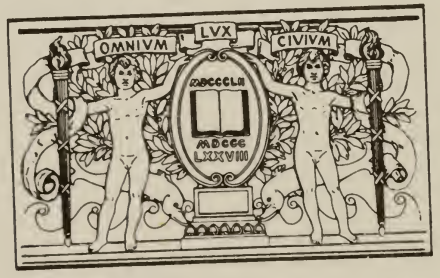
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06663 682 8

KINFOLK

A HISTORY OF THE FAMILIES OF JOHN THOMAS PERRY AND AGATHA VICTORIA MADDOX PERRY

by
James G. Perry



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

KINFOLK

A HISTORY OF THE FAMILIES OF JOHN THOMAS PERRY AND AGATHA VICTORIA MADDOX PERRY

by
James G. Perry

To Algine
For caring about the things I do
and helping in so many ways.

Copyright © 1989

by James G. Perry
6102 Saddlebow Lane
San Antonio, Texas 78240

CS71
.P462
1989x

FOREWORD

At the family reunion in 1984, I agreed to record the research of "our" Perry line. I only intended to describe the known facts. But the things that were known lured me into hunting for still more facts, and it has filled my spare time for a longer time than I remotely intended.

Once, in a rash moment, I sent $10 to a company for their promised Coat of Arms and statement of Perry history. They said we came from England, Ireland, Wales, and maybe from France, even earlier. I learned then that curiousity is for suckers. Several years later, Etta Sellers had given me a copy of Mark Maddox's will, and several Perry "family sheets," and told me of her futile search for the origin of Hugh Perry. She knew he died in 1840, in South Carolina, but nothing hinted at where he came from. At the time, I was surprised to learn my ancestor had lived within a hundred miles of Greensboro, North Carolina, where I then worked. Etta also said, "James, you ought to study about the Maddox line. It's very outstanding. One of them discovered America." At the time, I appreciated knowing something of the family. I enjoyed speculating that my ancestor could have been in this country as early as 1776, when our Independence was declared. I even yielded to her request that I look for records at one Court House in South Carolina. But I figured talk of discovering America came from a wild imagination, and while I did not laugh, neither did I remotely intend to take up the search for further information. Not when Etta first told me these things.

In the Appendix are found a few of the many references about people named Perry which I reviewed in this research. Each of those appear to be possibly related to our line, but I rejected many times that number. I found that large book, containing almost three hundred pages of such references, all about people named Perry. It contained a masterful compilation of references to people named Perry, but nothing to show which referred to our family.

When I attended our second family reunion in 1984, I brought that book, called Perry Prints in The Sands of Early America, by Elizabeth B. Buffa. I showed it to Etta, and I told her, "The answer about Hugh Perry is in this book. I know it." Finding it seemed hopeless, among 277 pages of random references. Etta let me know her health then precluded the apparently endless effort necessary to pinpoint the references applicable to our line. Though my voluntary effort was only to write her research up to that point, I wanted to know more, and those random references offered a test in logic that I felt I could pass. Alice Christensen gave me the fruits of her labors, and those included research of the Maddox line which Alice had paid a genealogist to help

prepare. Well, I read the Maddox material, and it included some writings about MaDuc. I knew of him, but nothing of his family. Then I read of Owen Glendower as described by Thomas Costain - a story that seemed most unlikely - and it and other readings caused me to appreciate the thin line separating history from myth in English history. Slowly, I dug more and more into the subject, and I realized that even though I could not directly offer proof, all that unlikely English history probably does tie to our Maddox line. And I found the answer to Hugh Perry, but it had to be checked. But writing it into a book required more than a bare-bones statement of conclusions. The searching of the history of our line became an obsessive task as fact connected with fact, and as I searched my conviction grew that facts which sounded so absurd had real probability.

I'm not an author. Writing this was a part of the promise I gave to the Perrys at that reunion, when they appointed me Family Historian. I once could write well. But that was in college, before long legal experience practiced me in contorting phrases into long complex sentences tightly defining bits of information into joyless expressions. I may be a good legal writer now. But I have trouble writing simple sentences. This task needs a convincing presentation, with sound basis, even at the expense of reading pleasure. I have attempted to make this readable, but I am unpersuaded that has been accomplished. At best, I hope I have managed to be convincing.

The research done by Alice and Etta reached back to Hugh Perry, who died in 1840 in South Carolina. His origin was a complete mystery. I checked the research carefully, corrected errors, but like Etta, ended at a blank wall. Further tracing "up our line" was impossible. All that remained was a seemingly impossible course. That was to reach far into the past, pick an earlier ancestor by guess, and prove he was an ancestor by tracing "down" his line to find the same Hugh Perry. With all those pages of references, there were plenty to guess from. But the real difficulty was not in picking the earlier ancestor, but in proving the Hugh in that person's line was the same person who was in our line. That is the way the research was done. Considerable knowledge of Hugh and his family was required to prove the match of identity, and since that knowledge was accumulated in both the search up the line and the search coming down the line, the chains of our ancestors are likewise described in reaching up to Hugh, and down to him, to build that mass of information for the reader with as little pain as possible. That acts as an information sorting device, and allows two burdensome stacks of information to be made from a single mass that few could endure to read.

In reading the Buffa book, I read Mrs. Textor's report of the migration of Thomas and Nathan Washington, to South Carolina. I saw they had a brother named Hugh, and I felt sure that our Hugh Perry was that brother, and that he had also migrated to South Carolina from Maryland. But how could that be proved? From early census reports, I could tell that Hugh had been no part of any Perry family in South Carolina. He was not listed, and no Perry family listed was large enough to hide his brood, either as house guests or family members. Those reports in the same manner evidenced that he did not come from Virginia or North Carolina. And those same reports also made me know that although he apparently did not migrate as early as they, he was almost certainly a part of the Maryland family that contained Thomas and Nathan Washington. At first, I thought that proof would have to rest on a great deal of reasoning from those Census records. It is possible to show it must be the same person, but "must be" is not proof. Reasoning considers all known facts. Some undiscovered fact could emerge to destroy that reasoning. I knew land records probably would be the real key to proof. But a fellow Judge from South Carolina explained that all records of that state were destroyed in the Civil War. The Historic Archives there could offer only the records of Hugh's estate, and nothing more of help. I was told that finding records was impossible. Still, I looked for records. Fortunately, I found an Index to recorded transactions. Although the documents it referenced had all been destroyed, it did describe the documents and the time at which they had been placed on record. And it named the parties to the transactions. The evidence still is indirect, and subtle, so proof must be made in trudging logical steps. That Index is the key which verifies the truth of the logic. But this is more than description, it is a confession. My research was intuitive. I felt I had found the "right" Hugh. That was proved, for others could be eliminated. At every turn I was told that records of South Carolina are non-existent. Even so, I felt some record existed. The record Index was found. I strongly suspect our genes carry not only some unrealized sense of our distant past, but also a bit of "second sight", some psychic ability that guides when there is neither cause nor explanation to direct the path. While I searched in many places for confirming evidences, the search for the origin of Hugh Perry was confined to the Buffa book: I knew the answer was there. My feelings are not infallible, but I rely upon them. I first thought "our" Hugh was the person in Benedict Hundred who had eight children, but logic corrected that when an increasing sense of error brought realization that while "our" Hugh had eight children, he did not have all of them in 1790, when the census indicated in Benedict Hundred one person named Hugh with eight children and another with only four. But

it appears both of those people are related to us, and he was the other person.

Certainly, that must verify that I am not a genealogist. That may be an advantage. It has allowed me not only to look at the references found, but to think about the times, the people, and the events they record. I have studied people I want to know; my family. They help me to know myself. The more I look behind me, the more I feel I can see ahead.

My research initially was limited to the Perry line. Since Alice Christensen had employed a genealogist who researched the Maddox line, I accepted that work without checking the original records, though I did look to see that other researchers and writers agreed with his references. I devoted my efforts to the reading of history that reached beyond that work into the legends of people named Maddox. It is a rather dramatic history, and when I had the good fortune to travel, I went to Wales, to seek out the places I had read about. How can the inclusion of that history be justified? Isn't it really still as far-fetched as I felt it to be when Etta first gave hint of what it involves? Of course. Certainly I have not proved it to be relevant to our line. I have searched for answer. None comes, but I sense that it is truth which relates to us. I came to believe Etta's statement, and more. I feel it belongs here. So, again I follow my feelings. Had I failed to include the history, no one would ever be able to prove me wrong. Or show that I am right. Once that conclusion was reached, it seemed necessary to say a great deal about general history. Hopefully, it will encourage further research, for too few facts are known.

I am not a historian. Charts of descendants, without more, make a poor book. The Perry line might be described, but would certainly be undocumented without the description of logic and facts to evidence the joining of its parts. The Maddox history in Wales could be stated. By stating more, hopefully the social forces of the times are better understood. I added still more history in attempt to give some explanation to the Dark Ages from which we apparently came. When I attended Patterson Park High School, in Baltimore, I knew the invading British had camped there, and also at Johns Hopkins Hospital, where my children were born. At the Smithsonian Museum, I saw the items taken from the burning White House by Dolly Madison. The pleasure I have found in boating on the Chesapeake Bay is beyond description. I have navigated all its rivers. My first sixteen years were lived in Alabama, and was amazed in college to learn that traces of Midevil English language may still be found there. Except for time spent in service, the next thirty were spent in Maryland. It came as a shock to learn that also had been the home of my ancestors. I could hardly tell of the Perry and

Maddox clan's tenure in that state without telling of things I learned there. My description of the Reconstruction era makes no attempt to give a balanced view. Our people were from the South, and deliberately, I state the views of the South. Others may differ, but to me history is like a light, and in its glow these ancient dead can be seen as real people. Their past can tell us much of what we can make of our future.

I tried to accurately recite the facts of the past, but let me quickly admit that I offer no substantial competition to any legitimate historian. Conclusions drawn from the facts are entirely my own, and responsibility for error is likewise my own. I enjoy the study of history, and especially the details which give understanding to its happening. I have dared express opinions that obviously could be subject to debate. Thus, I would note this in particular: my recitation frequently mentions the role of the church. I only recite what history appears to record. In this sensitive area, even obvious conclusions seldom are voiced about facts which are well recorded. But I speak to family, to whom I do dare to voice my convictions. I see those facts, and feel the repulsive era we call the Dark Ages was not ended by some enlightened force. The means of its enforcement seems simply to have decayed. None of those facts affect my belief in the Supreme Being, though I do not hide my personal doubts about individuals and institutions who assume to speak for Him. History is filled with the violence of those who claimed to have acted with the authority of God. My beliefs will not stretch to include those people or their acts. Their efforts may be sincere, that I cannot judge, but their acts are those of mortals. Man is not perfect.

Certainly, the history portions have been written with knowledge that some will have no interest. But there is hope it may prick the curiosity of others, and impart understanding of things long past. I have written with fear that those with knowledge of the mainstream of history may doubt the happening of the obscure little facts I mention. Subsequent to completion of my work, I found reassurance in a book just published, In Search of the Dark Ages, 1987, by Michael Wood. It seems appropriate here to include some things described by him. He describes the Celtic speaking Britons as ancestors to todays Welsh, being native to that island. The Roman withdrawal was a cessation of military support, but many Romans remained as citizens, and their influence continued for a time. Later leaders adopted much of their teachings. The Anglo Saxons, a germanic tribe, came, settled and eventually ruled the land. While neither body nor burial place of King Arthur has ever been discovered, evidence is found of a strong unidentified leader around 500 a.d., the time of Arthur's legendary existence. The Vikings, non-christians from Norway and Denmark, were pirates, slave traders,

and loot seekers. They repeatedly raided, with great savagery, and at times captured so much of the country as to establish rule. But no matter who ruled, the Welsh maintained their own sanctuary. In one important respect, Mr. Wood departs from mainstream history. He pays great tribute to King Alfred as warrior, leader and administrator, but notes the greatest king was his grandson, Athelstan. King Alfred complained he could remember not a single person south of the Thames who could translate a letter from English to Latin, the language of government and literate culture, and Alfred became literate only after becoming King. Born in 895, Athelstan was literate from childhood. He collected books and art, enjoyed great prestige throughout Europe, and was an Emperor, a King who ruled other Kings. Under him, the country enjoyed peace and prosperity. Crowned in 925, it was he who first established rule over all of England. He conquored Idwal Foel of Gwynedd, grandson of Rhodri the Great, and the five Kings of Wales were forced to pay to him the huge annual tribute of 20 pounds of gold, 300 pounds of silver, 25,000 oxen and as many hawks and hounds as he should desire. Yet his rapport with the people was such that the West Welsh remember him as a benefactor of their churches.

This makes a point from which I claim benefit. I have never before heard of this great king, and history is a subject I have pursued. Why has he not been broadly noted? That, too, is explained. Alfred's son Edward had several sons, by two queens. Athelstan, illegitimate son of a mere acquaintance was not buried at Winchester, nor Glastonbury, the burial places of the Kings, but at Malmsbury, and neither was it intended that he should become King. He reached the throne under most doubtful circumstances, for Edward passed the rule to his eldest son. That son lasted but 16 days, before his unexplained death. A brother attempted to capture and blind Athelstan, but unfortunately he drowned in his attempt to escape. Athelstan had earlier demonstrated considerable ability as a warrior. The tenor of the times demanded that talent, as attested to by the names of still earlier rulers: William "Longsword", Edward "Bloodaxe", Edmund "Ironside", and Edward "The Martyr". So Athelstan was chosen King, ruled well, and was unique in that he made no effort to alter history to cast favorable light upon his accession to the throne, or on his rule. History is repleat with murder done to gain the throne, but always within the "accepted" family. He was not within that circle. The throne is hereditary, and traditionalists and genealogists played down his accomplishments and even his existence, in favor of the Alfredian-Edwardian line. It was after his rule that Ethelred "The Unready" so little led and poorly ruled that the Norman invasion followed. The "Domesday Book" of William the Conquorer listed all property of the landed class, for redistribution of wealth to his

Norman friends, and 92% of the landed class lost their lands. Great battles were fought with armies we would consider small. William conquored England with 10,000 men. Thus, in the time of Glendower, there was a long history of murder, perfidity and violence which characterized capture of the throne, and that was also a product of that time. There was long history of contests of King against King, almost like civil war, in effort to unify the country, and that effort had rarely enjoyed success. The times were marked by leaders of audacity, and it truly seems remarkable not that Glendower made his effort, but that it was attributed to principles rather than the usual quest for power. Perhaps his forces were insufficient to mount a major battle. His was a guerilla war, in a time when victory was marked by the complete destruction of the opposing force. In that he failed, but it otherwise seems he could have won. It was after his time that the Welsh rejoiced at the crowning of "Harri Tudor", and the Tudors claimed to have restored the British line which Athelstan subjugated. Thus, the vanishing of a "great" king from history may seem greatly remarkable, but his presence was a clear threat to the Royal line, and it is not remarkable that through it's power, history was altered.

Several persons contributed to the accumulation of this data. Margaret Vines and Alice Christensen generously shared their research. The contribution made during her lifetime by Etta Sellers deserves the highest tribute. She shared her research, and added a vast memory of times long past. She was literally a living record of several generations of our family. Her enthusiasm and encouragement were boundless. Without her inspiration, I would never have considered the job of putting this together.

Data as to our current family members falls short of reciting all of the details I wished to give. Still, the total result seems not displeasing when the task of gathering that information is considered. Margaret Vines has been especially helpful in persuading some to bring forward information, and she gathered and provided facts which reached well beyond her own immediate family.

Few still live who knew and remember John Thomas Perry and Agatha Victoria Maddox, his wife. She survived him, and years have slipped by since her death. While they were alive, not all of their descendants came to know them. Many in the family moved to the west. Today, families move often to "go where the pot boils", and modern transportation makes distances seem small. Then, the distance seemed great. A move made many years ago separated the descendants of John Thomas and Agatha Victoria, and was caused by religion.

Too young to know John Thomas, I can vividly recall briefly meeting my great-grandmother, Agatha Victoria, but on only one occa-

sion. She then was aged, a fact not shown by her bright eyes or jet black hair. Our descendants owe much to the combination of the strong blood lines inherited from that couple. "Blood does tell". Growing up, I knew little of those family members who were not in my immediate family. I had no feeling of connection beyond parents, grandparents, aunts, uncles, and the cousins I knew. Being told about them was not the same as "knowing" them. While still a child, I met Uncle George Vines and his family. LaRelle, son of Uncle Thomas, visited while serving a mission. I cannot really recall meeting Uncle Ira, but undoubtedly I did and, of course, I met Uncle Lane Vines. I met the sisters of my grandfather, at one time or another. It was all for too short a time to really know any of them. I have never had question. We are who our people were; not just those of yesteryear, but also those of generations long past. So far as possible, this will introduce them all to those who do not share these memories.

I have not forgotten my Grandfather's dinner conversations, about matters of family. About whether a particular person was related, and how, and to whom, and who we might know in the family of that person. It was boring. That sounds unkind. He was always a fascinating man, but I give no apology. That was my impression then, as a child. Now, I realize that he spoke not just of people who were beyond my vague recall, but of family values that are stored in each of us. This book is intended to explore and explain those family values for those who seek such knowledge. Others will find it greatly boring, and I cannot avoid that. While I wish this could be written with simple phrases that easily "scan", I can only apologize that the lack of simplicity is often demanded by the subject matter, and always limited by my abilities. Beyond its spiritual value, the Bible is a literary masterpiece. Yet, the "begats" are for study. They are not easy reading. They do not stick easily in the mind. To describe family relationships in an interesting manner is beyond mere talent. I labor to write simple sentences, and success seldom comes. Hopefully, the reader will seek not entertainment, but discovery. As hinted earlier, when it is necessary to convince, readability suffers.

Facts are presented about many persons named Perry, and Maddox, though all are not in our family line. That is not an attempt to "glorify" our history - I doubt that any of us would choose to be other than just what we are. But I have found much that is personally interesting, which I want to share with you. Real knowledge of who we are must say something of who we are not. Some have said, in apparent error, that one person or another "belongs" in our line. The families named Perry in our country came from multiple family lines which flowed from England, Scotland, Wales and Ireland. Undoubtedly, all

flowed from some distant single source. But it is a very distant source. I have tried to show the sources from which our line came, and also to state some of the facts about others who have carried our name. Mention of other Perry lines has little relevance, except to put to rest any thought that our source was the same as those others. It serves as background, and to disprove still other connections.

The same cannot be equally said as to families named Maddox. There are fewer of them, both in the United States and in England and Wales. Their line is recorded as nobility in England and Wales, where marriages among nobility are restricted by social mores to equals of their caste. Information to prove whether or not relation exists with those in Wales and England is not available to me, but if relation exists, I believe it would be fairly close to our line. Actually, descent from leaders seems of little importance. There have been some terrible rulers. But the mere possibility that our genes were genes of ancestors who were these particular people seems not just interesting, but a biological benevolence. Thus, I do not write that history with any thought of self-aggrandizement, but only as a recitation of important historical events which seems to have probable relevance, although that remains unproved.

In America, three lines of persons named Maddox commenced at about the same time. Each produced outstanding lines of descendants, acquiring considerable property, and with one line having many ministers and another producing a Governor. One line was founded by a first born male direct descendant of the line of Welsh leaders named Ma Duc. The spelling, Ma Duc, had then been abandoned, and his name spelling was one of the forms that now is Maddox. He was not our direct ancestor. The population of England was then much smaller than now. Of course, those people described by history were of strong character, determined, adventurous, and highly self-reliant achievers. They were leaders. Similar characteristics may be seen in our own clan. Research has not been done in England to show blood relationship of those three persons, from one of whom Agatha Victoria came. It seems not far-fetched to believe some degree of relationship with that direct descendant probably existed in each of the other two lines. People came here for various reasons. Some for adventure, some to seek wealth, some for religious freedom, and others merely to escape jail. I suspect the first Maddox came for whatever reason, and reported to the others that the trip was worthwhile, resulting in them also migrating. If so, he likely reported to his relatives. So the Maddox background material is believed likely to be relevant to our line. Hopefully, some future family member will spend sufficient time in England to perform further research as to that relevance.

The past has revealed signs that the families Perry and Maddox were strong, determined, and industrious. They had a feel for family. They quietly settled the far frontiers of our early country. Despite the terrible devastation of the Civil War, their strengths supported them, allowed their endurance, and show today's children a past that predicts their future.

Many of our Perry clan moved west to closer embrace Mormonism, and that migration physically separated the family. While not of that faith, I have both tolerance for the faith, and respect for the fine qualities which Mormons generally exhibit, although I hold limited knowledge as to practices within that church. The following statements are believed accurate, and may aid others in understanding some facts mentioned in the pages which follow:

Every male Mormon, on reaching nineteen years of age, is expected to serve a Mission (a call to serve the church wherever needed) for a two year period. Women are invited, but not expected, to serve if age twenty one or more and unmarried. Older persons may be called by the church to serve further Missions, if they desire. All serve at their own expense, which often means the family budget must include support for the child while he or she serves the mission. In practice, many young women do serve missions both in this country and abroad.

A congregation is called a Ward, and is led by a Bishop. A district of eight to twelve Wards is called a Stake. A Stake President oversees the Stake. The head of the entire church is called the Prophet. Some characteristics of Mormons are fairly well recognized. They are highly independent, self-sustaining persons, providing work and necessities for members of their faith who are in need, avoiding acceptance of public help. They maintain food banks, storing and preserving for times of scarcity. History records their flight to Utah to avoid persecution, and the difficulty of their survival. In our country, known for its freedoms and particularly for religious freedom, it is well documented that Mormons have been tarred and feathered, lynched, ridiculed, suffered destruction of their properties and otherwise have been oppressed. Utah history reveals that its entry into the Union was delayed by fears of a Mormon dominated political party. There was great National opposition to leadership of that State by the leaders of the church. History leaves little room to doubt that the government acted to weaken that leadership as far as possible before granting statehood to Utah. Certainly the faithful had cause to fear interference by government and society in their religion. Neither the government nor the Mormons hurried to bring Utah into the Union. In moving to the west, Brigham Young led his followers to an arid, unproductive and undesirable area, after an intolerant society had driven the believers

from their homes in the mid-west. He believed surely no one else would want that barren spot and they would there be undisturbed. There, where only the strength of superb organization allowed survival, their industry and independence created a garden place in a desolate area of rugged beauty. Old fears of interference were given cause to continue, and undoubtedly, much of their strength was born of the isolation they endured.

They are very much oriented toward the family. Certainly they believe that no success can compensate for failure in the family. Strong families generally have fewer of the ills that plague our society: juvenile delinquency, law breaking, drug use, alcoholism, etc. A recent study showed Utah to have the lowest rate of illiteracy in the nation. A man of vast wealth, Howard Hughes, would allow none but Mormons to be hired to serve, guard or attend him in his surroundings. He trusted their reliability and loyalty. I frankly do not know how these things may relate to the history, organization, culture, or to specific religious beliefs Mormons hold. But Mormons do have much to do with the running of Utah; their society does show these desirable characteristics, and I believe they flow from the demands of the beliefs they hold.

This book has received benefit from one particular aspect of the Mormon religion. Mormons believe that in order to spend eternity as a family, each member must be "sealed" as a family member, in the Temple. For example, by civil ceremony a couple may be joined in marriage "till death do them part", but those who are sealed in marriage at the Temple are believed to share marriage through eternity. That belief causes each member to seek out and maintain records of his family in order to be able to spend eternity with family members, for causing them to be sealed in the church extends to even those who were not Mormons in life the option of accepting Mormonism in after life.

These family records are submitted to the Mormon Library, the center for genealogical research in the Church. That information is kept, with all other data available, as a part of the permanent library records. They sort, they assemble, they gather the obscure. As a direct result, the Mormons maintain the best genealogical library in the country. Their excellent facilities, with all of the information stored in the Library, are available to the public. Although that library is in Salt Lake City, local churches also have that information available on microfilm. The local librarians were at all times most cooperative in providing information to the writer.

Particularly appreciated is the fact that two Index books to South Carolina records were provided on microfilm by the Salt Lake Library. Most records in that state were burned by General Sherman, in the Civil War. Logically, the Index books would also have been burned but the

Judges held court in the various towns and apparently were careless enough for the Index books to be separated from the main records. The main records were destroyed, but the two slender Index books survived and found their way into the Mormon Library. One would anticipate those books would be held within the archives of South Carolina, if they still existed. They were not. My inquiry made to that source gave no hint that anything more than a few wills and probate records survived. State law there requires land titles to be proved for only fifty years, to establish valid chain of title to real property. Any greater requirement is impossible to meet, for present records basically consist of those created after the Civil War. In contrast, neighboring Maryland requires proof of a chain of title back to 1652, and her records date from that time.

One of the South Carolina Index books was found by a genealogist at Northwestern University Library, in Illinois. The source of the other is unknown. While the basic records still are missing, the Index books at least summarize the records by telling the kind of documents which were filed at specific times by particular people. Once "found", the Mormons obtained a copy for their library, and the known excellence of that library caused search to be made there. The State of South Carolina appears still unaware of their existence. These important records gave basis for key conclusions reached about our family line.

The author is an Administrative Law Judge of the United States Government, with the Department of Health and Human Services. His employment prohibits publication of writings by him, except by permission or by express disclaimer of relationship to his work. The fact that this is not the kind of document that rule intended to control makes disclaimer appear pompous. But that does not dispense with the requirement. I therefore declare that nothing herein is intended directly or indirectly to express any view, act or policy of government, nor to suggest or imply approval of my own acts or views expressed herein by the Government of the United States or the Department of Health and Human Services.

This book is dedicated to my children, Beth and Jim, to all of the children I hope that they will have, and to all the others of our children. Hopefully, it may help them know the strength, the daring, and the integrity that is their birthright.

James Glenn Perry

NOTE AS TO THE NUMBERING CONVENTION USED IN THIS BOOK

In naming ancestors and descendants, it became obvious that some method was necessary to make apparent to the exact familial position of each person named. Simple indenting made clear that a group of children belonged to the parent named immediately above them, but the multiplicity of indentations showed that was insufficient. By the time descendants of one child were listed, there was difficulty in readily seeing that a second child belonged also to that parent listed many lines earlier - perhaps even on the prior page. So I numbered the children, and attached to each child's number the numbers given to children of that child, and so on for generations. My solution of using numbers to designate people is far from perfect. The numbers have limited meaning. I could have used a single set of number strings. That gave a sense of the entirety of the family, but the strings of numbers become unmanageably long before many generations have passed. And, it seemed to imply that all children and the birth order of all the parents are known. That is simply not true. So I made practical compromises. Our first known ancestor was given no number for I obviously do not know parents or birth order of his family, in both the Perry and the Maddox clan. And I numbered down to but not including John Thomas Perry and Agatha Victoria Maddox Perry. As our central characters, I did not want them to appear as mere numbers in a chain. They had still other descendants, jointly, and I again started the numbering with their children. Thus, when the reader sees a number such as 3.2.1.1.1, he or she can know it represents the first child of the first child of the first child of the second child of the third child of either John Thomas and Agatha, or of Thomas Perry who was our first American ancestor, or else of the first Maddox ancestor in America. While it designates with clarity, and only requires the reader to know the particular section of the family under consideration, it does not number generations accurately. While the numbers do not specifically show the generation, one familiar with the system could compute the generation. And, because they are used for the Maddox line, the Perry line, and before and after John Thomas and Agatha Perry, the same number can appear in more than one place. The system is less than adequate. At best, the numbers only serve to help one to orient oneself to the particular group in the family during the reading process. On the other hand, it is better than anything else that came to my mind.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER TITLE

PAGE

Foreword.....i
Note as to Numbering Convention Used.....xiii
Table of Contents..... xiv
Generations..... xv
Maps, Coat of Arms, Family Photographs.....Unnumbered
Historical Background of Families.....1
Perrys Not of Our Family.....14
History of Those Named Maddox.....20
Owen Glendower.....41
More Maddox Perspective.....55
Our Family History.....70
Beyond Beat 10.....83
John Thomas Perry and Agatha Victoria Maddox Perry.....94
John Luke Perry Family.....101
Martha Elizabeth (Betty) Perry Vines Family.....110
Mary Ann (Mollie) Perry Smith Family.....124
Ira Lee Perry Family.....126
Columbus Dyer (Lum) Perry Family.....128
Thomas William Perry Family.....130
Cenie Caroline Perry Vines Family.....135
Nancy Mittie Perry Roberts Family.....146
Henrietta Perry Murdock Family.....148
Close Ancestors of John Thomas Perry.....150
Our Early Family.....160
Moving South.....201
Will and Estate of Hugh Perry, Sr.....215
Maddox Family Line..... 227
Appendix.....255
Index.....284

GENERATIONS

MADDOX FAMILY

1. Alexander Maddox, born in England about 1613, came to Virginia in 1635. He lived until 1659. His first wife is unidentified. On March 11, 1651, he married Ellinor White, who survived him and lived until 1659. The children of Alexander Maddox were Thomas, Alexander, Elizabeth, and Ann, by his first marriage and Lazarus, by his second marriage.

2. Alexander Mattocks, b. 1635?, died 1717, Somerset, Md., married Mary ____. Their sons were Thomas, Alexander, Nathaniel, and Lazarrus, and daughters were Mary, Elizabeth and Ann.

3. Thomas Maddocks, b. 1679, died 1735/6, married Mary Bell, daughter of Thomas Bell. He emigrated to Virginia. Thomas and Mary had Bell, Alexander, Margaret, Sarah and Thomas.

4. Thomas Maddux, b. 1693, married Margaret Scholfield, b. 1695, daughter of William Scholfield, and had Fannie, Darkes, and Thomas.

5. Thomas Maddux II, b. 10/10/1720, Pvt., Rev. War, married Margaret Tombly, or Townley, b. 1725. They had Sally (or Sarah Esther), William,Thomas III, Lazarus, Scholfield, Matthew and Nathaniel.

6. William Maddux, born 7/171750, died 1810, Sgt., Rev. War, married first Peggy Snoden Wharton, born 1752, daughter of Snoden Wharton, married second Hannah Mount, and had (all in Fauquier County, Va.) Craven, Martin "Mark", Betsey, Thomas Snoden, Frankey, Davis, William, Darkey and Peggy, all by the first marriage, and by the second marriage had Matilda, Maria, Sarah Ann, Alferna, and Alvaline

7. Martin "Mark" Maddux, born 5/6/1775, married Susan Hagler in Fauquier County, Virginia, in 1796. He migrated to Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, where he established a huge plantation. Stephen, John, Polly, and Elizabeth were his children.

8. Stephen Radford Maddox, b. 1805, married first 1/4/1842 to Susan Marcum or Marcombe who was born about 1821 and died 1845/46.. Three children were born of the marriage, and he married

second on 10/4/1847 to Mary Ann Smith. Stephen Radford, the father, Mary Ann, the mother, and children Andrew and Martha all died of typhoid epidemic in 1865, while in that year or shortly before, child Stephen perished in the war. All children were born in Northport, Alabama. Their children were Andrew Fuller, Martha Helen, Stephen C., Columbus (was also probably killed in the Civil war), Julia Ann, Victoria Agatha Maddox, Koger Thomas, Sarah Caldona (Sally), Mary Clementine Maddox, Virginia Hester, and Nannie Rose.

9. Victoria Agatha Maddox, born 1/14/1851, died 2/13/1941, on 1/5/1870 married John Thomas Perry.

PERRY FAMILY

1. Thomas Perry emigrated to the Colony of Maryland, in 1670. One would surmise that he was born about 1625. Of his wife, it is only known that her name was Mary, and they made their home in Charles County. He died in 1718 and was survived by his children: John, who married Elizabeth Dawson Perry; Thomas, who married Margaret Smith; William who with his brother Hugh may have moved to Dorchester County; Hugh; Samuel, who married Sarah Barton; Mary and Ann.

2. John Perry, born 1672, married Elizabeth Dawson Perry. It is evidenced that he certainly had a child named Edward, and other children: possibly a child named Thomas, a daughter, and a child of unknown sex which Amos Meuron Perry indicated to be a female. From the growth of Perry population in Charles County, Maryland, during the early time of his life, it seems entirely possible and perhaps likely that still other children were born to John. For example, there is evidence that Francis Dunnington's son William was the father of the Francis Dunnington who married Edward Perry's daughter Margaret, and it is also evidenced that William Dunnington's sister, Rebecca, married a John Perry. The family born of that union had contacts with our own, and certain similarities are seen. While there certainly is no direct evidence on the point, it is believed that Elizabeth Dawson Perry may have died and that this represents a second marriage of John. It must be noted that researchers have had great difficulty concerning the parties to this marriage.

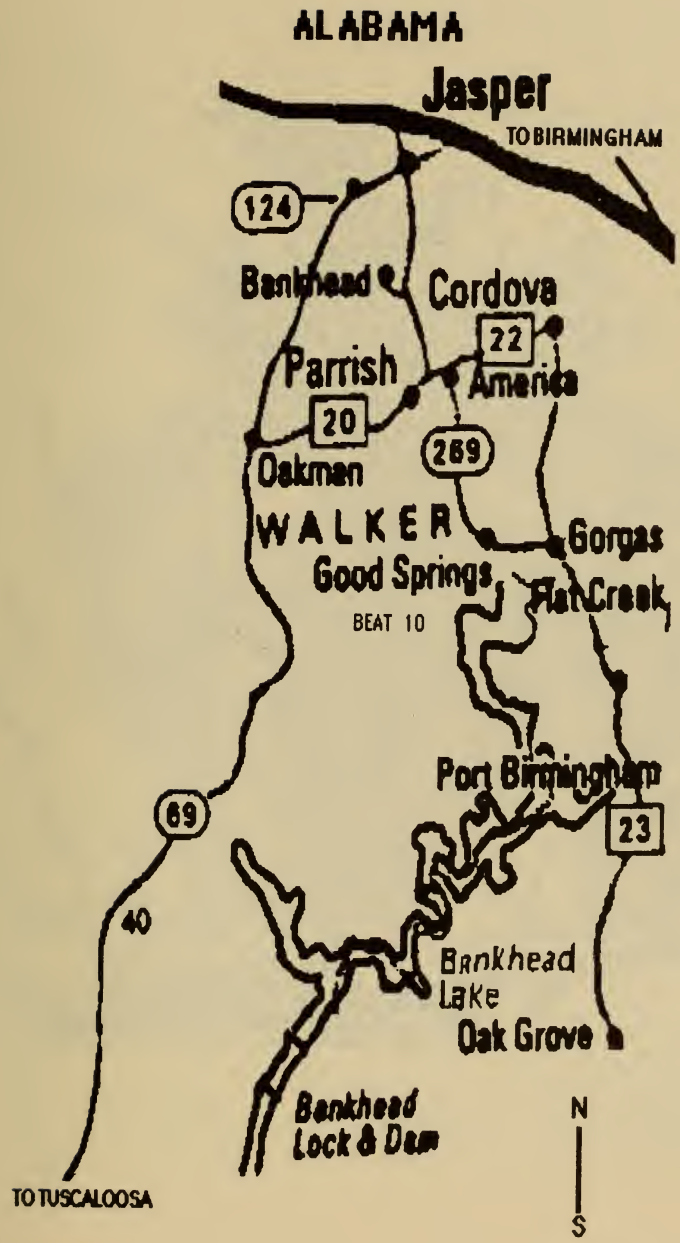
3. Edward Perry, born 1710, died July, 1758, married Margaret Davis and had as children: Edward Perry, born 1745; Bettina, born about 1748 and married a Dunnington; Hugh Perry (Sr.), born about 1749 and died 1840; Margaret Perry, born 1750, died 1836 and married Francis Dunnington; Thomas Perry, born about 1754; and Nathan Washington Perry, born 1755 and died 1800, married first, Dikander Wall and married second, Margaret ____.

4. Hugh Perry, Sr. Born about 1749, Maryland. Died in South Carolina, 1840, after his move there which probably occurred in 1797. His wife, Margaret, is not otherwise identified. He served in the Revolution. His children were William, born about 1773; Joseph, born 1782 or earlier, who married Jain; Margaret, born about 1774; Jane, born about 1787, who married James Hodge; Hugh Jr. born 1795; Lettice, born about 1795-1800; Mary, born 1809, who married Hugh Y. Gladney; and James, born 1821, who married Esther ___, and moved to Randolph County, Alabama with his brother Hugh, .

5. Hugh Perry Jr., born 1795, apparently had 3 sons and 3 daughters. He married Jane, born in 1785, who claimed Ireland as her place of birth. His oldest daughter, Jane R. Perry, was born 1817, and Hugh Thomas Perry, born 1821, was his oldest son. All of his children are not known with certainty, but probably Isaac Perry, born 1839 who married Melissa Weems in 1859 was a son. Also, Sarah E. Perry, born 1827, was probably a daughter. From verbal history of Etta Sellers, it also is suggested that the third daughter was Mary Ann Perry, who married Elijah Sims, while the other son of Hugh Jr. was probably Thomas Hugh Perry, born 1831.

6. Hugh Thomas Perry was born 1821. He married Martha Ann Weaver Perry, of South Carolina, in 1846. He served as a Private, Co. F, 24th Regt., Alabama Volunteers, during the "late difficulty" known as the Civil War. Their children were: Matilda Perry, born November 2, 1848, died 1927, after marriage to Abner Boatner; John Thomas Perry, born February 15, 1851, married Agatha Victoria Maddox Perry; William Isaac Perry, born January 1, 1854, died September 6, 1917, married Mary Ann Hasseltine Waldrop Perry; Sarah Elizabeth Perry, born November 8, 1855 and died as a child; Ely Caroline Perry, born September 8, 1859, died November 12, 1880, married David Battles; Abner Perry, born January 21, 1862, died after 1808, married first Margaret Smith and second Zelda Smith, her sister; Hugh Dyer Perry, born June 24, 1865, and died January 24, 1889.

7. John Thomas Perry, born February 15, 1851, died January 7, 1917, married on January 5, 1870 to Agatha Victoria Maddox, whose birthdate was one day earlier than his own. Their children were: Stephen Thomas Perry, born October 27, 1870, died December 5, 1872; David Perry, who died at birth; John Luke Perry, born January 21, 1875, died January 11, 1969, married Minnie Ethel Sanford Perry; Martha Elizabeth (Betty) Perry, born May 25, 1877, died March 22, 1966, Married Joseph Lane Vines; Mary Ann (Molly) Perry, born September 24, 1879, died January 2, 1938, married Charles Monroe (Joe) Smith; Ira Lee Perry, born October 21, 1881, died July 26, 1955, married Bama Lee Gilbert; Columbus Dyer (Lum) Perry, born June 14, 1883, died September 2, 1930, married Mattie Emer Horsley; William Thomas Perry, born July 8, 1886, died October 16, 1952, married Bertha Stevens; Cenie Caroline Perry, born August 18, 1889, died April 29, 1966, married George Ezra Vines; Nancy Mittie Perry, born June 17, 1891, died February 1988, married to Arthur Brady Roberts; and Henrietta Perry, born March 23, 1893, also still living and married first, George Angle and married second Neff Murdock.


ALABAMA
Jasper
TO BIRMINGHAM
124
Bankhead
Cordova
22
Parrish
America
20
269
Oakman
WALKER
Gorgas
Good Springs
Flat Creek
BEAT 10
Port Birmingham
69
23
40
Bankhead
Lake
Oak Grove
Bankhead
Lock & Dam
N
S
TO TUSCALOOSA

BALTIMORE CITY
CHESTER R.
ANNE ARUNDEL CO.
ANNAPOLIS
KENT IS.
U.S. ROUTE 301
WASHINGTON D.C.
WYE R.
MILES R.
TALBOT COUNTY
CAROLINE COUNTY
PRINCE GEORGES COUNTY
CALVERT COUNTY
TILGHMAN IS.
CHOPTANK R.
CHARLES COUNTY
DORCHESTER CO.
PORT TOBACCO
BRYANTOWN
PATUXENT R.
ST. MARYS COUNTY
SALISBURY R.
G. WASHINGTON BIRTHPLACE
POTOMAC RIVER
ST MARYS
CHESAPEAKE BAY
WICOMICO R.
MANOKIN R.
VIRGINIA
POINT LOOKOUT

Perry

Coat of Arms

John Thomas & Agatha Victoria Perry

John Thomas Perry

Family of John Thomas & Agatha Victoria Perry
Standing (l-r): Cenie, John Luke, Betty, Ira, Columbus & Thomas. Seated (l-r):Etta (held by John Thomas), Victoria, Mittie, Charles Smith & Mary Ann Perry (Mollie) Smith

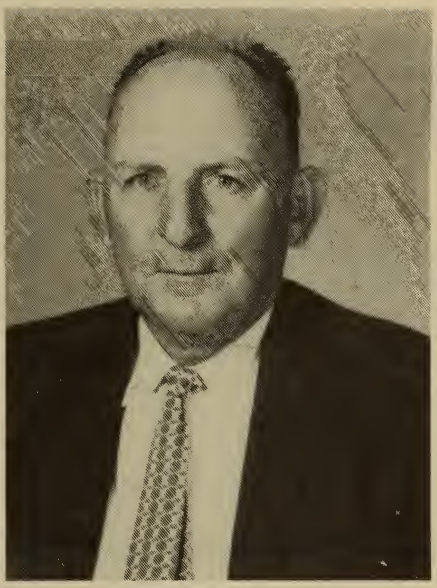
Funeral of Mary Ann (Mollie) Perry, 1939.
Left to right: Luke, Mittie, Ira, Victoria, Betty, Bessie, Leola, Charles Smith & Herman Smith.

Mary Sanford, holding Talmadge Sanford and author, 1927.

Photo from about the turn of the century.
Standing (l-r): Fletcher Sanford, Lela Sanford, Itra Sanford Naramore, DeWitt Sanford & Jabe Sanford. Seated (l-r): "Ap" (Abner) Sanford holding infant, Mote Sanford, Mary Sanford, his wife, Minnie Sanford Perry & Luke Perry.

John Luke Perry

Left to right: Wm. J. Cheek, John Luke Perry, James G. Perry, Pearl Christopher Perry, Belle Christopher and Minnie Sanford Perry, at first wedding of the author, 1950.



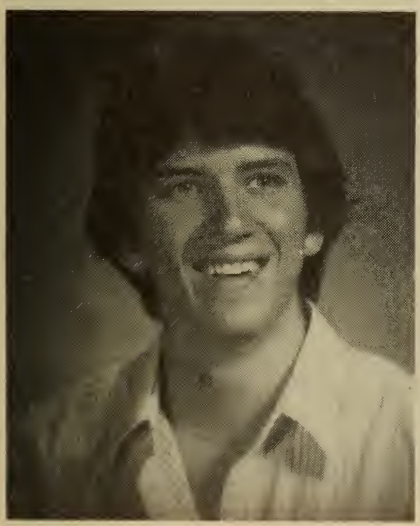
Claude Perry, 1955

Nell Perry Earnest, Murphy Perry, Mary Perry Randle, Lambert Perry

Glenn & Edith Perry

Author, James G. Perry and wife, Algine M. Perry

Daughter, Beth (Edith Elizabeth) and her son, Linden Andrew Perry Vogelhut



Son, Jim (James G. Perry, Jr.)

Benjamin Franklin Black & wife, Addie Evans about 1890.

Elizabeth Ann Cheek about 1950.

Bottom (l-r): Ruby, Glenn, Hubert, Powell, Edith
Top (l-r): Clayton, Elizabeth Ann (holding Merrill), Foil & William Jess

Clayton Cheek

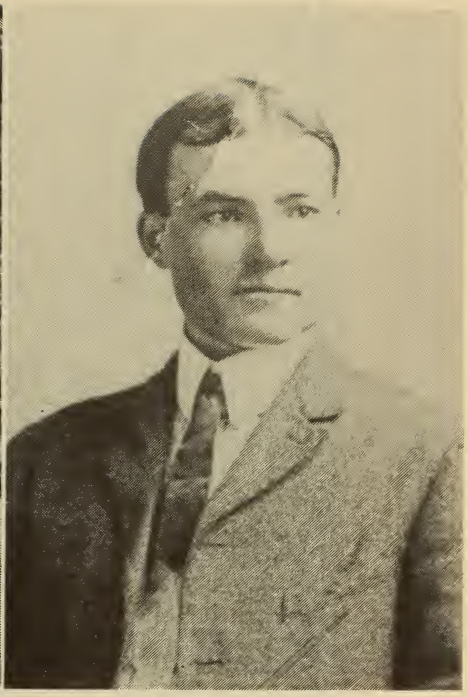
Left to right: Jessie, Glenn, Edith, Merrill (seated)

Joseph Lane Vines, Martha Elizabeth Perry Vines, Agatha Victoria Perry

Agatha Victoria Perry, Martha Elizabeth Perry Vines, Julia Etta Vines and her daughter, Janis Effie Sellers Matthews.

Ira Lee, Martha Elizabeth, Nancy Mittie, John Luke Perry

Bama Lee Perry



Ira Perry

Etta Perry, Bama Lee Perry,
Mittie Perry in foreground.

Ira & Thomas Perry

Family of Thomas Perry (seated, middle right)
Front: Ruby, Agatha Victoria, Thora and Jean.
Back: Larelle, Bertha, Clea and Harold

To right: George & Cenie Vines, with Reid and Caroline in front, Elizabeth and Victor on left with Betty, holding their child, in the rear.

George Ezra Vines & Cenie Caroline Perry Vines

Jack & Margaret Vines & family

Ruby Perry Young, Alma Vines Fowler, Lehman Roberts, Mittie Perry Roberts in wheelchair.

Valle Crucis ruins

Ruthin Castle

Court House, Ruthin, built 1401

Early aquaduct near Ruthin, still used

Powis Castle

Chapter 1

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND OF FAMILIES

No line marks the beginning point. In a study of the families named Perry and Maddox, we will learn both came early to America. This study is inadequate to identify specific ancestors before that time, but facts will show the Maddox family was recorded far back into the Dark Ages. Living in wild Wales, isolated, resistant to forces which moulded other societies, they nevertheless were affected by those forces. The reactions of England affected them. Though not well identified, the Perry family was found in the areas we now know as the British Isles. This background helps picture the world in which they lived.

Earlier than America, my family existed, a part of mankind, and a part of me. Often their names are unknown; certainly the degree of their relationship is unproved. They endured times I would not wish to share. Creators of my genes, their ways must be my ways. If I do not know their names, still their lives connect to my own. To know even a little history helps to understand their lives, their goals, and their hardships.

The progress of mankind is told by describing the civilizations man created and enjoyed. The family is a building block of civilization. The study of family is much like the study of mankind, but one difference exists. A great deal is learned of past civilizations by study of surviving artifacts. Family histories were then found only in sparse records and the cultural memory we call myths. The earliest records were carved on stone; then books were copied by hand. Finally came the printing press. Paper, pens and the ability to read and write eventually became common, allowing records to be made about important events of ordinary people. Even before societies were "recorded", it is possible to look at history and realize that the family unit gave strength to civilized society.

The civilization of Rome is well known. England was conquered by the Romans. But in the decline of Rome, her legions withdrew from England. Following that, during a long period called the "Dark Ages", barbaric hoards of savage peoples swept across Europe and England. The energies of people were concentrated on mere survival. The world lost the culture and attainments which earlier civilizations had produced. There is little recorded of families in that time, but we are aware that successive rulers were usually members of the same families.

For long ages, records were simply insufficient to give family history. In early times, surnames were not even used by families. As

names came into use, many different spellings were used. Widespread illiteracy caused that. Spelling was by sound. Most derivations of surnames are clear cut and supported by historical evidence. The name Perry appears to have several different origins. It can be a pet name for Peter or Pierre, or even Peregrine, which means wanderer or Pilgrim. The Welsh name Perry evolved from the elesion (running sounds together) of the two words "ap Harry", which means son of Harry, and when spoken quickly, sounds like Parry or Perry. The middle English word "Pirie" means "pear tree" and was applied to a man who lived near a pear tree. Surnames often denoted occupations or places of residence. Almost all of the Perry coats of arms include a pear tree.

One coat of arms used by the Perrys was a shield divided into four parts with opposite parts of red and gold, with a silver band running diagonally down the shield from the upper left corner on which were three blue lions.

It has been said the Perry family was originally from France, where the name was spelled Pierre. If so, that would have been during the dark ages. Still within the dark ages, the name Pere is found in the Domesday Book, which recorded people and property in England for tax purposes in 1085, when William the Conquorer shared the spoils of England with his Norman friends. The family name was a common one. It spread eventually to Wales, Ireland and Scotland. In the year 1176, Henry de Peri was recorded on the Pipe Rolls of Staffordshire, England, and in the year 1664, the name of Agnes Pirie is entered upon the records of Alford County, Aberdeen, Scotland, in an accusation of the crime of charming. That charges a form of witchcraft. By the latter date, it was also found in America. We later will deal with Maddox.

History records the "Dark Ages", as a very long period in which people ceased to inquire, to question, or to create. They struggled to survive, existing brutishly. Learning, art, literature, and social progress came to a standstill. Roman leaders had issued worthless coinage, causing inflation. Land became marginal for agriculture, so the rich trade enjoyed with the Phoenicians declined. Rome ceased to conquer and import her captured treasures, and the size and strength of the Roman Empire decreased, making it more difficult to support the legions stationed in other lands. The Romans were recalled from England, in 400 A.D. Attacks by barbarians could not be repulsed. England, and Europe fell to their attacks. Cruel and savage, their relentless raids aimed only at plunder and destruction. Further south, the fall of the Roman Empire left a void which soon was filled by the Church. It opposed the paganism which then existed. In 410 A.D., the library of Alexandria was burned. Christians were credited with the arson of that center of thought and learning which contained 100,000

volumes - a vast store of knowledge in that early time. Most of us hold a mental image of Monks in their Abbeys, laboriously quilling books in longhand by light of a flickering candle. That is not inaccurate. The books thereafter written to replace those destroyed "pagan" volumes were moulded to reflect Christian thought and view. Our knowledge of Dark Age England depends much on Annals, kept by Monks. Learning was a feared aspect of paganism and was vigorously suppressed, for Christianity demanded faith. Questioning was not tolerated, and neither art nor science was considered necessary to faith. One who dared to think or to express himself risked charge of heresy. The Church made and enforced its own laws, and heretics were killed. Disbelief was not permitted. Creativity was a forgotten luxury. We think of supply and demand as controlling our economic system. Consider that it also affects creativity. For literally centuries, the only "demand" for creativity was by the church. It demanded inspiring cathedrals to reflect the glory and power of God. Even that demand was limited, and came rather late in the period. First, the church itself had to become organized and gain strength. Some imposing cathedrals commenced to be built in 900-1000 A.D., and it was after that time that the grip of the Dark Ages commenced to loosen. The change was not willingly accepted, and it brought the Inquisition, during which thousands were burned at the stake. People commenced to think and question. Pronounced beliefs were not allowed to be questioned. Kings found conflict with Church leaders, who had become decadent, and two and even three Popes attempted to simultaneously rule Church affairs. Religion was a very dominant force. Society existed under a feudal system. Answering to demands of both their feudal masters and the church, people walled their cities to defend against the "Barbarians", tilled the near-by lands, and spent lives which enjoyed little communication with those from other places.

Under the feudal system, the King owned all the land. He distributed it as he wished. Large tracts were given to Lords who served him in his court or distinguished themselves in battle upon his behalf. The Lords lived in castles, designed with moats and drawbridges for defense, and neighboring lands were occupied by serfs. The serfs were tied to the lands by the simple fact that without the use of land, they starved, and without the protection of the Lord and his castle-fort, they perished. Their lot was equivalent to that of slaves. Their labors were spent in the production of crops for the Lord, with only short periods of time allotted for production for their own needs.

Living in one room huts created of wattle branches and clay, with roofs thatched of reeds and straw, serfs shared space with the pigs and poultry in the wintertime. Women worked the fields, gathered fire-

wood, baked bread, brewed ale, spun, and wove coarse cloth for clothing. A little straw on the floor served as a bed. One slept in clothes for warmth in winter, and without clothes in summer. Soap was unheard of, dishes were made of wood, and one ate with fingers. By the 1700s, common people were beginning to acquire dishes of pewter and china, and a two pronged fork came into use. Unsanitary living conditions, poor housing and lack of medical care caused a high mortality rate. A family with ten children could perhaps expect four to reach age 21. Those conditions endured until the eighteenth and even the nineteenth century.

Population centers suffered from lack of sanitary conditions. London especially, and England generally, endured the most devastating of epidemics. The population of England had reached one million by 1085, when the Domesday Book was compiled, and doubled by 1350. But in that year the Black Plague struck, killing half the population.

There were few villages. People lived on the land of the manor Lord and seldom left the area where they were born. Chaucer's Canterbury Tales describes a group of travelers of that early era. Travel was difficult and dangerous. Thieves and robbers were found on every road. People travelled in groups, for protection - if possible, in the company of Knights. Knights occupied a social strata far better than that of serfs. Each Lord had Knights to aid in his protection and defense. They served in battle, and about 1100 commenced to participate in tournaments to test and display their skills. Weapons were heavy and cumbersome and demanded great strength. The six foot sword, the long staff, and the spiked ball used as a mace would probably weigh twenty five pounds, each. Armor, made of linked chain, was worn by both the Knight and his horse. Atop that was worn a suit of armor, so that even the strongest Knight was considerably encumbered. It also made them unrecognizable, so they began painting signs and symbols on their shields and armor, and thus arose the use of a "Coat of Arms". Such a symbol on a ring was accepted as a signature when impressed into wax, or "sealed". Even today, formal contracts are signed with a "seal," and the word "seal" on a deed or contract makes the document legally stronger. In feudal days the seal was used as a signature. Few people could sign their names. Then, an important formality in the transfer of land was the handing over of a handful of the dirt, for possession was a more trustworthy sign of ownership than a deed.

Freedom of religion did not exist. Where rulers are answerable to no one, life loses all security. Brutality was widespread. The church did not escape its taint. Much torture was done by the church to root out those who dared question its edicts. The flames at the stake brought their repentance. Spain is thought of as the place of the Inquisition, but

the location was not that limited. Brutality was most excessive there, but excesses were widespread. For instance, Pope Gregory XIII was a "reformer". In 1582, he adopted the more accurate Gregorian calendar we use today. But in 1572, he had been responsible for the brutal massacre of Protestants in Paris. The law was no less brutal, for the times were brutal. The law recognized crimes against and punishable by the church, or so called clergible crimes, as opposed to crimes against the state. Only the latter could be punished by the King. The church maintained its own courts, and assessed its own punishments. Understanding of the times suggests these thoughts: Christianity was established on the basis of certain eternal truths, to be accepted on faith. Facts which agreed with those truths were not particularly relevant, and those which disagreed or raised questions were intolerable. So facts were suppressed, and the Kings had no cause to disagree, for each of them claimed descent from great and powerful ancestors and whatever was written could disagree or raise questions about their own claims. At one time, the crime of forgery was limited in application to matters of inheritance.

Literally, each nation-state had two rulers, each supposedly restricted to a particular area of power, for behind each King stood the church. The King kept the border safe; the church tended the spirit. One fleeing punishment for breaking a law of the King was safe from arrest, so long as he stayed within the sanctuary of the church. Naturally, history records occasional conflict for supremacy between church and King. The church demanded full exemption from the laws and taxes of the King, who found it more and more difficult to furnish protection over property of the church which constituted an ever greater portion of his kingdom. Each had great power. Generally, the people suffered from the excesses of both. The church would usually win those contests. The withholding of religious services from the nation or the excommunication of the King usually would bring his subjects to a point near revolt. History today recognizes Sir Thomas Moore and Archbishop Thomas Becket as English martyrs of such conflicts.

In that harsh and unenlightened time, punishment was swift and severe. Most frequently, punishment by law took the form of drawing, quartering and beheading, with one's parts being displayed around the realm. Those of royal lineage were usually spared being drawn and quartered, a punishment considered beneath their station. But they did not escape the degradation of having their heads chopped off and long and prominently displayed to the public. London bridge was one place favored for such displays. The church apparently enjoyed the smell of burning flesh. It favored burning at the stake. Torture was the tool used to determine guilt. Ever on guard against enemies of the Lord and His

humble servants, the sacred spaces of the church often included chambers with rack and wheel to inflict pain and injury, aiding the suspect in the recollection of his sins. Slight infractions of law brought death, although a thief might escape with loss of a hand, or a debtor might die in prison. Actually, that was progress from still earlier times, when trial was by battle. Death of the defendant indicated his guilt, while his survival signaled innocence. Of course it was believed that survival favored not the strong, but the innocent.

Obviously, during the dark ages, families can hardly be said to have progressed. They conformed. They conformed to the demands of the church, to the demands of their king, to ordinary beliefs, and to the needs for common defense. They flourished from the need for children to work the fields, and from the biological fact that a species produces more heavily when the survival rate is low. But their deaths came easily, from disease, from lack of medical expertise, and from failure to conform to the demands of those in power.

Thus, one could conclude the Dark Ages found origin in the fall of Rome, and the presence of Barbarians, eager for plunder. If so, then it also must be concluded that the Church strongly contributed by suppression of thought and learning. The King had little cause to better the lot of his subjects, so long as the Church tended their spirit - and the Church gave no opposition to the King, so long as he did not interfere with those who spoke for God. Seemingly, differences between Church and King would be controlled to preserve and maintain an arrangement that worked well for the benefit of both. With judicious use of violence, the discontent of the people remained suppressed, but ambitious Kings and decadent Church leaders found ever greater conflicts.

In 1066, William the Conqueror came to England. Later, in 1115 the people of Florence, Italy, formed a free commune after weakening their feudal Lords. There, the world started to emerge from barbarism. Florence became a center of commerce. About 1400, the Medici family acquired great wealth as bankers. They were collectors of material things - money, and things of beauty.

The Renaissance followed, during which "the lights came on again." It came first to Italy. The relationship of the Medici family and the Renaissance at best is vague, but they had much to do with it. For a period of some 300 years they furnished Cardinals and Popes to the Catholic church, and leaders to Florence and Italy. These included Pope Clement VII, Pope Leo X, Cardinal Ippolito, Cardinal Ferdinando I, Cardinal Leopoldo, Catherine and Maria (wives of Kings Henry II and Henry IV, of France) and various Dukes and Lords. It also included Alessandro, who married a daughter of Charles V and was murdered by his cousin, Lorenzino, and Giuliano who was killed in the Pazzi con-

spiracy.They gave protection to the monastic orders which existed there, and they greatly influenced the people. History notes that Savanarola was a fiery orator of the time, a preacher against materialism. He led crowds of his followers to burn their worldly goods and oppose their materialistic leaders. He strongly denounced the Medicis, and even more loudly, the Borgias. The Medicis fell from power and he became head of the government. But he was hanged and his body burned on Signoria Square, in front of the principal church of the city. The Medici family returned to power. Certainly that family was very political. History generally recognizes it as being less bad than others of the time. Throughout these times, the family served as a patron to the arts. Both the family and the church it led and served acquired vast collections of priceless art works of every kind - paintings, frescoes, statuary, and jewelry. Those capable of creating beautiful things enjoyed their support and employment, and writers and artists produced works which today are regarded as our greatest masterpieces. Dante, Leonardo, and Michaelangelo were among a long list of such talents. One could easily believe the acquisitiveness of the Medici family had much to do with triggering the Renaissance. Creativity was in demand.

The Sforza family ruled in Milan. History notes that "The Savior of Florence", Lorenzo the Magnificent (a Medici), was quite liberal in comparison to the Sforzas who operated by oppression, usurpation and assassination - with poison being a weapon of choice. A cousin of Lorenzo married a Sforza. The death of Lorenzo was followed in 1492 by the election of his rival, Rodrigo Borgia, as Pope Alexander VI. He is said to have been elected as a result of wholesale bribery. Popes then lived debauched lives of luxury, giving little religious leadership, and indulging in political activity. Pope Innocent VIII, who led the church from 1484 to 1492 was said to be corrupt and under the influence of Cardinal della Rovere, and Alexander VI, who led from 1492 to 1503 was a ruthless and thoroughly immoral Borgia. His objective as Pope was to establish his illegitimate children - he had 10, by various mistresses - as rulers of central Italy. His son, Caesar Borgia, was made an Archbishop at age 16, and was a Cardinal at age 18. His daughter Lucretia changed husbands as policy dictated. It was Alexander who is credited with persuading the Signory of Florence to have Savanarola executed. Son Caesar was the model for the central character in The Prince written by Machiavelli, an admirer of Caesar. Machiavelli was Secretary to the Medici.He wrote his guidebook for rulers. It has been denounced by history because it advocates that the end sought for justifies any means necessary for its accomplishment.

Compared to other leaders of the time, the Medici obviously would be more honored. One would be reluctant to call them good,

though politically they were less objectionable than the Sforzas. They operated a bank, as men of finance, and greatly enriched themselves in a manner not before seen during the Dark Ages. Whether they deserve credit for inciting the Renaissance is another question, which has no certain answer. But they manipulated the Church, purchased artistic creations, and the Renaissance happened.

It was an age of thought, and discovery. There was an explosion of knowledge, much like that which we see today as we watch the advances made in science, space and technology. It was an age of great social progress, of religious and political change, and people reached for freedoms they before had been denied. As rulers of states resisted some of its demands, there was a scism in the Church, and power was lost as people questioned its edicts.

Of course, these broad changes came on slow feet, and actually resulted from smaller changes, over time. These changes were historical events, which helped form our outlooks and helped shape the lives our families live today. Also, society increasingly recorded events, so that more frequent traces of families commenced to appear.

In England, the Magna Carta gave basis for more moderate government. Writers such as John Locke and Thomas Paine stirred hopes for a government respecting the "natural" rights of man; the right to be governed in a democratic arrangement in which each person had some voice. In Spain, the Inquisition ultimately ended. In France, there was rebellion. Eventually, the American Colonies broke free from England. The Dark Ages did not arrive in a day, and neither was there a quick end. Change seeped its way across the known world like the slowly spreading dawn, and people began to dare to question all which before had been accepted, and to seek freedom and advancement.

The Renaissance started first with changes in art and literature, and moved onward to create new liberties so that governments sought the consent of the governed. Literally, it was a time of rebirth of thought and creativity. The advances which followed it can be imagined if consideration is given to the period 1450-1550. That time was dominated by great leaders. Columbus is credited with discovery of America in 1492; Carlos I and V (1500-1558) of Spain ruled a country then unrivaled, with its huge armada and its vast hoards of gold brought from the new world. Henry VIII (1491-1547) ruled an England whose relationship with other countries was maintained by marriages. Francis I (1494-1547) ruled France; Suleiman I (1495-1566) ruled Turkey; Ivan IV (1530-1584) ruled Russia; and Akbar (1542-1605) ruled India. And during the same period, Martin Luther (1483-1546) led religious thought. These men were giants who tore to shreds the popular but narrow conceptions of the world in which they moved. Builders, warriors,

patrons of the arts, administrators, each left behind a legacy from the great forces with which he wrestled. The time span in which these titans collectively existed was brief, and simply from their number it can be seen that the times demanded leaders who could deal with the changes taking place. The intelligence of Luther, the glory of Suleiman, the cunning of Francis, the violence of Ivan, the determination of Henry, the humanity of Akbar, each set patterns which helped determine future conduct. Once man achieved freedom to think, change and improvement have continued for a time much longer than past civilizations endured.

The law which rules us today was brought to America from England. The very first recorded court case in America involved a charge of witchcraft against a lady named Edith Nurse, in Massachusetts, in the year 1607. The lady was a daughter of a Carribean Witch Doctor, according to the Historical Museum, in Salem. She baked bread which was shared with young girls, and today it is guessed that some ingredient may have been contaminated with an unknown hallucigenic mold, for those who shared the bread all acted crazily. It was thought they were bewitched. The jury found her not guilty. The Judge ordered the jury to be locked up until it studied the evidence more carefully, and reported a verdict in accord with his view that the woman clearly was a witch. A guilty verdict was finally rendered. Judges still "direct" verdicts without regard to the conclusion of the jury, "when the facts permit no other proper conclusion." The conclusion undoubtedly seemed right at that time, and in Salem some 350 witches were put to trial. From there comes our expression "Damned if you do, and damned if you don't". Witches were surely damned with forfeiture of property and a noose, following conviction. One wealthy suspect, who was elderly, continued to deny his guilt even as increasingly larger stones were laid upon his head to encourage confession. Ultimately, he commenced to bleed at the ears and died. Some concluded that persuasion of the innocent to confess was little better than being damned as a witch. History repeatedly shows new ideas faring badly - bad ideas being adopted with hysteria, and good ideas being rejected by resistance to change. The thought that an established practice may be wrong has always been hard to accept.

Examples abound, but women will certainly note laws which affected them. Women could not transact business, sue, own, nor inherit property. Ancient law recognized them as property, owned by the husband. Should emergency befall a woman, away from home at dark, no man dared help her for custom would require a presumption of her unchastity, and rejection by the husband. That was equivalent to a death sentence; the times provided no means for her self-support. That was not an expression of jealousy, but rather one of many customs to ensure

that one's own children inherited one's land. Land was the measure of wealth. All property was owned by men. No husband was completely secure until birth of a live male heir. Land which he might acquire by inheritance was often given on the contingency of live birth of a male child to serve as his heir. By custom, a witness was stationed by the birth-room door, to hear the wail of the child in case it did not long survive. Survival was assumed, and to satisfy the contingency only live birth was required. It was not a congenial time for women, and while the times have changed, lingering effects of some of these laws are still found in our legal system.

Important changes affected the rules of law. The King was an absolute ruler, calling and dismissing a powerless parliament at will. The highest court in England was the King's Bench, where the law applied was whatever the King decreed. But the true basis of his power lay in the support of the nobility. King John constantly demanded their support of his war with France, and finally, in 1215, he was captured by his Lords on the fields of Runnymede. Earlier, they had asked for certain rights and concessions. He had refused, but now, at the point of a long bow, he was forced to sign the Magna Carta.

That historic document recorded the first break with the absolute power of the King. We tend to equate it with the Bill of Rights in our own Constitution, and there we find word for word quotations from its most important parts. But it provided for the recognition of a long list of rights, which Noblemen demanded be guaranteed to them, covering their grievances. Over time, clever lawyers seized on those guarantees and claimed them as rights of all people, not just the nobility. Specific rights of the people were not written into our own Constitution as first proposed. But the states refused to ratify that document until it was amended so that rights of individuals were set out in the Bill of Rights. The principal rights which the Magna Carta had guaranteed were implanted there. Government also evolved in another way in England. From a time in history when the King could hold a Parliament captive and demand it serve him as he wished, it gradually evolved that Parliament, consisting of the House of Lords and the House of Commons, held all of the power of government except those rights which were reserved to the King.

Similarly, our Constitution established a government of three branches; the executive, the judicial, and the legislative. The legislative branch retained all powers not expressly given to the other two branches. And it provided for the separation of the church and the state. The law of England was adopted as the law in America.

But the character of the times is also reflected by other facts in the history of the Magna Carta. King John had made frequent and

severe demands on his Lords, for men and money to support military campaigns against France. His throne was insecure - those troublesome Lords were most unhappy with him. They dared to demand change. Enemies plotted against him. France threatened. He had defied Pope Innocent III in 1207, by refusing to accept Stephen Langton as archbishop of Canterbury. That had resulted in a papal interdict in 1208, forbidding the holding of service in any church. Provoked, he seized property of the church, and was excommunicated in 1209. His people were deprived of their religion. The pressures were too great. He reached a truce with the church, and was promised its support. Under the reconciliation reached, King John accepted Langston as Archbishop, and reinstated the clergy. He paid the church for the lands and revenues taken by him in reprisal for the measures which he suffered from the church. And he gave his kingdoms of England and Ireland to the Pope. King John signed a vassals bond to pay homage and fealty (literally, a bond acknowledging that he was a serf of the Pope), and to also pay 1000 Marks per year (about 666 English pounds), for which his kingdoms were leased back to him, and the excommunication and interdict were lifted.

Though his sincerity was doubted, this converted King John from a spiritual outcast to a humble servant of the Pope. That divided his opposition at home and allowed him to demand fresh men and money for another disastrous campaign against the French. When he returned, the confrontation with his Lords at Runnymeade followed. He signed the Magna Carta, but he promptly complained to the Pope that he was coerced, and forced to do so by physical threat. The Pope decreed the document to be void. Civil war broke out.

King John died the following year, in 1216. King Henry III, his nine year old son, promised ratification of the pact to gain support for his own reign. He did affirm it, and twice during his reign he signed amendments to it. With all of this, it was not until 1297 that the Magna Carta was adopted as part of the statute law of England.

These facts may seem far removed from life today. They are not. History weaves a tapestry that is inter-related, with thread touching thread. In plain fact, the church nowhere tolerated "non-Christian" thought. The Spanish Inquisition, which resulted in the execution of vast numbers of "heretics", is said to have its roots in a decree of Pope Innocent III of 1215 requiring Jews to wear a badge, to distinguish them from Christians. Under the Moors, Jews had been welcome in Spain, which was somewhat isolated from Europe by the mountains along its border. The Inquisition was the device by which Jews - and whoever else would dare think differently - were forced to flee, or die, or embrace Christianity. See The Grandees, by Stephen Birmingham,

published by Harper & Row, 1971. Today, it is hard to accept these things as expressions of Christianity. The times where much different then and the individual was accorded little value, for people were unlearned, and brutality was accepted. Lust for power is a human vice, and both Church and King employed the means that history taught. The greed of each loosened the grip of the other.

What kind of time led to the settlement of America? Well, there are hints already seen. In 1624, the King for the first time had allowed Parliament to discuss the subject of peace or war with Spain. And from the time Charles Stuart took the throne in 1625, as Charles I, Puritans saw him as threatening political and religious freedom. He didn't lead very well, dissolving stubborn Parliaments, ruling by council and decree, and levying new taxes to pay for more disasters on the Continent. Defenders of parliamentary rights were alienated. He tried to force the Prayer Book on the churches, and there were loud cries of popery. A special High Court of Justice was convened and 59 members signed a death warrant for the King. On January 30, 1649 the King was beheaded. The Commonwealth which replaced him was also unsuccessful. In 1660, after announcing intention of general amnesty, Charles Stuart, son of the dead king was crowned Charles II. The signers of the death warrant were drawn and quartered, but three escaped to the new Colonies, where they were sheltered by Colonial leaders. Neither rewards nor troops (sent in 1664) resulted in their capture. It was not until the Bill of Rights in 1689 that freedom of speech was embedded in the English law. Justice was akin to "lynch law" in several cities of England. In Harleian MS. 78520.10 an account is written in a sixteenth-century hand: "There is and hathe byne of anciente tyme a lawe or rather a Custome at Halifax, that whosoen doth Comitte any felonye and is taken with the same or confesse the facte upon examination yf it by valued by fower counstables to amounte to the somme of thirtene pence halfe penny, he is forthwith beheaded upon the nexte market daye..." When the Earl of Leicester wrote on March 17, 1586 to Burghley, "I have had Halifax Law; to be condemned first, and inquired about after," he referred to that custom. The town of Lydford in Devonshire enjoyed a similar reputation, since prisoners were often executed before the formal sentence could be passed by the infrequently sitting Court of Justice. "Abbingdon Law"alludes to the town in Berkshire which figured prominently in the Civil Wars. Here, in 1645, every Irishman taken prisoner was put to death without trial by Major General Brown, the Parliamentary officer, who, it is said, first hanged his prisoners and then tried them. King James made strenuous efforts to suppress lawlessness on the Borders. In a letter written under the Great Seal to Walter, Lord Scott of Buccleuch on 14th November,

1608, it is stated that "In consequence of the lack of prisons, and to prevent the importunate intercessions of certain good persons, the most part of these desperate men, at once and immediately on their apprehension, were necessarily hanged, and punished with death by pit and gallows off-hand on the very spot at which they were apprehended, dispensing with the ordinary forms of justice as they were publicly known..." See The Lawyer's Treasury, Charter Books, 1963. These facts describe the times. Though England enjoyed the guarantees of the Magna Carta, the law remained regressive. In France, there had been rebellion. The thought of starting over, in a new place, must have been attractive.

People came to America to find personal freedom and opportunity. It is easy to envision that people would be willing to endure any risk to escape the conditions of the times. But they came to a wilderness, Lords with huge land grants, adventurers, craftsmen, felons, and those who hungered to worship as they pleased. They were seekers of economic, political and personal rights. Each of the momentous rights which help create the liberties we enjoy today commenced with some small change, forcefully taken, after great suffering. People fought, died, and settled new lands to find space and place to enjoy them. The rights which were won, inch by bloody inch, we accept as pleasant habit, with too little recollection that rights must be forever nourished and guarded. We respect the personal rights of even a criminal defendant, insisting he be convicted by proper evidence. That is not because we like the criminal, but from necessity. Historically, we know Halifax law is intolerable, and no matter how much we yearn to lynch a particular criminal, any precedent for taking his rights is the same precedent which eventually will take our own. Such are lessons that history has taught. Sir Thomas Moore, before his death for refusing to disregard the lines which separated church and state, said it well: "All that is necessary for the triumph of evil, is that enough good men shall not care."

Through all of these times, families have existed. Ours were there, and these things surely affected their lives. History gives some sense to their being. When America was first settled, our people were among the first to trade the hardships they knew for the opportunities they hoped for. We study the character of our later descendants in this country. Still earlier descendants were very probably cast in similar molds.

Chapter 2

PERRYS NOT OF OUR FAMILY

Sir Walter Raleigh planted the first colony in America, at Roanoke. The colony failed, unable to provide for itself. Supplies were short, and the indians hostile. The participants fled back to England at the first opportunity. A few days later, ships arrived bringing supplies for them. Not wishing to leave the site deserted, 15 men were left there. Those men were never heard from again. Later, in May, 1587, John White sailed in three ships with 150 households whom he left while he returned to England for more supplies. Circumstances delayed him, and he did not return until 1591. All traces of the colony had vanished. He found the word "Croatoan" carved on a tree. That group is known as the lost colony.

The mystery of its disappearance has not been solved. Archaeologists still search for clues. Lumbee Indians inhabited that area. One recent theory is that the colony was not "lost", but sought the help of that tribe, and were assimilated into the tribe, whose descendants still live along the East coast. In support of that theory is the frequency among the Lumbee families of names which coincide with those of colony members, or nearly coincide. For instance the name Dale, which is common among the Lumbees, is said to have evolved from Virginia Dare. It seems possible, but it is not proved.

In 1606 the London-Plymouth company received a patent which granted territory between the 34th and 45th parallels. In May, 1607, 100 pioneers aboard the ships Sarah Constant, Newport's flagship, the Goodspeed of Captain Bartholomew Gosnold, and the Discovery under command of Captain John Ratcliffe, came to Virginia. That colony survived and others quickly followed.

Malaria, typhoid, dysentery and pneumonia were common causes of death. Half of those who departed for America during the seventeenth century died aboard ship, while another half of those who survived the voyage died after arrival. Despite such risks, the records show that the Perrys also came, in numbers that simply defy the unscrambling of family lines.

Capt. William Perry was in Virginia as early as 1611. Records designate him as a planter. He received patent to 100 acres known as Buckland in the Corporation of Henrico, on the north side of the James River. His indian friend Chanco warned of an impending attack, and saved the colony from massacre in 1622. Captain Perry married Izabella, widow of Richard Pace, in 1628, and produced a son, Henry.

Henry was twice married, according to a past researcher who concluded he had no sons. William Perry was one of the very earliest immigrants. Buckland was a well known residence which has been carefully described in literature. A London company, Perry, Lane & Co., greatly influenced early settlement of Virginia, North and South Carolina, by Perrys. They were many in number, and deed books are filled with their transactions. The records there are filled with puzzles, our interest lies elsewhere.

Richard Perry of London was the founder of a great mercantile house, Perry, Lane & Co. of London. His son Henry was the son-in-law of wealthy George Menifer, and his son Micajah Perry (one assumes Micajah to be son of Richard as the researcher mentioned earlier concluded that Henry had no sons) afterwards became the head of the London firm. George Menifer, a lawyer, made a showplace of Buckland. He often represented Perry, Lane & Co. For over half a century that company paid transportation costs for settlers, advanced funds to tobacco growers and traded them merchandise, for their tobacco crops. Many of these settlers were Perrys. The company was composed of Micajah Perry, Thomas Lane, Richard Perry and Peter Perry, and records show that it contributed considerable sums to the establishment of William and Mary College. Several persons related to the company owners immigrated, and acquired large amounts of property in Virginia and in the Carolinas.

John Smith explored the territory around the Chesapeake Bay in 1609, however it was William Claiborne, a Virginia planter, who moved with other Virginia settlers to establish a settlement on Kent Island, in Maryland, in 1631. He controlled the area until King Charles granted the lands called Maryland to Cecilius Calvert, who was Lord Baltimore, in 1652. Although Calvert died before claiming the grant, his son Leonard Calvert landed in the ships Ark & Dove and claimed the lands in 1634. At that time, Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, consulted his council - one of whom was William Perry - as to how the new neighbors should be treated. A feud between Claiborne and Calvert, disputing these lands, endured until finally resolved by the death of Claiborne in 1649.

Early settlers located along the waterways. In Cecil County, where the Susquehanna River empties into the Chesapeake, two grants were made to John Bateman. One, for 800 acres made July 20, 1658, he called Perry Point, and the other made two days later for 200 acres he called Perry Neck. His wife was Mary Perry, a daughter of a Margaret Perry. Those locations in Maryland are well known to residents, and I was familiar with the locations long before learning the origin of their

names. The novel, Chesapeake, by James Michener, contains excellent descriptions of this area and its early way of life.

The Conditions of Plantations, legislation to encourage settlement, was first issued in 1633 and continued until 1680. Free lands were provided by it to all who emigrated to Maryland to settle. Also, fifty acres of land was provided to the person who paid for the transporting of others. The first Maryland County, St. Marys, was formed in 1637, followed by Kent County in 1642. In 1695, John Perry was appointed the first post-rider, to carry regular mail between the Potomac River and Philadelphia, eight times yearly. In 1782, the legislature passed an Act for establishment of a college at Chestertown, to be called Washington College, in memory of his Excellency General Washington, and those appointed visitors were William Paca, John Page, Robert Goldsborough, William Perry (probably the same who was appointed to the bench as Associate Justice for Talbot County in 1790), Peter Chaille, James Lloyd, Joshua Seneu, Thomas Smyth, Samuel Keene and William Thompson.

In 1634, Richard Perie came to New England, from England. Another Richard Perie, who came from Sandwich, England in 1653, married the daughter of Lt. Gov. Edward Freeman, of Massachusetts. Isaac Perry came to Boston in 1631. The DAR Patriot Index lists from Massachusetts 62 soldiers named Perry who fought in the Revolution. Large numbers of Perry soldiers came from all of the states.

Rhode Island was a place of early settlement by Perrys. Freeman Perry was born there in 1733. He married Mary Hazard, and it certainly appears her blood invigorated that line. Both he and his son Christopher fought in the Revolution. Himself a member of the General Assembly and a Judge for many years, he had seven children. One was Elizabeth Raymond, the great-grandmother of President Grover Cleveland. Another was Oliver Hazard Perry, lost at sea in 1783. Still another was Christopher Raymond Perry who was born in 1761 and at 16 enlisted in the Kingston Reds. But he turned to the sea, enlisting on a privateer, was appointed a midshipman, was a prisoner 4 months on the Jersey, was aboard the Trumbull in its engagement with the Watt after which he was captured and held prisoner for 18 months on the North coast of Ireland. He escaped after meeting his future wife, Sarah, direct descendant of Sir William Wallace whose family fought on the Irish side in the battle of the Boyne. Their children included Oliver Hazard Perry, the "Hero of Lake Erie" who became a Commodore in the U.S. Navy and defeated the British Squadron off Austinburg during the war of 1812; Lt. Cdr. Raymond Henry Jones Perry, who commanded the U.S. Brig Spark; Matthew Galbraith Perry, who was made Lt. in the war of 1812, reached rank of Commander in 1826, made Capt. 1837 (then

highest rank in the U.S. Navy) and in 1843 was given honorary rank of Commodore following action in the Mexican War and his command of the Fulton II, the first steam war vessel. In 1854 he obtained the treaty with Japan which opened trade with that nation. The "Open Door" trade policy which he initiated ended a period of hundreds of years during which relationships with the West had been closed by Japan.

These were not the only Perrys recognized by history. A Captain Henry Perry served with the U.S. Army, on the Louisiana - Texas border, and after participating in the Battle of New Orleans, in the war of 1812, he schemed to invade the then Mexican territory of Texas. Then a Colonel, he gathered and led 150 men until June 18, 1817, when his army was defeated at La Bahia, a Mission in the present city of Goliad, Texas. He and 43 companions fled toward Nacogdoches, but were surrounded before reaching safety. Severely wounded, he took his own life rather than face capture and probable torture.

There were Perrys among the "original 300" who settled and colonized land near Austin, Texas, under Stephen Austin. That time is rich with history. Texas was owned by Mexico, but it remained uncontrolled and ungoverned, being populated only by Indians and a few Catholic Priests who maintained Missions constructed much like forts. The Alamo was such a Mission, in San Antonio. With America expanding, Mexico needed to show that it was exercising dominion and control over its lands north of the Rio Grande river. Austin was accepted and empowered by Mexico to establish his colony as a part of Mexico, with power to govern itself on lands provided almost as a gift, free from taxes by Mexico. He controlled those who entered the colony and required them to acknowledge and give allegiance to Mexican authority. Conflicts arose which even included his being held as a quasi-prisoner in Mexico for a long period of time. While the pages of history cannot be adequately abbreviated, it appears not his fault that the hoard of settlers from the Colonies of America founds the laws of Mexico unsuited to their ways, and sought independence. Ultimately, the colony joined in their demands. Stephen Austin had one sister, Emily Margaret Brown Austin, born in Austinville, Virginia on June 22, 1795. After moving to the Missouri Territory, Emily married James Bryan who died in 1823. On September 23, 1824, she married James Franklin Perry, who was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania on September 19, 1790. James helped to keep the Stephen Austin records safe from the invading army of Santa Anna.

Sam Houston had ordered young Lt. Fannin, with his troop of 150 men, to proceed from La Bahia to Victoria. Defenders of the Alamo requested his help. Fannin failed to move decisively, and had reached only nine miles from Goliad when surrounded by the army of

Santa Anna. He surrendered, expecting that he and his men would receive the promised honorable treatment due prisoners of war. Instead, he and his men were executed on Palm Sunday, March 27, 1836. In San Antonio, after a siege, the Alamo fell. All defenders fought to the death. Opportunity to escape was rejected by them. One of the defenders of the Alamo was Richardson Perry, aged 19. He appears to have earlier lived in Hancock County, Mississippi. The day the Alamo fell, Daniel Perry entered the Army of Texas, and though he served only from March 6 until June 7, 1836, he fought in the battle of San Jacinto, where a band of 800 men defeated and captured Santa Anna with his army of 5000.

In fact, there were 12 Perrys who received Bounty Certificates for services in the struggle for independence of Texas. At the site of the grave of Lt. Fannin, in Goliad, a historical marker today recognizes three expeditions that led to the Revolution of Texas for independence - that of McGee in 1812, that of Henry Perry in 1817, and that of James Long in 1821.

Throughout all the colonies, the Perry name is found at early dates. They walked the paths of exploration, living the history of our country. Who are these people? What relationship do they share with us? None that we know. Yet, we feel a certainty that we do know. From the very outset, Perrys came to these shores like the waves of the tide. Our own family was numbered among the early arrivals. Certain characteristics are seen repeatedly, and that leads to belief that this extended family flows from a single distant source beyond our present vision. One sees that whether high born or low, accomplished or not, those who share the name have consistently exhibited a willingness to work, to strive, to accomplish; a daring to take risks, to promote and establish those things in which they believe and respect for law. They persisted and endured. If the proverbial "hoss thief" exists in their number, his hanging has not been recorded in any of the literature found to date. There were those who accomplished far beyond the ordinary. Others were less fortunate.

Are they related to our line? It is most unlikely that any close relation exists. It is noted that some of those in Texas have lines that trace to marriage with the Maddox clan of Tuscaloosa, Alabama. But that could mislead; those may be different lines from our own. Those interested in this point would certainly wish to review The Family Tree of Daniel Perry, 1704-1970 by Hubert L. Perry. He traces the line of Daniel Perry in migration across Pennsylvania, and down the Mississippi River to Natchez and then into Texas. The marriage he notes between John Maddox and Laura Perry is believed by him to trace back through John to Benjamin Maddox. There is a Benjamin Maddox in the line of Agatha Victoria Maddox. Obviously, the lines could thus

connect. But that possibility is far from proof, and without great discussion it should be noted that a different Maddox line may be involved. The author claims no research of that line. More definite statement cannot be made in the absence of research of descendants of "our" Benjamin who are collateral to ancestors in our direct line. Known facts do not rule out the possibility. John married Laura Anne Perry, in Texas, in 1884. Strangely, this Perry line is clearly different from our own but the ancestors of whom photos are printed appear to have resemblances to our people.

As to our origin, persons of English lineage often used given names of an Anglican type, while those of Irish, Scotch and Welsh descent tend to use given names more commonly associated with Biblical origin. Our line appears more likely of the latter source. As well, family history seems to support conclusion that we are of Irish origin. That history is accepted, but if true, it is almost certain that at an earlier time they had reached Ireland from England.

Chapter 3

HISTORY OF THOSE NAMED MADDOX

As a Preface to the Maddox family history which follows, the reader is reminded that the Perry family history was told with discussion of various people named Perry who were said to have no apparent close family connection. As to the family history which follows, it will help to be aware that close to the same point in time in early America, three persons named Maddox came to these shores from Wales. Each established lines of descendants who were somewhat outstanding. Agatha Victoria Maddox Perry is a direct descendant of one of those three. Neither her ancestor nor the second of the three are mentioned by the history which follows, although the third person ties directly into the history. No proof is found that the three people are related - indeed, in this country I do not know of facilities in which to make that search. But finding such proof would be unlikely, since our family genealogy in Wales has not been researched. There was not a multitude of people by the family name of Maddox or any of its derivations. The facts known of "our" Maddox family suggests that they were resolute accomplishers. Known best to us is Agatha Victoria, and she certainly followed her destiny with great determination. It seems likely that some relationship would exist between the three emigrants.

One of those emigrants was a first-born son in a line which contained numerous rulers in Wales, a family from which one English King claimed descent, a family related to one adventurer said to have discovered America long before Columbus was born. He also was related to the national hero of Wales. William Shakespeare mentioned Owen Glendower, that hero, in one of his plays. Some thought him related to (or to hold the powers of) Merlin, the magician, because for several years he revolted against England, gathered an army, and held the might of England at arm's length while he assumed the title of Prince of Wales. Historians seem to accept one ancestor of this family as a Knight who sat at the Round Table of King Arthur.

For any who may wish to examine records of these things, or to research the possible relationship of the three emigrants, historical reading is provided. Dull, difficult, and redundant though it is in places, those interested will likely agree it is too important to be neglected. To those who do not choose to believe, I promptly admit these statements do not prove relationship but nevertheless they do report history. For that matter, I commenced this study with belief that King Arthur, Merlin, and even Robin Hood were characters of fiction, not history. Perhaps .their legends have built beyond reality, but they are not

fictional, according to the people of England who accept them as history and insist they are such. It is assumed that skepticism will exist in the reader, and for that reason attempt has been made to include all that has been found. Note that the name we study is referenced as both Madoc, and Madog, and eventually became Maddox.

Maude Maddux Jones, in her book Nathaniel Maddux and Descendants, A Genealogy, discusses this background in the following language:

"The ascendants of the Maddox family were the Madogs of Llanfynach, Wales. This family, previous to the fall of Charles the First, held the lordships of Llanfynach, Scethrog, Llangorse and several smaller ones.

The history of Wales in antiquity and in the middle ages was turbulent. When the Romans came in the first century a.d., the Welsh resisted stoutly even after their leader, Prince Caradoc (the Romans called him Caratacus) fell into the hands of the enemy and was carried off to Rome in chains. The Romans built roads, worked the copper, lead and gold mines and introduced Christianity, but did not really pacify Wales.

Fiercely independent Princes led equally fierce fighters against invaders. The Norman conquerors, after their coming in the 11th century, erected great stronghold castles against the Welsh.

Not until 1485, when the Welsh descended Henry Tudor defeated the English king, Richard III at Bosworth Field, to become himself, King Henry VI of England, did the proud Welsh begin to live peacefully alongside the realm of England.

The heir apparent to the British Throne is traditionally given the title of Prince of Wales. The Welsh send members to represent them in the British House of Commons, and Nobles to the House of Lords.

Part of Britain though it be, Wales is still Wales, and the Welsh are still Welsh: different, unique, a race of lithe and handsome men, Celtic, strong featured and fine looking women. The Welsh cling to their own lilting speech, many of them still using their own ancient language -- older than English is England.

The Welsh are above all a poetic people, with much of the unconquerable spirit of their warrior past. The grandeur of their mountains and the serenity of their lovely valleys finds expression in their poetry and song.

Port Madoc and Tremadoc, romantic ports on the northwest coast of Wales were so named for the North Welsh Industrialist and a member of Parliament, William Alexander Maddock - 1773 to 1828.

Prince Madoc, son of Owain Gwynedd has been confused with other Madocs throughout early Welsh history, and others have been given credit for his adventures.

Owain ab Gwynedd, ruler of Powys and Gwynedd for thirty-two years, (1137 to 1169), was a dynamic and mighty warrior. He was wise, firm and restless of spirit. He fought to gain unity for Wales and is given credit for creating a Welsh culture which is distinct, even today. He died December, 1169, and is buried at Bangor, Wales.

Angharad, daughter of Owain ab Gwynedd, whose son, Madoc ab Gruffedd ruled over Powys in 1197, was thought to be in sympathy with King John, but rejected the English control at the end of his reign. He died in 1236 and is buried in Vale Crucis Abbey.

Another Prince Madoc, son of Llewelyn, left Wales in the year 1269 on an exploring expedition. Historians tell us that he could not have discovered America as he led an insurrection in 1294, over 100 years after the famous Prince was reputed to have done so." (Reader, note: This reference to leading an insurrection in 1294 implies acceptance of this Llewelyn as Llewelyn the Last. Reference to Prince Madoc as son of Owain ab Gwynned would suggest acceptance of Owen Glendower as a part of the Madoc line, as later documented. The dates recited do not agree with other reports, and throughout the various quotations variances of dates are seen. Even this author continues and dates the discovery in 1170, not 1269. Possibly the insurrection referenced is that of Glendower in 1400, but the reference could refer to an earlier and lesser conflict. The history has grown into legends, and there is considerable difficulty in knowing which Prince Madog did a particular act, and exactly when, for the line was long).

Tudors in the past have attempted to prove that they descended from Prince Madoc, son of Owain ab Gwynedd. A genealogical chart seems to prove that this is true. These facts have been found in standard encyclopedias and Welsh historical works, and reveal to us that Madocs were prominent historical figures in early Welsh history.

Prince Madoc, it is said, sailed to America 300 years before Columbus, in 1170 with one ship. He returned and equipped ten ships and with colonists sailed again for the new world. It is presumed that he landed at Mobile Bay, Alabama. Early explorers and pioneers have found evidences of the Welsh influence along the Tennessee and Missouri Rivers, among certain tribes of indians.

There is no record that the Prince ever returned to the land of his birth. Peculiar things have been found in America. It is recorded that there are Welsh speaking indians up the Missouri River called the White Indians. Also, they fish with coracles, and pull the little skin covered boats with one oar, like a spade. These boats are used in Wales today.

The name seems to have been a favorite one of that period in Welsh history and later became the surname of many Welsh descendants, and has evolved to present day spelling.

"Madog, Madauc, Madawch, and Madawg" are some of the ways spelled in ancient Welsh history.

"Maddock, Mattocks, Mattix, Maddoc, Maddox and Maddux are some of the spellings found today". (Mad) meaning good, the termination (oc - og) are the same as (y or ous) in English; (og) signifies animation or activity; (oc) greatness, (ux or ox) quickness and promptitude.

At the Parish Church of Llangeynoyd, Glamorganshire, Wales (an old church dating back to the 13th century) are tablets to the memory of members of the Maddock family. The name at that time was spelled Maddock. They were the local land owners and County Gentry.

In the counties Cheshire and Shropshire, near Wrexham, in the vale of Clwyd, lay the Welsh properties of the Maddock families for over 600 years.

Though Madoc's saga lies in the twilight of legend, the Welsh have left their imprint on America. The pioneers who settled Jamestown and Virginia in 1607 included "twenty Welsh gentlemen", and the Mayflower was commanded by a Welshman named Jones, who brought several Welshmen to Plymouth Rock in 1620.

These facts being true, it is understandable that it is most difficult to trace a family in a straight line back over the past eight hundred years.....".

No serious student would accept all of that as true, without references to authorities. It appears to skip lightly across a great deal of history, and one would anticipate that interest in the subject would demand more. Error is seen. For instance, it was not Henry VI but Henry VII who reached the throne after Bosworth Field. I believe there were two persons named Llewelyn in the Madoc line. It would require far greater study than I have made, to claim oneself as an authority. Name variations coupled with the Welsh language makes any study difficult and likely inadequate. In short, the subject is too exciting to omit, and too foreign to really understand. Let us do our best.

Kipling's Pocket History of England, by C.R.L.Fletcher and Rudyard Kipling, gives a very concise history of England. Its greatest value appears to be not its excellence as a history, but rather the brevity with which it gives summary to great periods of time. It gives some background to all of this, for that history is also involved with the history of Wales. Few would feel his recording to be free of bias in

describing all the events it mentions. Nevertheless it goes far to give perspective to facts recited above.

He states that about 1000 years before Christ, a set of tribes began to cross the Channel and to land, not as traders but as fighters.

"Terrible big fellows they were, with fair hair, and much stronger than Stone Age men. They were armed, too, with bronze which made short work of poor little bows and flint tipped arrows. The Celts, for that was the name of the new people, seized all the best lands, the flocks and herds, and began to lead in Britain the life they had been leading for several centuries in the country we now call France. From these Celts the Scottish, Irish, and Welsh people are mainly descended. They were in every way more civilized than the Stone Age men, rode on war-ponies, drove war chariots, knew how to dig the earth for minerals, and had gods much fiercer and stronger. Their priests, called Druids, were powerful.

Meanwhile, in the far away east, great empires had been growing up and decaying for six or seven thousand years. Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Persia, and Greece; each in turn made a bid to civilize the 'known' world, then Rome brought to her task a genius for war and government which none of them had known. Romanized Celts from France laughed at the 'savage' ways of the British Celts."

The Roman conquest of Britain which began in the year 43 was fairly complete within half a century. The Romans introduced into all their provinces a system of law so fair and so strong that almost all the best laws of modern Europe have been founded upon it. Everywhere the weak were protected against the strong; castles were built on the coast, with powerful garrisons in them; fleets patrolled the Channel and the North Sea... And peace was imposed all over Southern Britain; and the legions came to be stationed only on the frontier, and hardly ever moved... It was, however, a misfortune for Britain that Rome never conquered the whole island. The great warrior Agricola did... penetrate far into Scotland; but he could leave no traces of civilization behind him, and Ireland he never touched at all. So Ireland never went to school, and has been a spoilt child ever since. And there was always a 'Scottish frontier' to be guarded, and along this frontier the Emperor Hadrian, early in the second century, began the famous Roman Wall... To the north of the wall roamed, almost untouched, certainly unsubdued, the wilder Celts whom the Romans called 'Picts' or painted men... I fear that Roman Britain went to sleep behind her walls...There were pirates abroad, who smelt plunder afar off, land-thieves and sea-thieves.

They began to break through the frontiers. One fine day the terrible news came to York, the capital of Roman Britain, that the Picts

were over the wall. Where was the commander-in-chief? Oh! he was at Bath taking the waters to cure his indigestion. Where was the prefect (the highest representative of the Emperor)? Oh! he lived at Lyons in Southern France; for he governed France as well as Britain...the barbarians soon came to be more than a few...The cities of Britain, hitherto undefended by fortifications, hastily began to run up walls for themselves...Half a century had completed the Roman conquest of the island, two and a half centuries of happy peace had followed; in another half century it was all over. Long before the last Roman legions were withdrawn, in 407, pirates had been breaking down all the walls and defenses of Britain. Celtic Picts from the North, Celtic Scots from Ireland; worse than all, down the North-east wind came terrible 'Englishmen', 'Saxons' from the shores of North Germany and Denmark... Probably the British made a very desperate defense, and were only slowly beaten westward into Wales, Lancashire, Devon, and Cornwall. Something like two centuries passed before the English were thorough masters of the eastern half of the island. And all that while Roman temples, churches, roads and cities were crumbling away and grass was growing over the ruins.

Studying the history of those days is like looking at a battlefield in a fog. As the fog clears we get some notion of our dear barbarian forefathers...It is difficult to believe they were so stupid as to kill all the Britons instead of enslaving them and marrying their wives. Yet, if they had not done this, surely there would have been some traces left of Latin or Celtic speech, law, and religion. But there were none... The Saxon Englishman was a savage, with the vices and cruelties of an overgrown boy; a drunkard and a gambler, and very stupid. But he was a truth-teller, a brave, patient, and cool-headed fellow. A Roman historian describes him as a 'free-necked man married to a white-armed woman who can hit as hard as horses kick.' He honored his woman and he loved his home; and the spirit of the land entered into him... Tilling the fields was the Saxon's real job; he was a plough-boy and a cow-boy by nature, and like a true plough- and cow-boy he was always grumbling. He hated being governed; he always stood up for his 'rights', and often talked a lot of nonsense about them ...There was no king really powerful enough to rule the whole island.

The first rudiments of civilization were brought back to this barbarous England by the Christian missionaries whom Pope Gregory sent thither in the year 597. Christian Northumbria, in the seventh century, was the first to exercise a real sort of leadership over the other kingdoms... Mercia had her turn of supremacy in the eighth century, under King Offa, who drove back the Welch and took a lot of their land near the Severn. Perhaps it was he who built a great rampart there

called Offa's Dyke; beyond it, even to this day, all is "Wales." Then his family in turn was beaten by Egbert, King of Wessex (802-39). From Egbert, King George V is directly descended!

Egbert and his son and grandsons had to meet a new and terrible foe. Down the north-east wind, from Denmark, Norway, and the Baltic, all through the ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries, a continual stream of fierce and cunning pirates began to pour upon Western Europe. We call them 'Danes' or North-men. From Britain they went on to France and even into the Mediterranean: some of them, indeed, crossed the Northern Ocean to Iceland, to Greenland, to North America. Their ships, some 80 feet long and 16 feet broad, with a draught of 4 feet, might carry crews of fifty men apiece."

Kipling describes the end of the Saxon period of England's history as coming in 1066, the date of the Norman conquest. He recognizes that date as the beginning of the history of the English race as one people and of England as a great power in Europe. He doesn't really make clear that Welsh is a Celtic language, and that the various invaders all failed to truly conquor the Welsh. Yet he notes

"Cumberland and Lancashire seem to have remained an independent Celtic country till the end of the eleventh century, just as Wales did till the thirteenth." He describes the Normans as the "cleverest, strongest, most adventurous race then alive." As to the conquest, he states "It cost William about six years of utterly ruthless warfare to become master of all England... He could not subdue Scotland; but once he marched to the Tay and brought the Scottish King Malcolm to his knees for the time." Strangely, he does not treat with the Welsh, but does note that

"On the Welsh and Scottish borders William was obliged to allow, and even to encourage, his followers to build castles, but elsewhere he forbade it" and he describes the Doomsday Book from which he estimates the population at that time at about two million persons. He returns to the subject of the Welsh, saying

"I don't think you want to know... at what date William or Henry sent an army against the King of France or the Welsh; I would rather you understand how these kings were pursuing, on the whole, two main tasks. First, they were trying to make England and Wales one compact kingdom, and secondly, they were obliged, because they were Dukes of Normandy, to quarrel with the Kings of France. The first of these tasks was mainly left to the great Norman barons, the Earls of Chester, Shrewsbury and Gloucester, who built castles on the Welsh border and sent continual expeditions far into Wales...Welsh 'princes' continued to exist till the end of the thirteenth century, but only once troubled England seriously after Henry I's time."

The Maddox family are of Welsh descent, and first settled in St. Mary's County, Maryland, shortly after the fall of King Charles I, who was beheaded in 1649. Any study of earlier history of the family reaches immediately into England and Wales. In the absence of the ordinary genealogical research materials, one must look there to books and articles about those places and their peoples. Of course, persons who are referenced in books and articles are generally noteworthy people.

Collier's Encyclopedia describes Wales as a country of 8017 square miles, bounded by the Irish Sea, by Bristol Channel and by St. George's Channel. In 1978, population was 2,767,000. The Brecon River flows into Newport, a city of 133,000. It's three regions are mountains, moorlands and lowlands, with Mt. Snowden being the highest peak at 3560 feet. The lowland soils support vegetation while moorlands are used for sheep pasturage. The Welsh language is Celtic and dates from the 6th century. Sea routes brought to it the Roman, Anglo-Saxon and Norman invaders, as well as christian missionaries in the 5th century. When the Romans left in the 5th century, Wales was divided into provinces and these were united between the 9th and 11th century by a series of Kings, among whom was Howel (Hywel) the Good (d.950), the Lawgiver, who had unified laws drawn up for all Wales. Two features of society was partible (Note: capable of being divided, or shared) succession among male heirs, which tended to disrupt unified control, and the paramount role of kindred in governing individual relationships. Llewelyn the Last was acknowledged as the first Prince of Wales by King Edward I in 1267, but was overwhelmed by him in 1282 and most of Wales became a principality under control of the English King. Discontent flared, and in 1400 a revolt was led by Owain ab Gruffydd (Owen Glendower). Opposition subsided when Henry Tudor, whose half Welsh ancestry came from descent from the Madogs, came to the throne in 1485 as Henry VII, first king of the House of Tudor. Under the Acts of Union, 1536 to 1542, which were passed as part of a policy to establish a strong sovereign state, English law was applied to Wales and parliamentary representation given, but the Welsh language was not recognized in law courts.

According to that encyclopedia, the Welsh language is spoken by some 600,000 people today. It belongs to the Celtic group of languages. Celtic is the name given to a mother tongue spoken by a civilization which flourished in Europe during the first millennium, before Christ. Those peoples spread throughout Europe from Asia Minor to the islands of Britain. The Celt language developed into the Irish, Scots, Gaelic, Welsh, Cornish and Breton languages. The development of the Welsh

language from that mother tongue belongs to the stormy period of the fifth and sixth centuries A.D., after Rome had withdrawn its legions from Britain. It had no alphabet and the language had not been written, until Roman letters were given to its various sounds. Welsh family names often described occupations and locations, which apparently would cause alteration of name from parent to child. That does not lessen confusion, but does help explain some of its cause.

Thus, the English language name of a person may seem completely different from the Welsh name given the same person. That would be expected. But not all English letters appeared in the Welsh alphabet, so that different translations of the same name into English might be spelled differently, as one translator tried to reproduce a sound while another reproduced the name as it would normally be spelled in English. For instance, the letter "J" is absent from the Welsh alphabet, so that "John" becomes "Sean". An English writer, referring to a Welsh person of that name might write it either way, for the pronunciation is close to the same in either case. We will puzzle over other apparent examples, trying to determine whether two writers are speaking of the same person, or not. Owen Glendower is the commonly accepted English name applied to the Welsh national hero. The spelling of his name will be seen to vary from one author to another. Glendower, Griffith, Gruffudd...are these merely different translations of the same name, or are these different people? With some uncertainty, I conclude these names have all been applied to the same person. In Welsh, "Llan" means church, "Tre" means village, and "ap" means "son of", and places and descent are frequently seen as parts of names. It may help to realize these things in the reading which follows.

According to Maude Maddox Jones, the ascendants of the Maddox family were the Madocs of Llanfynach, Wales, and this family, previous to the fall of Charles the First, held the lordships of Llanfynach, Scethrog, Llangorse and several smaller ones. Obviously they are small, for she notes they are found in two of the Counties of Wales.

Thomas Nicholas, in his Annals of the Counties and Country Families of Wales, gives the following short account of them. Note that Moreiddig is described in a manner which could not be literally true. I do not suggest otherwise and cannot explain it. Still, he was a real person, and there probably exists some sensible explanation unknown to us - such as reference to a painting, a Coat of Arms, or a folk description, or something on that order. It is claimed that Robin Hood and King Arthur were real people. Maybe Robin Hood was merely a successful highwayman, a thug. Perhaps Arthur was a jealous fellow who inspired some minstrel, the early equivalent of a press agent, to sing of he and Maid Marian. Surely Merlin had no truely magic powers

but he lived in a time of superstition. Probably the description of Moreiddig has been enlarged in the telling, but he also was a person in history.

"At Maesmawr, Llanfynach, only a short distance from Brecon, (an area of Wales) following the course of the Usk, (a river) there lived for many generations one of the bravest families in Brycheinog. It seems highly probable that they were on that land ages before William the Conqueror was born, and that they were there when Newmarch came, by authority of Rufus, to steal the land of Brychan from the Welsh. But not only so; it is more than probable that the convulsion which then shook the Brycheinog world to its foundations was not able to dislodge this household from its paternal inheritance. In the parish of Llanfynach, Newmarch found them, and in the same parish, three hundred years after his tyrannical successor found them also; neither force of arms being able to expel them nor feudal law to invalidate their title to their inheritance. Thomas ap Jenkin Madog was the Brycheinog parallel to John Hampden, who refused to yield his lands upon which his forefathers had for so many generations dwelt at the behest of a stranger - refused to acknowledge any other paramount authority in that country, than that of the King of England only. The King decided in his favor.

The Madogs of Llanfynach (Maesmawr) were of the line of Gwgan, second son of Moreiddig Warwyn - that Moreiddig who is said to have been born with a snake about his neck, and there, he, changing his coat, assumed as arms to three bodies heads couped at ye shoulders, full-faces, ermine, or about the neck of each a snake, proper. The son of Gwgan Howel displayed the boldness of his house by marrying a daughter of the Norman Buchill, and his example was followed by his son, Traharne Dal (the tall) for he became the son-in-law of Philip Walbeoffe, Lord of Llanhamlagh, and his grandson, Madog ap Trasharne, who took to wife the daughter of Richard Bois. (Note: Newmark, Rufus, Buchill and Richard Bois are all notable figures in English history).

After this for several generations the British blood of Maesmawr was reinvigorated by Welsh alliances, among the most distinguished of which was the marriage of John ap Howel ap Madog, of Maesmawr (who was described in St. Mark's Coll. Ms. as steward to ye Duke of Buckingham), Lord of Brecknocki, with Mallt, daughter of Sir Howel ye Bwyanll, written by error Sir Howel Bwleht, the North Wales warrior who did such execution with his battle ax at the battle of Creasy that Edward III gave him the honor of knighthood and a daily mess to be served before his battle ax. (Note: That is correct. Other references

show that by royal decree of King Edward, a daily meal is served before the honored battle ax, and then given to the needy.)

John ap Howel ap Madog's great grandson, Thomas Maddocks of Llanfynach, married a daughter of Jenkin Morgan."

Jones' History of Breckonchshire contains many interesting accounts of this family. The lineage of the family is reported as follows:

"Cradoc Vraich-Vras, or Cradoc of the Strong Arm, Lord of Gloucester and Hereford; Knight of the Dolorand Tower (Dolorous Castle) and of the Round Table of King Arthur, son of Molwynen by Gwen or Gwenllian, married Legan Eurfron, daughter of King Pelynor. He was the grandson of Brychan. He was succeeded on the throne by the eldest son Cawrdaf, King of Ferreg and Brecon, who married and was succeeded by his eldest son, Caw ap Cawrdaf, King of Ferreg and Brecon, who married and was succeeded by his eldest son, Gloyw, King of Ferreg and Brecon, who married and was succeeded by his eldest son, Howy, King of Ferreg and Brecon, who married and was succeeded by his eldest son, Cynvarch ap Howy, who reigned about 680 A.D.; married and was succeeded by his eldest son, Cyndeg ap Cynvarch, who reigned about 703 A.D.; married and was succeeded by his eldest son, Teithwalch ap Cyndeg, King of Ferreg and Brecon, who married and was succeeded by his eldest son, Tegyd ap Twithwalch, who reigned about 796 A.D.; married and was succeeded by his eldest son Anharawd ap Tegyd, who reigned about 819 A.D.; married and was succeeded by his eldest son, Gwendy ap Anharawd, King of Ferreg and Brecon, who married and was succeeded by his eldest son Huganus, who reigned about 900 A.D. He was defeated by Elfleda. This was the beginning of the decline in power. He married and was succeeded by his eldest son Dryffin, King of Ferreg and Brecon, who married Crusilla, daughter of Idwal ap Meuric. His second son was Drymbenog, Lord of Cantreff Selyff, who married Gwenlliam, daughter of Justin ap Gwregvran, and had Moreiddig Warwyn, who married Elinor, daughter of Lord Rhys, Prince of South Wales, and had Llewelyn, who married Joan, daughter of Cynhylin ap Rhys Goch, and had Gwrgan, who married a daughter of Sir Miles Pitcher, and had Howell ap Gwrgan who married Cissil, daughter of Sir Humphrey Burchill, and had Trahaern Dal, second son, who married Joan, daughter of Philip Walbeoffe, Lord Llanhamlach, and had Trahaern Fychan, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Watkin Scull, and had Madog, who married Elinor, daughter of Richard Bois, and had Trahaern, who married Lysod, daughter of David Pwell Yeham ap Howel ap Elinon Sois and had Madog, who married Joan, daughter of John Awbrey, and had Howel daughter of Owen Griffith ap Ewan Gethin, and had John Powel

Madog of Maermawr, who married Mallt, daughter of Sir Howell y Fwyall, and had Thomas Maddocks, Lord of Llanfynach, who married a daughter of Jenkin Morgan and had (1) John Madog, Lord of Llanfynach and (2) Thomas Madog, Lord of Seethrog, who married Giladis Watkins and died in 1620, leaving a son, John Madog, Lord of Seethrog, who married and died in 1630, leaving a son, John Madog, Lord of Seethrog, who married and had a son, Samuel Madocx or Maddox, who emigrated to St. Mary's County, Maryland, shortly after the fall of Charles the First." Genealogical Magazine, Vol. (1907) H.R. 929, page 44.

I regret that does not read easily. But notice that Nicholas' earlier statement spoke of various persons in the family, but obviously skipped generations of successions. Jones recites that order. Since it is the Madog family, the name Madog apparently can be added behind each of those names, for they are recognized by the given name, rather than the family name. By remembering that "ap" means "son of", an order of descent can be made from the Jones material, and in that order of descent, some of the statements of Nicholas adds information:

1.Brychan, had

2. Molwyn, who married Gwen or Gwenllian, and had

3. Cradoc, Lord of Glocester and Hereford, Knight of the Round Table (Dolorous Castle), probably him who Maude Maddox Junes called Caradoc, married Eurfon, daughter of King Pelynor, and had

4. Cawrdaf, who had

5. Cap, who had

6. Gloyw, who had

7. Howy, who had

8. Cynvarch, about 680 A.D., and had

9. Cyndeg, about 703 A.D., and had

10. Teithwalch, who had

11. Tegyd, about 796 A.D., and had

12. Anharawd about 819 A.D., (this appears to conflict with Maude Maddox Jones statement that Angharad was daughter of Owain ab Gwynedd, and her son, Madoc ab Gruffedd ruled over Powys in 1197, died in 1236 and is buried in Vale Crucis Abbey. The spelling is little different. If there is a grave or tomb at Vale Crucis Abbey, it is outside the immediate premise or else not preserved, for I walked the grounds and searched. My suspicion is that she refers to the wife of Howel, hereafter) and had.

13. Gwendy, and had

14. Huganus, about 900 A.D., defeated by Elfleda, and had

15. Dryffin who married Crucilla, daughter of Idwal, and owned Ruthin Castle which was strengthened by Grey, 1296. He had

16. Drymbenog, Lord of Cantreff Selyff, married a daughter of Justin and had

17. Moreddig Warwyn, described earlier, who married Elinor, daughter of Lord Rhys, and had

18. Llewelyn, who married Joan. (Note: If Huganus ruled about 900 A.D., this being the fifth ruler thereafter, a time frame somewhere close to 1200 -1300 could be assumed for this ruler, and this is noted because of the times of rule of Llewelyn mentioned in other references. We are told that Cynhylin, son of Rhys Goch, was the father of Joan. The brother of Owen Glendower was named Rhys. Elinor, wife of Moreddig Warwyn, was a daughter of Lord Rhys. Also, Costain describes Glendower later, and also mentions the red bard, Iolo Goch, in his home. Those things make me think that Lord Rhys and Goch were in the family of Glendower. Also, Maude Maddox Jones would seem to put Glendower directly into the family line by her references to "Madoc, son of Owain ab Gwynned" and "Madoc ab Gruffedd". The tourist book quoted later refers to Llewelyn the Last as Llewelyn Gruffudd. Madoc and Glendower are in the same line. But Glendower traced from rulers on both sides of his house, and one easily could confuse the two lines. The name Glendower is associated with names spelled nearly the same, such as Gwynned or Gruffedd. One researcher traced Glendower to Anharawd, and perhaps he touches the line in more than one spot for Moreddig Warwyn appears to have possibly married into the line which produced Glendower also - but that is my conclusion, and not that of an authority. Jones mentions also the rule of Powys by the Madogs, and that area was elsewhere said to have been ruled by Glendower's line. We will also read of Llewelyn the Great, and Llewelyn the Last. The history which we now dissect mentions only one Llewelyn. Thus I must conclude that Jones either missed a generation, accounting for the other Llewelyn, or else the two Llewelyns who are more noted by history must be in a different line. I suspect the first since Nicholas missed generations, so Jones could have done so, but that reasoning may be error. Remember, the history of Wales includes partible succession, and that appears to mean that even the rulers we outline here may not be exclusive, for the rule could have been shared with some other person in the family. Llewelyn and Joan had

19. Gwrgan married the daughter of Sir Miles Pitcher, and had

20. Howel, married Cissil, daughter of Sir Humphrey Buchill. (Note the Nicholas report that "The son of Gwgan Howel displayed the

boldness of his house by marrying a daughter of the Norman Buchill..."). They had

21. Traharne Dal (the tall) who married Joan, daughter of Philip Walbeoffe, Lord Llanhamlach, and had

22. Trahaern Fychan, who married Ann, daughter of Sir Watkins Scull, and had

23. Madog (ap Trasharne, according to Nicholas), who married Elinor, daughter of Richard Bois, and had

24. Traharne, married Lysod, daughter of David Pwell Yeham, and had

25. Madog (ap Traharne), married Joan, daughter of John Aubrey, and had

26. Howel, (Note: the Jones report literally says "had Howel daughter of Owen Griffith...and had John Powell Madog". One does not have another person's daughter. Nicholas notes that Thomas Maddocks is the great grandson of Howel. Perhaps Howel married the daughter of Owen Griffith. From other references to the name Griffith I take that to be Owen Glendower. Now we may look back and see that Maude Maddox Jones told us her name was Angharad. Obviously, all the writers suffer the same problem. With thirty generations of Madogs, and limited record keeping, fitting the legends to particular individuals is difficult.) They had

27. John Powell Madog, who married Mallt, daughter of Sir Howel y Fwyall, and had

28. Thomas Maddocks, Lord of Llanfynach, who married the daughter of Jenkins Morgan, and they had

29. John Madog, Lord of Llanfynach, who had

30. Thomas Madog, Lord of Seethrog, who married Giladis Watkins who died in 1620. They had

31. John Madog, Lord of Seethrog, who had

32. Samuel Maddocx or Maddocks, who emigrated to Maryland.

A booklet entitled Wales Castles and Historic Places, published by Wales Tourist Board, 1980, adds to the history of Wales. Lack of facility with the Welsh names, and lack of knowledge of the people of Welsh history, gives one a feeling that any firm conclusion is impossible to draw. It mentions names similar to those mentioned in the quotation from Jones, above, and it mentions places which Maude Maddox Jones indicates to have been ruled by Madogs. The booklet is not a history, and appears to be not even a scholarly work, but contains superficial background statements for tourist consumption. The reports quoted below give at least general additional information to us, and some of the feeling and flavor of their times. There does seem to be some indication

in the booklet that Owen Glendower was the person indicated by Jones' reference to Owen Griffith. The name is different, but differences are repeatedly found. Collier's Encyclopedia spells it Owen Gruffyd, which seems quite close to the English, Owen Griffith. Costain hereafter indicates the name to be Owen ap Griffith, and says that he descended from rulers in both North and South Wales. Adding no information about discovery of America, it leaves little doubt that the recognized English name of the hero of Wales is Glendower, whether spelled Owen, Owain, Glendower, Glendwr, Gruffyd, or Griffith. References have been seen to rule of Poweys by the Madogs. But the castle Poweys is not identified with them by this material. Jones refers to the name "Fychan" in relation to Trahaern Fychan, while Costain refers to "Vychan" as ancestor of Glendower. They may be different, but it appears not so, because in Welsh the letter "f" is pronounced as it is in the word "of", and there is no consonant "v". In English, both the "f" in "of" and the "v" are pronounced with the same expulsion of breath, (sort of like when saying "va") making the translation of the sounds from Welsh to English exactly the same. Therefore it is felt that Fychan and Vychan refers to the same person, or to persons with the same name. While Brecon is an area in South Wales, all of the other places noted are in North Wales within an area of perhaps fifty square miles. Within that area is found Ruthin, Sycharth, Valle Crucis, Powys, Owestry, and even a village called Goch, all of which are near the Vail of Llangollen (and the village of Llangollen, pronounced lan-golf-en). No place named Ferrig or Vychan or Fychan has been found by the author. Glendower claimed descent from the powerful ruler of Powys.

Maude Maddox Jones reached no conclusion of relationship between Madogs and Glendower, from her research, and King Henry Tudor claimed descent from the Madogs without claim of relationship to Glendower. But Maude Maddox Jones' research seems not to have been great. King Henry established his reign soon after the death of Glendower, and claim of relationship by the King to the leader of a long and bitter national revolt would certainly seem politically unwise. It would be comforting to be able to test quoted material and declare it either accurate or not. Direct evidence of relationship between Madog and Glendower was not discovered until late in my research. From the apparent hints we have seen, I long felt that relationship did exist, despite the absence of its suggestion by Maude Maddox Jones or the claims of King Henry Tudor. But the subject is difficult and while similarities and differences seem apparent, my knowledge is insufficient and there is fear of assuming too much.

It is certain that the Madogs furnished some outstanding people to history, and all that follows helps to describe the times and places and

some of the events through which they lived. Glendower was a part of those times. The following excerpts from the tourist publication cited above are segregated by subject matter:

"The Romans first invaded Britain in A.D. 43. Yet their somewhat optimistic claims - veni, vidi, vici (I came, I saw, I conquered) hardly applied to Wales until about 80 A.D. What took them so long? Difficult terrain and a far from acquiescent brand of opponent were the main factors, together with the quasi-religious incentive to resistance inspired by the Druids. Not an appealing cult - it involved human sacrifice - Druidism nevertheless reinforced the patriotism of Rome's opponents.

...the Vikings came to plunder, rape and destroy. The first attacks came at the dawn of the ninth century, and 200 years later the marauders were as ruthless as ever. By the ninth century the enmity between Welsh and Anglo-Saxon had moderated after Offa, King of Mercia, had built his dyke as a frontier between English and Welsh territories. Now came the plundering Danes...just as Wessex found a deliverer from the Danes in King Alfred, so Wales discovered one in Rhodri Mawr, Rhodri the Great. Ruler of Gwynedd, the ancient kingdom of North West Wales, he won great victories in Anglesey over the Danish "black gentiles". After his death the petty princes of Wales, who had acknowledged Rhodri as their overlord, turned to King Alfred for protection, thus laying the foundation for the English claims to supremacy over Wales in later centuries. Hywel Dda, Howell the Good, was a grandson of Rhodri...was astute in statecraft, expanding his rule through a judicious marriage, and could be militant enough when occasion demanded: on the death of his cousin in battle, he siezed the kingdom of Gwynedd. Yet he is chiefly remembered for formulating a legal code based on the ancient laws which existed in Wales...Hywel and his lawyers conducted six weeks of negotiations which achieved the near impossible: a consistent and unified legal code to apply throughout the country in place of the varying tribal laws and customs. The laws survived Hywel's death. The years following Hywel's death saw further family quarrels and provincial fueds, usually over tenure of land, despite the new laws intended to eliminate this age-old problem.

Castell Dinas Bran: An ancient and almost impregnable stronghold of the Welsh princes probably built by Gruffudd ap Madog. See how it stands, lovely and watchful above the Dee valley...After the English conquest the castle fell so rapidly into decay that it played no part in the Owain Glyndwr uprising early in the 15th century.

Valle Crucis Abbey: The serenity of these lovely ruins contrasts with the turbulence of the times which the abbey knew when white robed Cistercian monks worshiped and worked here. It was founded in

1201 by Madog ap Gruffudd, prince of Powys, but a disastrous fire later in the 13th century led to extensive alteration.

Sycharth Castle Mound: The castle and court of the Welsh prince, Owain Glyndwr. The site stands in the steep-sided valley of the Cynllaith, a tributary of the Tanat, near the English border south-west of Owestry. Only the mound remains, surrounded by earthworks that mark its outer defenses; the wooden beamed halls where wine flowed and bards sang are, unfortunately, no more."

At Cilmeri, a mile and a half west of the country town of Builth Wells in Powys, stands a roadside monument. It commemorates Llywelyn ap Gruffudd, the last of the native Welsh princes. In a skirmish somewhere near this spot in 1282, an English trooper ran him through with a lance not knowing who he was. When his identity was discovered, his head was cut off and sent to his arch enemy, King Edward I. The death of Llywelyn the Last, as he is known, effectively ended Welsh resistance to King Edward, who had come to the throne determined to solve the "Welsh problem" that had vexed a succession of English monarchs. The 13th century was thus a stormy one in Welsh politics. It saw a quest for a unified, independent Wales under two great national leaders. Llywelyn's grandfather was Llywelyn the Great, a master of statecraft and military cunning, he won the allegiance of all the petty princes of Wales. When he died, he was styled "Achilles the Second" by a Cistercian annalist. As if history was bent on repeating itself, Llywelyn the Last was presented with a similar set of advantageous circumstances to those which enhanced his auspicious grandfather's quest for power. The strength of the English realm was once again weakened by an outbreak of enmity and strife between king and baron. The English monarch, Henry III, was hardly in any position to summon support for a campaign against Wales, and with the king's hands tied firmly behind his back Llywelyn was able to establish his authority over a wide area. He reinforced his position by assuming a new title, that of 'Prince of Wales', a title which Henry acknowledged by the Treaty of Montgomery in 1267. The Welsh prince misread the mood of England which was now under a new ruler, Edward I...the final struggle ...was precipitated by the Welsh prince's refusal to pay homage to him on his succession to the throne in 1272. Edward attacked and the Welsh prince was forced to make a humiliating peace under the terms of the Treaty of Conwy. Opportunity of revenge came when his brother Dafydd rose against the Crown in 1282, but Llywelyn's death at Cilmeri was a shattering blow from which the Welsh never recovered. 'O God! That the sea might engulf the land!' cried the bard Gruffydd ab yr Ynad Goch in his despair. 'Why are we left to long-drawn weariness?' Perhaps the best indication of the impact which the death of

Llywelyn had on the Welsh is the fact that the name of the trooper who aimed the fateful thrust with his lance has come down to us through seven centuries: Stephen de Frankton.

Owain Glyndower, or - if you prefer it - Owen Glendower, is one of the best known figures in Welsh history. He was also one of the most enigmatic. To this day nobody quite knows how his personal quarrel with a neighbour became translated into a national uprising, nor whether his program for an independent Wales was his own conception or that of others who used him for their purposes. Owain, descended from Welsh princes on both sides of his family, moved in upper-class society in his youth, and as a law student at the Inns of Court he learned the graces of a courtier...a quarrel with Reginald Grey, Lord of Ruthin, led him to attack Ruthin in September, 1400. Welshmen sprang to his support as a mere territorial claim became a national struggle, and the high noon of Owain's power came when he held parliament, it is said, at Machynlleth (where the Parliament house can still be seen) and signed a treaty with France. Glyndwr, in whom the Welsh invested an almost prophetic status as their new leader, had far-sighted plans for establishing two universities in Wales and securing a Church independent of Canterbury. Owain's power slowly ebbed away. About 1412 he disappeared, and although various traditions attach to his death and burial, nothing is known for certain. The rebellion brought misery in its wake, for lands had been plundered, buildings destroyed and many a home was without its breadwinner. Harsh laws were enacted against the Welsh, who were made to pay all the rents lost during the years of revolt as well as fines for failure to hold the courts. The burden of debt weighed heavily on the Welsh for generations. Yet out of it all came the seemingly impossible: a Welshman on the throne of England! Henry Tudor siezed the imagination of his countrymen when he landed at Milford Haven in 1485 to do battle with Richard III. Welshmen flocked to his banner and played a considerable part in his victory at Bosworth. Thus Harri Tudur, as they called him, became Henry VII."

English Genealogy (Oxford at the Clarendon Press), by Anthony Wagner, recites:

"From another daughter (of a descendant of Rhodi Mawr), Anghared, wife of Maelgwyn Fychan (d. 1257), Prince of Uwch Aeron, Owen Glendower (d. 1416), the great Welsh patriot, was sixth in descent . He has many descendants, all, ironically, through English lines...The Welsh principality of Powis, ruled by its own dynasty, appears to have become an English barony about 1290 under its former prince Owen ap Griffith ap Gwenwynwyn. His male ancestry is known from c.1000 and he descended from Rhodri in the female line. His male

heirs held the barony until 1317 and his descendants by female lines are many."

Obviously, that proves relationship between Glendower and the Madogs. Each were descended of Rhodri Mawr, and even more clearly, each were descended from Anghared. But there will be more about Glendower, hereafter. For the minute, it is enough to mention this important evidence of relationship and note that although Wales is ruled by England, it has its own national hero. Just as Americans look to George Washington as our most important leader, so the Welsh regard Owen Glendower.

Mr. Kipling seems to suggest strongly that he would have chosen to exempt England from the endurance of that long and unprogressive period which history recognizes as the "Dark Ages". All of Europe fell under the shadow of those regressive centuries. The family Madog, with kingdoms which appear to be not principal ones in England, clearly established and defended their turf through the ravages of that history. And they were not ignored, for the marriages recited by Jones suggest positive efforts to form alliances which would pull them peacefully toward the mainstream of life as England then found it to be - for other measures to do so had repeatedly failed.

One concludes they were independent, accepting no oppression, and that they accepted England only when they were equally accepted by England. It is known that today there are Maddox Streets found in the cities of London (running from Regent Street to the east end of St. George's Church, dating from 1720) and Westminster, England (Called after Sir Benjamin Maddox who was a ground landlord of the site before its development as a street, according to a letter from Lake W. Harris, Town Clerk,). The migration of Samuel Maddox, a direct descendant of those rulers, is a fact which itself speaks of adventurous characteristics. But the following news feature article does so with much greater force:

WHO DISCOVERED AMERICA?

"Tremadoc is a Welsh village whose shape suggests that several centuries ago, it hoped, as actually it is, to grow someday into a town. The main street leads to Port Madoc, a mile away. Madoc ap Owen Gwynnedd, a prince, was a member of a family of great wealth. He grew tired of the wrangling of his brothers over their father's domain and determined to seek some new country where peace would rule. Madoc was evidently as great a navigator as he was a colonist, and sailed

westward in search of a new world, about the 11th century. He was very much pleased with his new home and returned to Wales and carried another party to his new home in the West. He was never heard of again.

The International Encyclopedia (page 659) gives an interesting account of this Welsh prince. The land he found was America from reports of a tribe of fair-haired, light-skinnned Indians living there. He may be assumed an ancestor of the Madogs of Llanfydnach, according to Catlin's North American Indians; Stephen's Literature of Kymyr (2nd Edition, page 150) and Lincoln's Library of Essential Information (page 298).

Robert Southey, the English poet, chose the name Madoc for his epic poem, written in 1805.

There is an old Welsh Ode which translates:

Madoc am I,
the son of Owain Gwynedd
with stature large and comely grace adorned
No land at home, nor store of wealth
My mind was whole to search the sea"

Young Prince Madoc of Wales may have discovered America in 1170, or 322 years before Columbus arrived, according to Richard Deacon. He's a British historian who has written a book, Madoc and the Discovery of America, which states:

"Prince Madoc ab Owain Gwynedd son of a king of Wales, was born in 1150 the story goes. He sailed from Wales and landed near the present site of Mobile, Alabama. He returned home, then made another voyage to the continent. This time he went up the Alabama River and other streams, then disappeared in the wilds of what is now Tennessee. But a traveler's account of the 1800's tells of fair-skinned Indians in that area who spoke some Welsh words and put sentences together in the way Welsh people do.

A Welsh poem of the 15th century tells how Prince Madoc sailed away in 10 ships, and his countrymen long supposed that he discovered America."

In his very interesting book, Mr. Deacon gives facts for and against his conclusions, but he seems to believe the evidence is in the Prince's favor. Mr.Deacon himself served in the British Royal Navy in World War II, and sailed a small flat-bottomed boat from Norfolk, Virginia to North Africa. He concluded "that if we could cross the Atlantic in a keelless craft, such a voyage was perfectly possible in Madoc's day".

Daughters of the American Revolution have put a marker at the place where Prince Madoc landed, inscribed "In memory of Prince Madoc, a Welsh explorer, who landed on shores of Mobile Bay in 1170 and left behind, with Indians, the Welsh language."

Certainly repeated quotations concerning similar facts dulls interest. But I believe the feats and relationships of these great poeple are beyond question, and these things will convey that conviction. So the only unproved fact remaining is that our Maddox line is in some manner tied to them. It does seem probable. I believe that will someday be proved.

Chapter 4
OWEN GLENDOWER

It is not conceivable that any of this could bring to life either history or legend, as does "The Welsh Magician" from The Last Plantagenets by Thomas B. Costain, Copyright 1962 by Thomas B. Costain and reprinted by permission of Doubleday & Company, Inc. This particular chapter is quoted in its entirety, long though it may be, and will hopefully restore any interest lost:

THE WELSH MAGICIAN

An outstanding figure during the reign of the gloom-laden Henry IV was a Welshman named Owen Glendower, who was generally believed to have supernatural powers. In Shakespeare's play he presents his own case in a speech which begins, "...At my birth the front of heaven was full of fiery shapes." Later the people of Wales declared that on the night when he was born the horses in the stables of his father, Griffith Vychan, stood in blood up to their fetlocks. It may be assumed that this great patriot was too realistic and clear-headed himself to believe he possessed magic powers, but clearly he saw the great advantage in having others believe it.

Although he has long been called by the simplified form of his name, his full title was Owain ap Griffith Vychan of Clyndyfrdwy. He was descended from the great Welsh family of Powys and this gave him a right of leadership which no one else in his day could claim. The family was wealthy, with large estates and strong castles in both North and South Wales.

To tell his story it is first necessary to explain the conditions which existed in the Marcher country, on the edge of which he maintained his broad domain. During Norman and Plantagenet days the English kings did not have large standing armies. The country was divided into wide tracts held by the barons, who were expected to join the king with all their dependents, armed and ready, in the event of war. There would have been small advantage in having standing armies because of the bad roads and scarcity of bridges. The Scots could come down over the border and create havoc in the north, or the Welsh could issue out from their mountains and harry the western counties, and vanish into thin air, before the king with his trained troops could get to the scene of action. It was necessary, therefore, to maintain forces in the exposed areas which would always be ready to repel attack. This was

done by a system of "farming out" the defense of the north and the west to certain great families. Whole counties were turned over to them, on their guarantee to maintain the safety of the borders. In the north were the Percy and the Neville families, in the west the Greys of Ruthin, the Talbots and Mortimers of Wigmore and Chirk. They became known as the Marcher barons and their powers verged on the absolute. In Wales the king's writ did not run beyond the Wye, and so not only the safety of the land rested on the shoulders of the Marcher families but the administration of the law as well.

To maintain themselves in security and comfort in the sparsely settled country, the barons had to create principalities of their own. They brought in tillers of the soil as well as men skilled in the use of arms. Every kind of workman had to be recruited from the outside - doctors, spinners, tailors, carpenters, masons, blacksmiths, armorers, cooks, barbers. Over the people thus assembled about them the barons ruled like absolute kings, exercising the power of life and death, and being ever ready to use it. They made their own laws. And when a man crossed over the line beyond which the king's writ did not run, he knew it was almost certain he would never return.

These principalities clustered around the strong castles erected by the barons at strategic points. The 'Lordship courts' were held in the Great Halls and the justice meted out there was of the kind that might be expected from proud noblemen of no education and slight sensitivities. The common Englishman, knowing of the folly of disputing those above him, had small chance of getting an honest verdict. The Welshmen, 'those barefoot rascals,' had no chance at all. In fact, a native who appeared there was condemned from the start because he was not allowed to speak in his own defense or to summon witnesses.

It follows that the Welsh who were unfortunate enough to live under the Marcher barons had to accept roughshod tyranny without question or protest. They labored with fortitude and resignation, although underneath there was deep hatred of the intruders and a fierceness which manifested itself, when it came to open conflict, in the mutilation of the slain. Crosses were cut on foreheads and bodies were hacked and dismembered. No mercy could be expected and so none was given.

The Welsh found their greatest relief in their love of music. In the evenings when the day's work had been done, a single voice would begin to sing and others would join in the air until the hills resounded with the chorus of the shepherds as they wended their weary way homeward. The barons, who had inherited with their Norman blood little appreciation of poetry or music, had another contemptuous term for the Welsh "the Singers."

It is generally believed that Owen Glendower was born in 1359, which places him in his forties when the need for his leadership arose. His family was one of the wealthiest in the country and he had large estates in both North and South Wales, as well as the dower lands of his beautiful wife, Margaret Hammer. He had a good education, including some years at Oxford and a term in the Inns of Court at London. He had taken up the profession of arms and was in the train of Henry of Bolingbroke when the latter was first exiled to Europe. Apparently he returned before Henry and for some time thereafter was in the service of Richard. This was the natural course for a Welsh gentleman to pursue. All Wales, for reasons which have never been satisfactorily explained, remained loyal to the ineffectual son of the Black Prince through all his ups and downs and his final sad ending. It will be recalled that a small force of Welshmen under Glendower hung on the edge of the company which took Richard from Chester to London, looking for a chance to rescue him.

Owen Glendower seems to have been the personification of the Welsh race, with all their virtues and their greatness and some of their faults. He was tall and compelling in looks, with vibrant dark eyes, a long nose, a forked beard, and a mouth which combined strength with a hint of urbanity. He believed above everything else in the traditions of the race and so kept about him the best of the native bards. Now minstrels constituted the most consistent of crops in Wales and this meant that Sycharth, the home which Glendower preferred, had to be both large and well provisioned to accommodate all the bards who came there with harps strapped on their shoulders and throats filled with song. One of them, Iolo Goch (the Red Bard), left a curious description of the home of the great patriot. Sycharth stood almost within sight of the frontier with a single line of hills to cut it off from the gentle lands now known as Shropshire, and so it had to be strongly entrenched. It had, says the Red Bard, a gatehouse of stone and a deep moat with the necessary drawbridge. Enclosed within the moat was a cluster of what can only be described as an odd assortment of buildings. There was a "Neapolitan building of eighteen apartments, a wooden structure raised on posts in which were eight apartments for guests, and a church in the form of a cross." The place was clearly planned to stand siege, for within the confines of the moat were establishments to provide every kind of food. There were well stocked warehouses, a mill, a spicery, a salt house, orchards, vineyards, fish ponds, a stone pigeon house, a rabbit warren. Three separate tables could be maintained, one of them for the "encampment of bards." As for the variety of the dishes offered and the capabilities of the cooks, the Red Bard waxes ecstatic on both points. One can imagine him rubbing his well-rounded stomach and

rolling his eyes as he descants on the splendor of the roasts and the piquancy of the wines. Sycharth, clearly, was the very ideal of a gentleman's house in this century which fancies itself close to perfect in everything.

But Sycharth was close to the domain of the Greys of Ruthin. At the time when Owen settled himself down with his wife and his handsome children and his warbling guests, the head of the Greys was one Reginald, who had become filled with arrogance by the exercise of his absolute power. Between Sycharth and the Red Castle of Ruthin lay a stretch of moorland which both claimed. The dispute over this land led to the wars which must now be told in brief form.

When Grey of Ruthin's craving for that piece of moorland, which was called the common of Croisau, became too urgent to repress, he simply took the property over. One day his men went in and expelled all the tenants of Sycharth who held land there. From the hills where he could see far up the banks of the Dee, Glendower watched this high-handed and wanton thievery but did not meet the move by a resort to arms. This was in Richard's time and the Welsh magnate, being still of pacific bent, carried the case to the King's Court in London. He won a verdict and the highly enraged Grey had to give up the land.

Things were different after Henry IV succeeded to the throne. Glendower had openly espoused the cause of the late king and so had no reason to expect favors at Westminster. Grey lost no time in seizing the land a second time. Still relying on the law, Glendower went to London and protested. This time his petition was dismissed without a hearing. Bishop Trevor of St. Asaph, who knew Glendower well, was present and strove to show what consequences this rash and unfair procedure might have.

'Honorable gentlemen,' he said, 'you are making a mistake, a grave mistake. This man has much power. Provoke him and he will cause trouble. He can cause more serious trouble than anyone today in all these British isles.'

Glendower was to cause more trouble than anyone in the British islands England, Scotland, Ireland, Wales - with all the smaller islands thrown in for good measure, the Hebrides, the Shetlands, the Channel Islands.

Grey of Ruthin, exultant over his legal victory, consolidated his hold on the disputed land by sending in his own settlers with their flocks and herds. With watchful sagacity, Glendower took no steps to oppose him.

Grey was not yet satisfied. He was determined to complete the ruin of his neighbor. As chief Marcher lord of the north he was supposed to summon all of the king's liege men to the royal standard

when Henry planned his first thrust into Scotland. He neglected to send notice to Glendower and then reported to the king that the Welshman had refused to obey the summons, labeling his neighbor both traitor and coward. Even this did not satisfy the master of the Red Castle. He asked permission, and received the royal assent, to send a force against Glendower and to seize all his possessions as confiscated to the crown.

The move was made with more secrecy than might have been expected from one as rash and hot-tempered as Grey. With the assistance of Talbot, he marched one night to Sycharth and surrounded the castle before its owner had any inkling of an attack. The moat and the stone walls, described by Iolo Goch, were strong enough to hold out against this surprise foray long enough for Glendower to escape by a rear postern and to take refuge in the woods. The two Marcher barons sacked the house, killed many of the people, and stole everything worth carrying off. Grey then returned to Ruthin, convinced that he had suitably punished this proud neighbor for daring to oppose his lordly will.

Soon after this episode the most alarming communications began to reach the king, who was still in Scotland and also his son Prince Hal. The latter now held the title of Prince of Wales and had been left in charge of military operations there. It was proving a hollow dignity for it was impossible to collect any revenue from the Welsh people. The royal chamberlain at Carnarvon wrote that the people 'were meeting in secret," that they were buying arms and horses and stealing where they could not buy. An even more disturbing evidence of racial unrest was that the Welsh students at Oxford (where they went in large numbers and figured furiously in the street riots), and even some at Cambridge, had deserted their hospita and their books and were banding together to return to Wales, marching in secrecy by night and sleeping by day. Welsh laborers in the cities and towns were leaving their employment and crossing the border. It was very clear that an uprising was planned, although there was nothing as yet to indicate how general it might become. Nor was there any mention of Owen Glendower.

On September 20, 1400, the annual fair at Ruthin was being held. The town was bedecked with flags, there were booths in the streets and companies of strolling players and mountebanks to amuse the people. There was even a slightly festive atmosphere to be noticed around the grimly bastioned walls of the Red Castle. In the evening there would be morris dancing and singing.

And then suddenly, swarming down out of the hills, came a large army of Welshmen, some mounted but most of them on foot. They carried their longbows over their shoulders (for the Welsh, who were great archers, had invented that tremendous weapon) and they sang as

they marched. The dragon standard of Wales was carried in front, and beneath it rode Owen Glendower, proclaiming himself the real Prince of Wales and heir of the last Llewelyn.

There were few armed men to defend the town, so it was swept clean of everything. Then, remembering what Grey of Ruthin had done to Sycharth, the town was burned to the ground.

The honorable gentlemen at Westminster would have been wise to listen to the Bishop of St. Asaph. Owen Glendower was slow to anger but unappeasable when once aroused. All of North Wales was up in arms.

The myth of Glendower's magic powers became generally believed after the first campaign that King Henry waged to put down the uprising. The Welsh leader had been successful in capturing some of the castles of the Marchers and even in throwing the city of Shrewsbury into a panic. Returning from Scotland, where he had accomplished nothing of note, Henry elected to redeem himself by routing the Welsh without delay. He called up the levies of all the shires of the Midlands, as well as the border counties, and with a large and well-equipped force struck into the foothills.

Glendower showed himself at intervals with numerous and noisy followers, with flags flying and instruments blazing away and all the by-play helpful in keeping the Welsh enthusiasm at a fighting pitch. Henry stuck at him savagely every time he appeared but always with the same lack of result. The cheering and the music stopped, the proud banners seemed to fade away, and the army was soon invisible. When this had gone on for a month, and the winds which swept down the peaks became cold and harsh with a threat of sleet and snow, the English king called a halt.

'There is magic in this, and the help of the devil himself,' was the substance of what he said to his lieutenants. 'However else, I demand ye tell me, could so many vanish so completely?'

The barons were entirely in agreement with him. The Fabian tactics of the Scots had prepared them for delaying action, but this went further than they had expected. One minute the enemy would be in full sight and the trees of the foothills would be glistening with steel and filled with bonnets, and then, almost in a trice, the Welsh would disappear and the forests into which the royal forces eagerly plunged would be empty and still.

'The secrets of Merlin have been revealed to him,' was an opinion often expressed and generally believed. Merlin was associated in their minds with trees. Had he not gone to sleep in the trunk of one centuries before, and did not the Welsh expect him to emerge from it some day

and lead them to victory and freedom? Perhaps the spirit of Merlin had entered the body of Owen Glendower.

The reason for the success of the Welsh in avoiding clashes with the numerically much superior English was simpler than that. They knew every foot of this wild and strange country; they knew where the deep and tortuous valleys led and where the paths penetrated the seemingly pathless forests and where the white waters of the roaring streams, pouring down from the mountains, could be crossed. It was relatively easy to disappear in country such as this.

It was as late in the season as November 9 when a much disgruntled Henry returned to London and in a fit of spleen gave all of Owen's lands to the Earl of Somerset, one of his greedy and ubiquitous Beaufort half brothers. No one in England was less pleased at this than Reginald Grey, who had expected this loot would come to him. Later, Parliament passed a general pardon for all Welshmen, with the exception of Owen Glendower and his two brothers, Gwilym and Rhys. But no tendency was shown on the part of the wild hillmen to come forward and lay down their arms.

In the spring the English under Harry Hotspur (this was before the Percys turned against the king) won a battle in North Wales at Cader Idris, but Owen had no part in the defeat. He had gone south and had conducted, according to reports which reached the king, a great meeting "with the purpose of invading England and of destroying the English tongue." Henry came out like an enraged lion at this but he did not succeed in doing much in protection of the English tongue. By autumn the insurrection had spread to all parts of the country, and so again the royal forces took to horse and came galloping through the Marcher country to suppress this persistent and bold Welshman. The tireless Glendower came and went like a wraith, doing much damage to any royal corps which fell behind or became entangled in the wild forests and swirling streams.

Settling down into winter headquarters somewhere in the safety of the mysterious sentinels of Snowden, Owen Glendower devoted himself to a full winter of planning and negotiation. He wrote letters to the kings of France and Scotland, soliciting their help, and similar letters to the kings and chiefs of Ireland. Promises came back from both France and Scotland, but nothing very definite; enough, barely, to keep his hopes high and his will strong to go on fighting. He indulged in one foray only, which took him down to the sands of Dee and a systematic harrying of the lands of Grey of Ruthin.

In the Middle Ages comets always aroused fears and strange speculations. When one appeared in the sky that spring, the Welsh people in the deep valleys, who could see little above them, climbed the

rocky sides of the mountains and gazed in awe and aroused hope. The shepherds in the hills, who spend many of their nights under the new light in the sky, became filled with a rapt belief that it meant God had sent Owen Glendower to lead them.

The year 1401 saw Glendower accomplishing one success after another. He was as relentless as though fighting a civil war. The southern Welsh, who had comfortable homes and were adverse to supporting this fierce leader from the north, were driven out and their homes burned. Anyone not fighting for him was an enemy and must be treated as such. Although the common people saw in his rising star the answer to centuries of prayer, the lords of the manors were not in any sense unanimous. This drove the supposed magician to bitter methods of extermination.

Grey of Ruthin had been in London when his lands were raided, but immediately on his return the Welsh bands swooped down for a second time. Grey came out to face them and fell into an ambush. Many of his men were killed and he himself was taken prisoner. He probably expected a short shrift but instead he was taken to the region at Snowden where the rebel sanctuary was located. He may have been taken in blindfolded or it may have been that the country thereabouts was so wild that no outsider could hope to find a way through it. The master of Ruthin, at any rate, was kept in extreme anxiety and exasperation throughout the summer, and in great physical discomfort. His sorrowing family had given the captive baron up for lost, knowing that the Welsh had not been taking prisoners, and so they were astonished when word was received that he was still alive.

Glendower had a crafty twist to his mind and he understood, moreover, the character of the prisoner. He had thought of a better revenge on this personal enemy: he would hold him for ransom and fix the price of freedom at a very high figure. In one contemporary chronicle (Adam of Usk), the ransom is set at 16,000 pounds, but the best information places it at a more understandable total, 10,000 marks, of which 6,000 were to be paid on Martinmas Day, November 11, on his release. His eldest son was to be turned over as a hostage for the payment of the balance.

Grey was kept in a confinement described as inhumanely harsh, perhaps in a cave but certainly not in the temporary house that Glendower had erected for his family somewhere close to the historic peak. He chafed at the conditions and grew ill with the uncertainty. Finally duly accredited messengers arrived with the first payment concealed in their saddlebags, and with his son John (a brave young fellow who later died in the great battle of Agincourt) ready to take his place. It seemed that Parliament had met and agreed to the negotiations.

The king had made a personal contribution, but not a large one, for there was never a time during Henry's brief and unhappy reign when he was not in desperate straits for money.

The crafty Glendower had chosen the punishment hardest for his one-time neighbor to bear. Grey arrived back at Ruthin to find his lands black from burning, his stock driven off, even the Red Castle in neglected condition. Although he succeeded in raising the balance and in getting his son out of rebel hands, he never recovered from the financial difficulties into which he had been plunged. He was to live for thirty years more and to raise a second family, but always he labored unhappily under the shadow of debt.

A more agreeable prisoner in the rebel camp was Edmund Mortimer, uncle to the two sons of the Earl of March, who stood closer to the line of succession than the house of Lancaster. Mortimer had marched against the rebels with a considerable army raised in Herefordshire but, being an indifferent general, had been defeated with heavy losses. Owen took his illustrious captive back into the wilds about Snowden and lodged him in comfort with the members of his own family.

One of the daughters of Owen, named Joan, was a handsome and agreeable girl and she made such an impression on the prisoner that he asked for her hand in marriage, an alliance which the rebel chief was only too glad to accept. From that time on, Mortimer remained an ally and was ready to do anything in his power to unseat the king, either in favor of Richard, if he were still alive, or his nephew of March. Some writers speak of Mortimer as "slow of wit, even weak of mind." It may have been that he concealed a shrewdness of wit under an outer showing of simplicity. It was he who had been heard to say, when told that Henry of Bolingbroke called himself heir to the throne, "Yea, he is so, as a pirate is heir of a merchant whom he has taken and destroyed."

In the year 1400 it seemed that Owen Glendower had attained his greatest objective. Only a few of the great castles still held out for Henry. On May 10, in what he claimed to be the fourth year of his reign, Owen began to circulate letters which he signed as "Prince of Wales by the Grace of God." In one he appointed Griffith Yong as joint ambassador with John Hammer, the brother of Owen's wife. Their mission was to conclude a treaty of alliance with the French.

Philip of Orleans, acting for the still intermittently insane king, was glad to promise assistance. The ambassadors returned to Wales with a present for Owen of a jeweled helmet, habergeon, and sword, and an assurance of troops to help him in his struggle against the English.

The Welsh patriot, clearly was in a vainglorious mood during these days of military prosperity. A seal had been struck for him,

showing him seated on a throne with a septer in his right hand and an orb in the other.

But no good ever came, during the years which preceded this or in the centuries which followed, from the importation of French auxiliaries. The army which landed at Milford Haven a year later under the Comte de la Marche proved of no assistance whatever. Their ships, left unprotected in the harbor, were pounced upon and fifteen of the largest were destroyed. The brave barons who led the land forces were appalled at the wildness of the land. They found the food unpalatable and the wines thin and sour. They faced the English once. Henry had led his forces up to Worcester and for eight days the two armies remained at bay while skirmishing parties battled in the open space between them. Finally, Glendower dropped back and drew the king's army after him. It was the same old story. The English became involved in the valley of the Rhonda with a furious band of rebels who charged them from cover, shouting the battle cry "Cadwgan, whet thy battle axe!" At the same time, the weather turned hostile (directed by Owen who was believed to control the winds and the clouds) and floods swept down the valleys, making an English advance impossible and a retreat difficult. Henry was back in Worcester by the first of October.

But this kind of victory did not suit the French. In fact, they had no stomach left for fighting of any kind, and all but a handful returned home before Christmas. How they obtained the necessary ships has never been explained. It was said later that the French were disappointed with the lack of booty. Certainly the Welsh were highly disgruntled with the futile efforts of their allies. The alliance came to an end.

The following year the Welsh armies suffered two severe defeats. The sun which had been so high in the heavens had begun to set. The military supplies, without which the most valiant armies can do nothing, were running short. The people were tired of the continuous fighting and the hardships from which they suffered. The fiery sword of Glendower seemed to be cutting both ways.

If Owen"s gift for disappearance was due to the possession of a cloak of invisibility, as the people of his day believed, he continued to possess it and to use it during the few remaining years of his life. They were not great years. From the leading of armies he found himself with nothing but small bands engaged in guerrilla operations. Then he seems to have become a fugitive, seen here and there but never visible when any effort was made to capture him. Various places are still pointed out where the once glorious leader sought sanctuary in the days of his decline: a cave at the mouth of the Dysynni and an obscure hiding place on Moel Hebog, a companion peak to Snowden.

When Henry IV died and his gallant son, Prince Val, succeeded him on the throne, one of the first acts of the new king was to declare a pardon for all rebels of Wales. Although he was not excluded, the stout old leader refused to benefit by it. The chivalrous young king sent special envoys to find him, including Talbot of the Marcher barons and Owen's own son, Meredith. They did not succeed in locating him.

One story has it that Owen found his way to Herfordshire disguised as a shepherd and reached the home of one of his married daughters and remained there quietly, even secretly, until his death. The story most often believed is that the rebel chief disappeared from the sight of all who had followed him or had known him and was never heard of again."

=== = ===

In his research concerning the fascinating Glendower, it seems quite probable that Mr. Costain read the engaging story of a walk through Wales made in 1854. That is described in Wild Wales, by George Borrow, who interspersed his tales of the peoples he met with assertions of past history. Although he gives no sources for those recitations, he was obviously a man learned in the lore of Wales. Of interest is his claim that Iolo Goch was buried somewhere in the precincts of the abbey of the vail of the cross - Valle Crucis. He said the name of Goch was a poetical appellation, and his real name was Llwyd, Lord of Llechryd, and of a distinguished family. While he lived at Sycharth with Glendower for several years before the insurrection, he survived Glendower and died at an extreme old age beneath his own roof-tree at Coed y Pantwn. Borrow acclaimed his most remarkable compositions as one in which he described the mansion Sycharth, and another in which he hailed the advent of the comet which made appearance in March, 1402, as of good augury to his darling hero. He recited in full his own translation of the ode written to Sycharth by Goch when he was upwards of 100 years old:

Twice have I pleg'd my word to thee
To come thy noble face to see;
His premises let every man
Perform as far as e'er he can!
Full easy is the thing that's sweet,
And sweet this journey is and meet;
I've vowed to Owain's court to go,
And I'm resolv'd to keep my vow;
So thither straight I'll take my way
With blithesome heart, and there I'll stay,

Respect and honour, whilst I breathe,
To find his honour'd roof beneath.
My chief of long lin'd ancestry
Can harbour sons of poesy;
I've heard, for so the muse had told,
He's kind and gentle to the old;
Yes, to his castle I will hie;
There's none to match it 'neath the sky;
It is a baron's stately court,
Where bards for sumptuous fare resort;
There dwells the lord of Powis land,
Its likeness now I'll limn you out;
'Tis water girdled wide about;
It shows a wide and stately door
Reached by a bridge the water o'er;
'Tis form'd of buildings coupled fair,
Coupled is every couple there;
Within a quadrate structure tall
Muster the merry pleasures all.
Conjointly are the angles bound-
No flaw in all the place is found.
Structures in contact meet the eye
Upon the hillock's top on high;
Into each other fastened they
The form of a hard knot display.
There dwells the chief we all extol
In timber house on lightsome knoll
Upon four wooden columns proud
Mounteth his mansion to the cloud;
Each column's thick and firmly based,
And upon each a loft is placed;
these four lofts, which coupled stand,
at night the minstrel band;
Four lofts they were in pristine state,
But now partitioned form they eight.
Tiled is the roof, on each house-top
Rise smoke-ejecting chimneys up.
All of one form there are nine halls
Each with nine wardrobes in its walls
With linen white as well supplied
Behold that church with cross upraid'd
And with its windows neatly glaz'd;
All houses are in this comprest-

An orchard's near it of the best,
Also a park where void of fear
Feed antler'd herds of fallow deer.
A warren wide my chief can boast,
Of goodly steeds a countless host.
Meads where for hay the clover grows,
Cornfields which hedges trim enclose,
A mill a rushing brook upon,
And pigeon tower fram'd of stone;
A fish-pond deep and dark to see
To cast nets in when need there be,
Which never yet was known to lack
A plenteous store of perch and jack.
Of various plumage birds abound;
Herons and peacocks haunt around.
What luxury doth his hall adorn,
Showing of cost a sovereign scorn;
His ale from Shrewsbury town he brings;
His usquebaugh is drink for kings;
Bragget he keeps, bread white of look,
And, bless the mark! a bustling cook.
His mansion is the minstrels' home,
You'll find them there whene'er you come
Of all her sex his wife's the best;
The household through her care is blest.
She's scion of a knightly tree,
She's dignified, she's kind and free.
His bairns approach me, pair by pair,
O what a nest of chieftains fair!
Here difficult it is to catch
A sight of either bolt or latch;
The porter's place here none will fill;
Here largess shall be lavish'd still,
And ne'er shall thirst or hunger rude
In Sycharth venture to intrude.
A noble leader, Cambria's knight,
The lake possesses, his by right,
And midst that azure water plac'd,
The castle, by each pleasure grac'd.

Borrow inspected and described Ruthin and Valle Crucis much as I found and describe them hereafter, 130 years later. He located no grave at Valle Crucis, though the roof may have then existed. At the

location of Sycharth, he found only an occasional brick which had apparently lined the moat. He described the town of Machynlleth, where in 1402, after several brilliant victories over the English, Owen Glendower was formally crowned King of Wales. There, he said Dafydd Gam, a petty chieftain of Breconshire, attended the occasion with the view of assassinating Glendower. In the earlier part of his life Gam had been driven from his own country for killing a man, but found refuge in England and kind treatment in the house of John of Gaunt. Henry, son of John of Gaunt, generally called Bolingbroke, became King Henry and restored the crooked little Welshman to his possessions. The insurrection of Glendower against King Henry was cause for the hatred of Dafydd. Glendower, having heard of his threats, caused him to be seized and confined, and on later passing through Breconshire, burned his house. After the fall of Glendower, Dafydd achieved the glory of dying of wounds in the field of Agincourt, while saving the life of King Henry.

Of Sycharth, Borrow said "...there he might have lived and died, had not events caused him to draw the sword and engage in a war, at the termination of which Sycharth was a fire-scathed ruin, and himself a broken-hearted old man in anchorite's weeds, living in a cave on the estate of Sir John Scudamore, the great Herefordshire proprietor, who married his daughter Ellen, his only surviving child." After reporting that he had translated the ode of Iolo Goch as a student, and describing the ruins he found, he silently described his own poet soul in stating, "How much more happy, innocent and holy I was in the days of my boyhood, when I translated Iolo's ode, than I am at the present time! Then covering my face with my hands, I wept like a child."

Chapter 5

MORE MADDOX PERSPECTIVE

The ancestry of Agatha Victoria Maddox Perry reaches back to early America. Her family line was produced by one of three Maddox men who came to this country very early, from England. We have studied bits of history about the Maddox line as if it were known that the ancestors of Agatha Victoria were descendants of Madog. That is not known, and no claim of proof of connection is made, though one could easily guess that the three came to this country as part of a common plan. They were separated by neither great time nor distance in their arrival here. Some families literally populate all of the cities and towns of our nation, such as Smiths, Jones, Johnson and Adams. Maddox is not a widespread name. As family connections reach back through the centuries, they reach into an ever decreasing population base. In 1600, there were far fewer people named Maddox. As it has been seen, Madog succession passed from father to son.

The history we saw concerned only the ruling son, but the entire family long existed, producing many descendants of varying degrees of relationship. We know only that the family Maddox was prominent in the history of Wales and England, and that the historical mention that Samuel Maddox immigrated to St. Mary's County, Maryland is a record of a direct descendant. We know nothing of all his other family members, who also carried the name Maddox. After Ma Duc, others named Maddox served in Parliament and the family continued to be regarded as one of distinction. English custom would urge maintenance of the blood line to preserve that distinction.

One feels the real question is not if relationship existed, but to what degree. It would be difficult to do the research necessary to prove that the three named Maddox were related; they came from England, and the research would have to be done there. But their relationship does seem very likely, unproved though it is and collateral to an eldest son though it may be. King Henry Tudor and the line of Madog princes were related. Owen Glendower was related to princes on both sides of his house. The Madog house is one to which he claimed he was related. Logic and probability, but not direct proof, permits assumption that the blood of Madog and of Glendower flowed in the veins of Agatha Victoria Maddox. Maude Maddox Jones was content to note that proof of connection is difficult. She made no claim of proof. Neither do I make that claim. I simply note that Madog of Wales became the family Maddox of Wales and England, and our Maddox ancestor sailed from London. That would be the normal point of debarcation from Wales.

The history of the Madogs and of Owen Glendower has great fascination, and the facts demanded it be included among these pages. Admittedly, it lacks the vital element of proof to show direct relationship to our family. No matter how strong, belief that linkage exists is not enough to bridge that gap. If it serves no purpose beyond education, certainly it gives a vivid picture of the England from which our ancestors came. I have attempted to enlarge upon Jones' research of history. She did not and I cannot forget that Owen Glendower had five sons. Likewise, other Madog rulers had other sons, and all had unknown descendants. There were lots of Glendower and Madog relatives not named in any of the data I found. The name Madog became the name Maddox.

Ruthin Castle was Dafydd ap Gruffydd's old fort, which Reginald de Grey strengthened and improved in 1296. It still stands in the town of Ruthin today. Outside the building occupied by Barclay's Bank, is still seen Maen Huail (Huail's Stone), a rough cube of limestone on which King Arthur is reputed to have had Huail, who was his rival in love, beheaded. Sycharth no longer exists. The ruins of Valle Crucis still stand.

In a land where things that seem real share space and history with things which seem unreal, it seems impossible to separate the probable from that which is merely possible. But once you look at the town, walk the lawns, sense the character of the people, and feel the past we have examined, the acceptance of all this is as easy and natural as acceptance of the morning sunlight. The history becomes very real. Indeed, it is a part of the fabric of everyday life of those who live there.

As to discovery of America, it should be realized that history is the result of social change set in motion by the forces which it records. An event may earn a footnote in history, but chapters in history are only earned when the event causes great change. Every schoolchild knows who discovered America. They have been so taught. Columbus has been credited with that discovery because history has a great deal to say about the quest for gold and Colony which followed. It brought Spain a power and glory she has not since enjoyed. But there were other events of discovery which caused no such change, and while references to the events are found, they have received little notice.

There once was a great Indian civilization which spanned an area reaching from Mexico to Peru, and included cultures recognized as the Aztec, the Olmec, the Toltec, the Maya and the Inca. They had a system of numbers said to be superior to our own; they studied the heavens and their celestial observations were far advanced. Their systems of transportation and agriculture were adequate to support cities as large as 300,000 population. Their buildings were marvels of exactness and

planning, and included literally thousands of pyramids. But they were pagans, believed in human sacrifice, and unfortunately their legends looked to the coming of a bearded god to lead them. Thus in 1531, no resistance was offered to the landing of the bearded Cortez, who introduced them to the horse, to guns, to strange looking ships, a lust for gold, and measles. Proclaiming Christianity, Cortez was physically unable to destroy all signs of paganism, though he tried. Measles was more effective than his forces in the destruction of that civilization and today, few records exist to mark its passage. Much has been written of the strangeness of a huge plateau in the Andes, decorated by a geometric design so large it can be visually comprehended only from an aircraft. I have noted smaller puzzles. The mortar used by the Aztecs remains strong and functional, despite passage of time. Near Mexico City, a cobblestone boulevard, 3000 years old, is in excellent condition despite the heavy daily use of cars and busses it obviously was not built to accommodate. In the still heat of the Yucatan, I have felt a gentle breeze, cooling the interior of a Temple, while the air all around that Temple remained completely calm. A newspaper article which Alice Christensen had saved from some source, about discovery of America by Madoc, offered explanation for other things which I have seen there. In some respects, I felt the Aztec had Chinese influence. I saw appearance of Chinese features on huge head carvings, found in a swamp near the Gulf of Mexico, called Parque la Ventre. In the tomb of Moctezuma was jewelry of deep green jade, said to be found not in Mexico, but in China. At Palenique, near the border of Guatamala, a single window in a Temple is carved in the shape of a cross unique to that Temple. Its type is found elsewhere only at Angkor Wat, in Indochina. The absence of explanation for these things makes me give credence to ancient scripts about Chinese travelers which were described in that news report.

The article provided by Alice buttressed the story of the voyage of Madoc with references to other voyagers, overlooked by history. The Shan Hai Ching, a geography text which survived the Chinese bookburning of 213 B.C., records that in 2640 B.C. two of China's royal astronomers named Hsi and Ho sailed north along the coast of China, across the Bering Strait, and south along the coast of North America. They described places found on maps of Canada, U.S., and Mexico. In 412 B.C., Fa Hsein became lost en route to India, and returned a year later describing a location that is now Mexico. And in 502 A.D., a Buddhist monk named Hwi Shan returned to China with a tale of 40 years spent in "Fu Sang" - a great land located 20,000 li (7,000 miles) east of China.

During one voyage the Phoenicians, reputed to be the best navigators on earth, discovered a massive "island" with "navigable rivers" across their western sea. Such rivers are only found on the American continent, west of Europe. Fearing that migration would deplete the population of Carthage, the Senate executed those who brought the news.

According to the Annals of Tighernach, an Irishman named Cormac MacArt traveled the Great Western Sea as early as 222 A.D., discovering a land and described a house there as being large with "rafters of bronze, watling of silver and a thatch of white birds." That describes no ordinary design, yet the Temple of Quetzalcoatl, the ruin of which stands today near Mexico City, is so unusual as to immediately come to mind. Of course, other places could have had such characteristics. It seems striking that at least one such place is known today. Some 300 years later, St. Brendan of Ireland described sites which he found, apparently the Caribbean Sea and Long Island, in the Bahamas.

Leif Ericsson, Norse son of Greenland discoverer Eric the Red, is sometimes credited by history with discovery of America. Actually, he followed by 13 years the voyage of Bjarni Herjolfsson who was on his way to Greenland in 987 A.D. when he lost his way and found land which probably was North America, but he refused to land his ship and turned back to Greenland. Ericsson's brother, Thorveld, lost his life to indians in trying to establish a New England colony in 1002.

While Prince Madoc is often considered a legendary figure, he is also an actual figure in history and whatever his accomplishments may have been, it is certain there was a long list of adventurers. It was said that 350 words and expressions found in medieval Welsh were also found in the language of the Mandan indians by the early Welsh immigrants to the thirteen colonies. It seems humorous, but in his description of his walk across Wales in 1854, found in Wild Wales, Mr. Borrow quoted a native of Wales in his belief that the grave of Madoc had been found in America. He made clear that had not happened although the story of Madoc was true. No explanation at all has been found for the existence of Basque script found in two locations along the Atlantic seaboard, nor for Norse relics found in the region of Minnesota, but one must fairly conclude that other exploits have gone without recognition, In ancient times, fishermen could follow the paths of migrating birds over the 600 miles to Iceland, the 200 miles further to Greenland, and another 600 miles to the new continent. Fishermen undoubtedly have done so on many past occasions. Ancient maps exist which showed the new world's existence. For that matter, maps found in ancient manuscripts long predate the birth of Columbus, yet show the

curvature of the earth. Our perceptions of history do not preclude anything we have read here.

Perhaps all this relates to the end of the Dark Age and the coming of the Renaissance. For so long, people had not thought about the things they had learned, had not questioned, and had not explored the bounds of their existence. Columbus was a man of the Renaissance who tested and explored. Despite the quotation proclaiming Madoc to be the first white man to reach these shores, Madoc undoubtedly was not the first white arrival in America.

Of course it all defies belief. As a child, I heard ballads sung - especially by my uncle Lambert, whose mind seemed to hold memory of every song he ever heard. In college, I found some of those ballads in my English Literature book, and learned that they had been sung by minstrels in midevil England. I also learned that a young acquaintance in the Navy, who had used a strange expression or two, was actually using words from Middle English, from the time of Chaucer, which had been preserved by common usage in the hills of Kentucky where he had been born. Well, people came to Alabama, and to the settlement where we lived, in 1830, and when we were children there was little travel. Words like "yon" and "yonder" were not thought strange there, and they also were preserved from the ancient English language which today would sound to us like a foreign tongue. And the songs brought by early emigrants had stayed in place. It is no greater shock to learn that one may have been written by Owen Glendower. I know little about King Arthur. I was surprised to learn that the English think he is a real person in history, and that he came from Wales. It is easier to cling to the perceptions we have long assumed to be true, than to examine them and reject those which are wrong.

My purpose is not to alter history as we accept it, for certainly the history books record the mainstream of the current events they cover. All events were not a part of the mainstream. The events in Wales did not determine world history, nor even English history. England prevailed. Nevertheless, the Maddox family has found a place in history, and among the legends of history. While legends may distort the facts, generally they are based upon facts. And there are times when it is history which distorts the facts, and only the legends tell what really happened.

All of this, however, is utterly deficient in conveying one conviction about this past which the author holds. The existence of relationship with the clan Madog may or may not seem likely. That proof remains for some future student to puzzle over. It really seems not greatly important. Descent from a past ruler carries no particular distinction. I would not care to inherit the acquisitiveness of a Medici,

the ruthlessness of a Sforza, or the schizophrenic dreams of a Hitler. They were also rulers. But in the voices of my father, his brother Lambert, his sister Nell Earnest, and in her daughter's child, I hear the singers from the hills of Wales, and I believe that we have inherited some of their characteristics. I see the twinkle of the eye, and hear the wit in a well turned phrase, as I saw and heard them from the people in Wales. I can think of hard decisions our family has made, perhaps impractical, but required by principles. And I can know that our genes may be genes with the daring of Ma Duc, and the determined principles of Owen Glendower. That is important.

In a recent visit to Wales it was found to be a place a little bit magic, with a beauty which surpassed the most remote expectation. It is a place of high hills and long meadows, of quaint towns and villages filled with craft shops of every type, peopled with a handsome breed of twinkling eyed men and women who are ever ready to sing and laugh - and ever ready to speak of a resentment of the English. They sound as ready for revolt today as in their history of the past - not futilely, as do the Irish, but when circumstances are favorable. It is a place of small twisting roads along which sidewalks are asphalted far into the countryside; of meadowlands which throng with flocks of sheep, branded with gaily colored stains on their backs and haunches. It is a place of history.

There stands in Ruthin now the courthouse built in 1401 - one imagines it was built hastily in the year following the raid of Owen Glendower, in vain anticipation of his early delivery to the dock. The castle of Ruthin is now a hotel, where I enjoyed tea and where even commoners may now find accommodations. In its yard stands a circle of stones which long predate the birth of Christ, marking a place used by the ancient Druids in the practice of their mystical incantations. Much smaller than those at Stonehenge, such stones are found in many places in England. The Druids practiced human sacrifice, and one imagines that Reginald Grey perhaps felt emboldened by the heritage signified by those mute monuments. At the foot of the long hill on which the castle stands flows the River Dee, and nearby still flows a creek sized stream through an aqueduct which functions still, carrying water to Powys and other villages, several miles away. Nearby, Offa's dyke remains, though its dirt mound has been greatly eroded by time.

The graceful castle at Powis is the epitome of style and elegance, with immaculate gardens where each twig is precisely manicured. There, we are told that the princes of Upper Powys in the critical struggles of the 13th century cast their lot with the English and were punished by Llywelyn the Last, who destroyed the castle in 1275. But at the close of the century, the local prince, Gruffudd ap Gwenwynwyn,

was given a barony by Edward I, upon condition he drop his princely title, and having agreed to this the family set out on a massive building program which laid the foundations of the present castle. It later came into the hands of Sir Edward Herbert, son of the Earl of Pembroke, who refurbished it at enormous expense, and Lady Powis lives there today. The castle at Sycharth no longer exists. The Abbey of Valle Crucis, church of the Madogs, stands in ruins with tall graceful walls revealing the beauty the structure once displayed.

The whole of the countryside is wrapped in history. In this land where even hedgerows (which still are kept neatly trimmed) are 1000 years old, the heroic figures of the past seem simply those which history happened to notice. They live today in the hearts and minds of their people and their evidence is seen at every turn. Their history weaves through facts, legends and folklore, seemingly capturing together the real as well as the unreal, suggesting to the student that either all is real or else all he sees about him must be unreal. Indeed, it seems in Wales that all came from a common mold. One senses in its people the same characteristics shared by all of the brave Welsh men of whom we have read; the same touch of magic, of daring to dream of the way things ought to be. One senses that whether our ancestors be Madog, or the shepherd with one of the flocks which now graze those grassy knolls, is a question of little import - they are all of a kind. And to some degree, we are of that kind.

Attempt to learn more of relationship met with no quick success, and time was too limited for elaborate search. No genealogies of persons named Maddox or any of the derivations of the name could be found in the library in Birmingham, England, the nearest large city. The librarian indicated it is not the general custom to file those private documents in public libraries in that country. So the unknown remains unknown. But regardless of that, it seemed no great loss that more was not learned. For we know we share that people's history.

Certainly, it is not easy to separate out the facts and to state them even-handedly, giving a sense of the time in which they happened, and to do so without bias. England emerged as the country of power. Wales did not, and it is natural that historians speak from the perspective of England. Worse, we tend to know too little of English history, and that history did affect Wales. In effect, Wales and England each attempted so far as possible to remain isolated from each other until at last England became sufficiently powerful and organized to enforce its political will on Wales.

More of the things that Kipling reveals in his History may help in understanding the entire picture. He states that early in the fourth century the Roman Empire had become Christian.

"Our English and Saxon friends...were violent - you might almost say conscientious - heathens. They feared and hated Christianity and all other traces of Roman civilization...In the eighth and ninth centuries...England has become a purely English country, with a purely English and rather absurd system of law, and a purely English language; while...the people have to be converted again by a special mission from the Pope at Rome...In the seventh century there were at least seven little kingdoms, but, by the eighth, only three of any importance remained (Northumbria, Mercia and Wessex)...Rome had stifled freedom too much; the Saxons went to the other extreme...It was the knight and the horse, who, from the eleventh century onward, first made the rule of one king possible over the whole island. The first rudiments of civilization were brought back to barbarous England by the Christian missionaries whom Pope Gregory sent thither in the year 597...in a century, the heathenism that had rooted out Christianity two hundred years before was quite gone...Besides preaching the true Gospel of our Lord, these missionaries preached the worship of saints, and every church was dedicated to some particular saint...A gift of land...was called "a gift to God and his saints."

If you were not holy enough to go into the monastery, the next best thing you could do, said the monks, was to give your land to the saints. The world, in fact, was painted to our Saxon ancestors by the monks as such a terribly wicked place that the best thing to do was to get out of it as quickly as possible. The Popes of Rome, who had about this time made themselves supreme heads of all Western Christendom, encouraged this view...the monasteries became very rich...So rich and powerful did the Church become that in the councils of our tenth-century kings the bishops and abbots were even more important than the thegns and earls.

We may call Alfred (871-901) the first real "King of England"; he picked up the threads of national life the Danes had cut to pieces...In the reign of Edgar's foolish son, Ethelred the Unready (979-1016), the pirates came back more determined than ever before. Sweyn, king of Denmark, came in person, and his son Canute. This time Wessex fell, even Canterbury was sacked, and its archbishop pelted to death with beef-bones after dinner. Ethelred's "wise men" could only recommend him to buy off the Danes with hard cash called "Dane-gold" or "Dane-geld". The Danes pocketed the silver pennies, laughed, and came back for more. When for a moment there arose a hero, Ethelred's son,

Edmund Ironside, he...almost beat Canute, and was murdered the next year (1017). Canute ruled England until his death in 1053. He ruled Denmark and Norway also, and was in fact a sort of Northern Emperor. And Canute ruled England righteously.

His sons, however, were good for nothing and Edward, the younger son of Ethelred, ruled England as king until 1066. Ethelred, and Canute after him, had allowed great "aldermen' or earls to govern Northumbria, Mercia, and Wessex; Edward continued the same plan, and those earls were more powerful than the king himself.

As Edward drew toward his death, Earl Harold of Wessex had to decide whether he would submit to Duke William of Normandy (William the Conqueror), or call in Danish help, or seize the crown for himself. Ambition and patriotism both said "seize it"; and on Edwards death, in January 1066, Harold did so...Danes and Norwegians were on the alert too; and it looked as if England might be crushed between two sets of enemies. For William had long been preparing for a spring at it: he had won the friendship of Flanders; and he had the Pope on his side, for the English Church was by no means too obedient to the Pope at this time. Harold, then, had to prepare to meet two invasions; and most gallantly he met them. He flew to York, smashed the Norwegians to pieces at Stamford Bridge, and flew south again: but before he reached London William had landed in Sussex. There, on October 14th was fought the Battle of Hastings, one of the most decisive battles in history. All day they fought, till the last of Harold's axe-men had fallen beside their dying King.

The Normans brought England back by the scruff of the neck into the family of European nations, back into close touch with the Roman Church, to which a series of vigorous and clever Popes was then giving a new life. William was going to make an England that would resist the next invader as one people. The actual number of Normans who remained in England was small, though among them we find nearly all the nobles, bishops, great abbots, and other leaders of the people...within 150 years, all difference between Normans and Englishmen had vanished. Few kings in the Middle Ages had any high idea of their "duty toward their people". Religion influenced every act of life from the cradle to the grave. All schools were in the hands of churchmen, and Latin was the universal language of the Church throughout Western Europe. So powerful indeed was the Church that quarrels between it and the strong kings were of frequent occurrence during the next century or two. The Popes always

tried to keep the Church independent of the King. They wanted the clergy to pay no taxes for their lands, to have separate courts of justice, to be governed by other laws than those of the laymen, and yet be wholly defended by the kings and laymen. Now, no good king approved of these demands, which were indeed monstrous if you consider that the clergy owned between one quarter and one third of the land of England, and were getting more and more from gifts by pious laymen every day.

In 1154, the young man called Henry II came to a country absolutely wasted by war. When he died, thirty five years later, he left it the richest, the most peaceful, the most intelligent, and most united kingdom in Europe. He was extraordinarily fortunate in his opportunity, says Kipling, describing early Renaissance changes in trade, learning and intelligence. The greatest thing England owes to him is the system of Law, which really began in his reign. Henry picked out specially trained men for judges, and confined them to the business of judging. The judges gave offenders a fair trial, in which some sort of "jury" of their neighbors had a hand; and if they were found guilty they were hanged - which surprised them a good deal. The King could not wholly put down the barons' private courts of justice, but he took away every shred of real power from them. Another splendid thing which Henry did was to establish one coinage for the whole country, stamped at his royal mint. He compelled every man to keep arms in his house, to be used when the sheriff called him to battle. He did not demand huge sums of taxes from all his subjects without distinction of wealth, but sent officials around the country who called together the inhabitants of each village and got them to say what their neighbors as well as themselves could afford to pay. King Henry interested his subjects in the government. But for one frightful stroke of ill-luck, he might have left an England completely united. Hear the story of St. Thomas Becket.

The twelfth century was the "golden age" of the Church. The aims of Popes were not entirely selfish. Christendom was to them one family which God had given to them to rule. Kings were to be the earthly instruments of their will, to be petted as long as they obeyed, but scolded and even deposed when they did not. No king and no lay court of justice was to dare to touch a priest, much less hang him if he committed murder or theft, which too many priests still did. Henry wanted to hang such priests. He was told of a hundred murders committed by priests in the first ten years of his reign which had gone unpunished, because the Church said all priests were "sacred". So he chose his

favorite minister, Thomas Becket, already Chancellor of England to be Archbishop of Canterbury. He believed Thomas would help him make one law for clergymen and laymen alike.

But Thomas no sooner became Archbishop than he turned right round and supported the most extreme claims of the Church. He even went further than the Pope, who was most anxious not to quarrel with Henry. Henry was naturally furious, especially when Thomas went abroad and stirred up the King of France and the Pope against him. Henry, in a fit of passion, used some rash words which some wicked courtiers interpreted to mean that they were to kill Thomas. They slipped away and murdered the Archbishop in his own cathedral. Such a deed of horror was unknown since the days of the heathen Danes. Thomas at once became both martyr and saint. The King's attempts to bring the Churchmen under the law utterly failed. A fearful outbreak of barons came to a head in 1174, supported by both the French and Scottish kings, by his own eldest son (a vain young fool) and by Queen Eleanor herself. Henry knelt in penitence at Becket's tomb, allowed the Canterbury monks to give him a sound flogging there, and triumphed over his enemies by capturing the King of Scots and compelling the barons to sue for mercy."

Much has been said on earlier pages of King John, the Magna Carta, and of its ratification by his son. Kipling makes the point that the son was quick to promise anything, but he seldom did what he promised. But the idea that the nation ought in some way to control the King was in the air, and Parliament evolved as the House of Commons and the House of Lords. Drawing closer to the time of Glendower, he notes that Edwards I, II, and III, reigned from 1272 to 1377. He ranks Edward I, "the lawgiver", with the half dozen "makers of England": Alfred, William the Conqueror, Henry II, Henry VIII, Elizabeth and Victoria the Great. He gave abiding shape to Parliament, dealt the first successful blow to the pretensions of the Pope, armed his soldiers with the all-conquering longbow and his legal reforms were hardly less than those of Henry II. One of the very useful laws he made was called "Mortmain", forbidding people to leave more land to the Church, which was growing a little too powerful. Another was the "Statute of Winchester" which compelled all men to help in keeping the peace, and created police-constables in every town and village. What he really was set upon was the union of Wales and Scotland to England. After two or three long campaigns, full of painful marches and costly castle building, he managed to shut up Llewellyn, the last "Prince of Wales" in the mountainous district of Snowden; and when Llewellyn was finally killed

in a skirmish, Edward organized Wales into counties with regular sheriffs, judges and law courts, all under the English crown. Since that time, the eldest son of the King of England has always borne the name of "Prince of Wales". With Scotland, Edward just failed. He only succeeded in rousing every Scottish heart to desperate resistance and there was founded a great alliance between France and Scotland which lasted two hundred years. Every Scot whom Edward caught he would hang as a traitor, which was quite a new practice in foreign or even civil war. Scotland found a deliverer in Robert Bruce, a baron of Norman descent, who was crowned at Scone in 1306 as King Robert I.

Edward I's quarrel with the clergy was a very short and simple affair. The English Church had been long growing more a part of the nation and less and less dependent on the Pope. In 1296, Pope Boniface VIII startled the whole of Europe by absolutely forbidding any clergyman to pay any taxes to any king. The King of France rose in wrath against this absurd suggestion. Edward simply told his clergy he would put them "out of the law" (i.e., withdraw all legal protection from them) if they obeyed the Pope; and he seized all their wool by way of precaution. They soon gave way. The King of France went much further: he sent men to Italy who maltreated the haughty Pope and the Pope died, perhaps in consequence of the rough handling he got. He put a creature of his own on the Papal throne, and compelled him to come and live in France. This "Captivity" of Popes lasted seventy years (1305-78), and as England was at war with France much of that time, the respect of Englishmen for a French Pope was naturally slight. After this "Captivity" came the "Schism" (division) (1378-1415) during which there were two and sometimes three persons each calling himself Pope. The old Church of the Middle Ages was going downhill.

Edward II (the Poltroon) is described by Kipling as impossible, heartless, ignorant, extravagant, cruel, and weak-minded. He began a feud between the Crown and the family of his cousin, Earl Thomas of Lancaster, which ended in the overthrow of Edward's great-grandson Richard II and eventually in the civil "War of the Roses". In 1327, he was deposed and murdered, not for one great national grievance, but only for a lot of private ones. His son, Edward III, aged 13, became King.

He has a bad name in history because in 1338 he plunged England into that great war with France which lasted off and on for 100 years. While France was harried from end to end, with defeats at the battle of Crecy (1346), Poitiers (1356) and capture of Calais (1347), so had Northern England been harried by the Scots. The war became a war of plunder. In 1348 the Black Death caused England to suffer worse than any country. Though peace was concluded in 1361, war was renewed in

1369. Edward's son, the "Black Prince" governed Aquitaine and was beguiled into interfering in a Spanish civil war. The French learned tactics from the English by the simple process of being beaten until they understood how to hit back. The "Black Prince", stricken with fever, died in 1376 and his father died the next year, leaving as heir King Richard, son of the "Black Prince", aged eleven. Two unscrupulous uncles, John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, were glaring at the boy and at each other.

While he was a boy his uncles and four or five other barons were always trying to rule in the name of Richard. When they found that difficult, they conspired and killed his best friends. They despised him. He was no coward, and at the age of fourteen showed the greatest pluck in putting down the "Peasant Revolt (1381) over the question of farm wages, led by one Wat Tyler. In 1397, after long waiting, he struck swiftly at the leaders of the barons, killing his uncle Thomas and banishing his cousin Henry of Lancaster (son of John of Gaunt, Edward III's third son). Then he got Parliament to pass certain acts which gave him almost absolute power, and all sober men, who reverenced both the Crown and the "Constitution" (which, roughly speaking, meant government through Parliament), stood aghast at this.

Kipling only reports that in 1399, Henry of Lancaster returned, accused Richard of misgovernment, deposed him, and perhaps had him murdered. He then took his crown as Henry IV. A more detailed account is that Henry of Bolingbroke (Henry of Lancaster) was exiled. Richard was in Dublin when news came of Henry's return, landing at Ravenspur. News was late in reaching Richard, and there was faulty planning. It was clear to some of his advisors that he should strike across North Wales and land his troops at Conway, putting him in immediate contact with loyal Welshmen and the royal stronghold at Chester. Instead, he ordered his fleet and army assembled, to cross with him to Milford Haven. Sixteen days passed before being ready to put to sea. In that time, the troops that Salisbury had been able to gather dispersed, and Richard's own army was unenthusiastic. The army of Bolingbroke swooped down on the city of Bristol.

It was not surprising that Richard relied on the people of Wales. They continued active in his cause during later efforts to return him to the throne. The sincerity of their devotion was reflected in one of their folk songs, Sweet Richard supposedly written by Owen Glendower. The Welsh had always been loyal to him.

But Richard relied on Earl Percy, and in his rash reliance, he was led into a trap. It was suggested by Percy that he meet with Bolingbroke at Castle Flint. On arrival, he found himself in the midst of the army of

Bolingbroke, with Harry Hotspur, son of old Earl Percy, as commander of the vanguard. Richard was deposed, then imprisoned, then murdered.

Why did Owen Glendower revolt? Was it over a mere castle? Reading of the history which led up to his revolt suggests a multitude of possible reasons. He could have sought to restore a free Wales. Certainly he appeared to be attempting to restore his lands and honor. He could have resented the treatment accorded to his dear King Richard. And the long war between England and France could have caused him to hope for greater help from France than he received. But a war which lasted 100 years had offered little reward to England for the latter 40 of those years. A plague had decimated the population. The Church suffered strong reverses, and Valle Crucis suggests a lively interest in religion by the Madogs. For some 75 years, the rule of England would hardly have been deemed rewarding - Edward II was a bad King, and was murdered. Edward III certainly had any accomplishments he made diluted by the the long war, and while actions of the "Black Prince" as a military leader was acceptable, his involvement in the Spanish civil war did nothing to enhance the reign of Edward III. Richard was himself a captive king, subjected to terms which any king would find unendurable, for the first eleven years of his reign. Then he asserted himself, declaring his minority at end and claiming his powers as King. To secure his powers, he treated his Parliament as a captive, just as he had been treated. The families of the same barons who held him captive caused his murder. There was too much intrigue. One could feel himself a patriot and yet hold tremendously strong feelings against those who siezed the power of King Richard, allowing him to be neither boy nor king, killed those whom the child King called friend, and siezed and killed the king himself when he dared assert his powers. Only 50 years earlier, half the population had fallen to the black plague. For some 30 years the strife of war had torn the land. One could easily imagine the weighing of the strength of those who siezed power, the estimating of ability to banish the wicked. Strong and valiant, the Welsh had been held in their area of the island for hundreds of years, making no apparent attempt to gather the strength to allow their rule over the entire island. Perhaps Owen Glendower was revulsed by the course of history over the course of those years, and simply decided it was time for a move to seize power and offer a more palatable ruler to the people. One senses that.

If one imagines living during any of these times, no pleasant prospect can be pictured. Even rulers enjoyed little luxury, but much greed and violent intrigue. Others enjoyed no luxury, no opportunity, no freedom, and a harsh death at every turn. The church, to which the spirit of man always turns for hope, led little and demanded much while

giving promise of hope only in a life to come. Regardless of the place of our family in all this history, our ancestors lived lives that few would wish to duplicate. We can admire the principles of Glendower, and feel sympathy for his cause. We can admire the courage of Madoc, and glory in his daring. But the hopelessness of the effort of Glendower, and the futility of the effort of Madoc, serves to focus our view on the lack of rewards which the times offered. Even if we came not from heroic stock, the family survival amply evidences one fact. We are a hardy breed.

Chapter 6

OUR FAMILY HISTORY

The history given to this point has given background, and has generally related facts affecting people bearing our name. To describe our relatives, the history must be brought much closer.

Our country had a slow birth. The first successful landing of migrants in America, at Plymouth Rock, was made in 1607. The dark ages were past, but traces remained. Witchcraft remained a crime. The problems of England were shared with her colonists, though England's problems seemed remote and little similar to the difficulties suffered on the new frontier. The Declaration of Independence was signed in 1776. Our National anniversaries date from the founding of our government, not from the settlement of colonies which were ruled by others. The many years which passed between settlement and independence almost escapes our notice. Our family came early, during those years when American settlors were British subjects.

First, our family came to Maryland - "The Land of Pleasant Living". They settled on rich farmland between the Patuxent and Potomac Rivers, near the bountiful waters of the Chesapeake Bay. Filled with succulent crabs and the bounty of the sea, the Bay and its environs was beyond question a place of pleasant living then. In that area was found the commerce which then existed, and the ports of St. Mary's City and Port Tobacco, both busy centers of trade. To reach Baltimore by ship required further passage up the headwaters of Chesapeake Bay, and Baltimore became a port of importance only later, when population was sufficient to demand better accessibility to land areas, which it offered. The fact that Charles County and its ports lay in a broad peninsula was not an early detraction. More than three hundred years ago, Thomas Perry settled there, in 1670. His son John was born in 1672. Charles County and several others had been formed before the first of our family arrived. It was probably between 1650 and 1670 that Samuel Maddox, Madog direct descendant, came to Maryland and we wonder if our ancestor, Alexander Maddox, had reported to him the opportunities found there. Alexander had arrived in 1635. In relating this history, it follows the Perry line simply because my own research covered it. The facts of history influenced both lines of our family.

In the years leading to the formation of our constitutional government, people examined political theories, and recognized and measured human rights. Acquainted with the absolute power of Monarchs, people had seen the Magna Carta act to limit that power, and they wanted voice in the way they were ruled. Certainly they did not

like the fact that as Colonists, they were given no voice as to their destinies. We had the good fortune to find leaders to match the times. General Washington was born in 1732. He would have been seventeen years of age when Hugh Perry, son of Edward, grandson of John, great-grandson of Thomas, was born about 1749. Hugh Perry, our fourth generation American, was a worthy representative of our family in that era.

Of course, Britain ruled her Colonies in the manner which best suited Britain. Those in the Colonies were concerned with their own best interests. Concern over the imposition of taxes had been voiced at the Boston Tea Party. Washington was a Delegate to the Second Continental Congress in Philadelphia in 1775. By that time, Lexington and Concord had been the scene of battle. Briefly, the First Continental Congress had met in Annapolis, Maryland, a town near Hugh's home. It served as the Capital of our country for a short time. We count among our Presidents only those who served our present government, as now established. John Hancock, who boldly fixed his signature in huge letters on the Declaration of Independence, was one of those who led our government during the process of creating our present system. The Revolutionary war lasted until Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown in 1781. Hugh Perry served in that War of Independence. The times rewarded hard work, and willingness to take a chance. Hugh's father, Edward, bought and sold property. He acquired some property through his marriage, and he obviously accumulated some wealth, even though he was not an old man at death. Less could hardly be expected of Hugh.

It was not until 1789 that Washington assumed office as our first President. The population was then 4,000,000, of whom 700,000 were slaves. While the duty to provide for the collective defense had been given to the federal government, the means for providing that defense were not spelled out. The Federal government held only that power which the states collectively agreed to yield, willingly, and that was not much power. The reluctance to transfer power was compromised by balancing the need to act as a united group, as a nation, against a long history in which centralization of power had always worked to defeat any claim to rights by the common man. It was a miracle that the thirteen states managed to submerge their differences in size, population, wealth and power to join in one Constitution to rule all of them. Even then, slavery was a point of contention between them. But George Washington was a man much admired and the Delagates could imagine the function of this new government with him at the head. Equality of representation was resolved by giving each State two Senators and a number of Congressmen to sit in the House of Representatives based upon population. The compromise was eased by including a Bill of

Rights in the Constitution, by amendments, to guarantee that the common man would have particularly important rights. Those same rights had been important points in the Magna Carta that King John had signed in 1215. The common man was thus better secured as to individual rights, but the republic was at great risk. There was no army, no navy, no money in the treasury, no system of taxes, and great doubt that the new government had power to raise money other than by voluntary contributions from the states. Defense was a role of government. That was necessary. But Washington, the military leader, wintered in hunger at Valley Forge before Washington, the President, addressed the funding problems of the national government. Great diplomacy was required of the President to set our government in motion. He had demonstrated leadership in military matters: crossing the Delaware, wintering at Valley Forge, in campaigning against the British. But his genius lay in political diplomacy. He persuaded the states to allow enough power to be used to permit our new government to function, wage war, and govern.

Hugh Perry owned property in Maryland. Later, he bought property in South Carolina. That was in 1797, and it probably was in 1797 that he moved there, although the date of his move is not certain. It seems unlikely that he moved to avoid entanglement in the war between Britain and France, which resulted in 1812 in our second war with Britain. Perhaps he was uncertain of what this new government was all about, and simply wished to move to our furthermost frontier, beyond its effective reach. Disregard of our country's newly proclaimed sovereign rights as a neutral was the cause of the war of 1812. The burning and sacking of Washington was a result, by a British army that marched near and perhaps across Hugh's old homestead. Dolly Madison is credited with saving some of our now historic relics from the flames of the British torch which devoured our new Capital, Washington.

Very likely, Hugh simply craved new land and opportunity, and once the war for independence was over, he was free to seek them. By the time of the Presidency of Adams in 1797, war between the French and British had caused great national anger concerning the raiding of our vessels by privateers. Both England and France disregarded our sovereignty over our citizens, and would take our sailors and impress them into service, to replace lost crewmen on their vessels. There was war fever. Hugh bought his South Carolina property in that year, but the fever for war subsided as armed merchantmen and warships cleared our sea lanes. The Louisiana Territory was acquired from France in 1803, but difficulties continued with both France and Britain. In 1807 an Embargo Act was passed, but restriction of trade created a depression. The act was repealed in 1808. In 1809 trade was prohibited

with both France and England, but in 1810 trade was allowed providing those countries would "accept our view of neutral rights". Still, Britain continued to seize our cargoes and impress our seamen. In 1812, the "War nobody wanted" was declared.

The British landed in Charles County, entered Washington and set fire to the White House, the Capital, and to other buildings. Attacking Baltimore, the Star Spangled Banner was written during the attack on Fort McHenry. Troops landed at Fort Howard. Marching along the creek on which my Mother's home is now situate, the landing party penetrated 25 miles into Baltimore, to camp in Patterson Park and on Johns Hopkins Hospital grounds. But the Battle of Lake Erie and the Battle of New Orleans were also fought. Victories were won, and treaties were made which allowed settlement a few years later in Tennessee and Alabama.

Events and geography affected the manner of settlement of the United States. Settlers travelled across Pennsylvania, where by raft they debarked for the Natchez Trace, a wide pathway which they followed into Mississippi. New Orleans had been long established as a city, and some rafted part way and then by horse and wagon or by boat migrated into Texas. Others, particularly from Virginia and the Carolinas, migrated along the Piedmont plain that lies between the Atlantic Ocean and the Appalachian mountains, toward Tennessee and Alabama. Undoubtedly, a problem considered by all was stability of a money system in the areas to which they moved. New land served as both lure and currency, but land was considerably less liquid than money, which always was in short supply. Silver and gold were minted into coin. Paper currency was either backed by those commodities, or given no faith or credit, and there was never enough gold and silver to satisfy the need of the nation for money. Newly created State governments usually had no assets or tax structure to give backing to their currency. Texas, for example, issued currency which was accorded a market value as little as two cents on the dollar. In 1838, so worthless was its money that Texas refused to accept its own money in payment of taxes. Alabama was more fortunate, with currency accorded almost face value at that time.

Hugh Perry was nowhere recorded in the census of 1810. He was still registered in the Maryland census of 1800. In South Carolina, his son, Joseph recorded a transaction in 1803, while Hugh's name is found in the records in 1812. His land was purchased in 1797, and the fact of his enrollment in the 1800 Maryland census may simply indicate that in 1797 he went ahead of his family to establish the new homestead, then returned to bring his family south. Or he could have sent his son Joseph ahead, to prepare the way. Maybe he was recorded in Maryland in 1800

by a careless census taker, simply because he had been there earlier and his family was copied onto the rolls. Why he was not recorded in South Carolina in 1810 is not known. Almost certainly, he was there.

After his death in 1840, two of his sons moved further south, to Alabama. The bulk of the estate of their father was willed to their sister, with the admonition to care for her younger sister. The reason for his choice of beneficiaries is not known, but it appears that neither of the two aged daughters ever married and perhaps the younger sister was "addled" or infirm. Record is not found of that daughter's ultimate disposition of the property, so one speculates that it may have been lost to the War. We only know that census records suggest she remained on the property for several years. She could have passed it on to one of her sisters. Perhaps the sons dreamed of the same success their father had earlier found. If so, then sons Hugh, Jr., and James, were to find the realities less kind. Apparently they stopped near the Georgia border, in Randolph County, Alabama. Hugh Jr.'s son, Hugh Thomas, moved on to Irondale, in central Alabama, about 1850. With him went his mother, while his father remained with his uncle, James, in Randolph County. That is what the census reflects in 1850, though it may be that the father later moved to Hugh Thomas' also. It was not a good time, the Civil War approached and erupted.

No single event affected the south or its people more than the Civil War. Enduring from 1861-1865, it unleashed changes then and afterwards that have not yet stopped. The period called Reconstruction lasted only 20 years, according to historians. Twenty years measures far less than the duration of its effect.

We see the social change which has occurred in the short time since the "integration" decision of the Supreme Court, called Brown v. School Board, in 1954. It entitled blacks to equally share school facilities - not as a separate group, but shoulder to shoulder with us all. It was viewed by the court as completing the grant of freedom to blacks given at the end of the Civil War. In fact, it opened the door for blacks to enter white society to a degree our forefathers never anticipated - into schools, jobs, businesses, clubs, and living rooms.

Changes from that court decision have flooded over our society. Many vividly recall the forces which brought that change. There were sit-ins; Meredith entered the University of Mississippi as its first student of the Negro race; Mississippi civil rights workers were slain; Gov. Faubus called the National Guard to Arkansas schools; blacks marched in Selma, Alabama; Gov. Wallace stood theatrically blocking an Alabama schoolhouse door; a Birmingham Negro church was bombed by the Ku Klux Klan, and marchers were pummeled by fire hoses. Angry riots devastated black slums in one large northern city after

another. Martin Luther King proclaimed "I have a dream..". The black race has moved to share all we consider commonplace in our everyday life. Change still ripples through our society.

In our time, the law recognizes and primarily enforces personal rights. In the past, property was the paramount right protected. Some may recall a time when question probably would not be raised if an intruder on your property were shot, when refusal of the right of women to vote was accepted, and when the state militia frequently was called upon to protect property of businesses from damage by striking "radicals". Early labor strife at times was violent, and property was better protected by law than the laborer. Of course, there have been changes. This does not attack or defend these changes, but only recognizes that changes have occurred. Like a pendulum, change goes from one extreme to the other. Suits now are filed for discrimination against whites. Yet we have seen only a remnant part of changes commenced long ago, brought by a War in which our ancestors endured great deprivation.

The Civil War is thought of as an end of slavery. It was much more. Economic and political centers of power shifted from the defeated south to the victorious north. The entire power base of the south collapsed, and it fell from a position of supremacy, without a parachute or a Marshall Plan to cushion the fall. Currency of the Confederacy was "not worth a continental". A National Bank helped create currency for the Union. As late as 1890 there still was depression, because currency was pulled from the economy by using the Budget surplus to pay on the debt of the country. That type of fiscal thinking once prevailed, and it by no means is meant to be condemned. True, money taken from the economy of the north would depress the north. But when the money was spent, it paid debts, and it helped maintain economic balance in the north for the debts were owed in the north. The depression caused was to the south. It perhaps is more impressive to realize that the powerless central government set in motion by George Washington, had at the end of the Civil War gained enough strength to simultaneously allow Confederates who swore allegiance, to vote, while for several years "appointing" hand picked administrators and legislators to rule them, without election. In 1865, the Union Army of 3 million was greater than any other in the world, and its mighty Navy fought from iron ships.

The northern states did not oppose the acts, directed toward the south. It was an ideal means to ensure supremacy over the defeated South which had provided an unseemly number of presidents, and had long wielded political power which controlled the course of government. In the aftermath of the 1954 "integration" decision, civil unrest

come to the cities of the South. The cities of the North endured riots and even greater pain. Blacks in the South were long subjected to real inequality, in facilities deemed "separate but equal", while lack of equal opportunity limited their progress in the North. Now "affirmative action" plans imperil at times the rights of the majority. Equal rights can be given but history cannot be changed. That doesn't demonstrate another point, which is entirely different.

Our forefathers recognized need for a central government, but they feared the centralization of power. There was memory of the history of the various countries from which our people came. Despite the careful division of our government into the executive, legislative and judicial branches, the branches soon were at each others' throats. Congress under President Adams, whose term was expiring, in 1801 passed laws to create many judicial offices at the very end of the presidential term. It appeared to be pure politics, an act to grab the "spoils" of power and preserve influence beyond the election. These were called "midnight justices" because of the rush to fill the offices literally on the last day, before the expiration of the President's term of office. By 1803, Congress under President Jefferson passed laws to abolish the offices, and to stop some appointments still in process. One appointee sued, in a case called Marbury v. Madison, to enforce his right to the appointment. The Justices of the Supreme Court then rode a circuit to hear cases, and they did not enjoy the great respect they hold today. The court had little power, and in fact, Congress simply abolished one term of the court to delay the case. Worse, President Jefferson made plain the Justices of the Supreme Court would be impeached if the Court attempted to interfere with the Executive Branch. Seemingly, no one intended to take our liberty, or to destroy our form of government: the only desire was to do what the President wanted to do. To do what one wants to do, without regard for law, constitutes the absolute power so greatly feared by our forefathers. That fact is easily lost from view in the crisis of the moment. Chief Justice John Marshall was forty four years old at the time. Now recognized as a cornerstone of constitutional government, his decision was both highly judicial and very political. It avoided conflict with Jefferson while establishing the court as a co-equal branch of government. It asserted that the court had power to determine the constitutionality of legislation, and declared the earlier acts of Adams to be unconstitutional so his appointments were illegal.Thus, the appointments were voided as demanded by Jefferson, but in a way he did not anticipate. And his attempted retaliation by impeachment of Justice Chase failed. Until then, the power to enforce the Constitution had not been recognized as belonging to the courts. For a long time, the federal government was lacking in power, and it had to remain respon-

sive to the demands of the states. That ceased to be true in the years of Reconstruction, following 1865.

Over the past fifty years a strong central government has closely ruled over our lives. It manages the economy. It tells farmer Jones whether and how much wheat he may plant to sell or to grow even to feed to his own animals. It sets the prices at which it may be sold. Through its banks it establishes the cost of interest paid for money, the availability of money, and the safety of deposits. It manages foreign policy and the welfare of other nations suffers or prospers according to the favor enjoyed with our country. It directs human relations in ways already mentioned, and beyond. It controls how fast a vehicle may be driven, and if and when and where a traveller may smoke. These regulations appear to be in the common interest. The common good appears to have advanced well beyond the wildest dreams of those who pioneered this great land. Benefit seems to flow from the "tuning" of our economy. There also is greater illiteracy and more under-taught people than a land such as our own can remotely justify, with constantly diminishing opportunity for such a person to be self sustaining. Undoubtedly, there is greater need and want rampant in our land than can comfortably be examined. The little acts of our everyday lives are recorded in vast data banks of government. Neither forgiven nor forgotten, they ever decrease our right to privacy. Indeed, a price has been attached to the management of all these things by our government. There is far less personal freedom today, than citizens once enjoyed. Increasing population and commerce demands greater regulation, and technology makes it possible. Whether for good or bad, before the Civil War, ours was a nation with powerful states and a relatively weak central government. Afterwards, the reverse became true. Acceptance by the nation of the appointment of legislators in the South sanctioned and promoted power in the central government to censor and restrict the states and their peoples in ways which before had been undreamed of .

One senses that Hugh Perry, our ancestral pioneer at the founding of our country, would feel great unease in our nation of today. His freedom is neither more nor less secure than the strength of Congress, the resolute defense of his rights by the courts, the aims and desires of a President who holds more powers than Hugh's contemporaries remotely contemplated, and ultimately, the ability of its people to monitor the use and abuse of those powers. The power of the Federal government to "run the states" - all states, not just the South - was siezed at the end of the Civil War, and that power ever since has been honed, refined, and ever more liberally used. It was allowed to be siezed because the states of the North counted their gains, without stopping to think that if

Mississippi can be so treated, why could the same thing not happen to Massachusetts? Or New York? That if the vote of a citizen in the south can be nullified by "administering" his province, then much of the function of government can be "administratively" performed, secure from the direct influence of a vote. If a state can today be "forced" to regulate highway speed, and alcohol consumption by minors, by withholding Federal funds, it could certainly also be "forced" to regulate who may travel, and where and when. These things may appear justified by particular events, or the needs of a swelling population. After all, once you could not fence your own land. It got in the way of the cows, at a time when people were few and cows were many and had a recognized right to reach water or a rail head. Ultimately there were more people and fewer cows, and you had to fence in your cows. Simple questions have framed great issues. Who has the greater right, he who crosses the river, or he who goes down the river? Each must allow for the other. When the river flows through my land, can I not take all the water, even if others also need water? No, it must be shared. Can I not grow wheat on my land, to feed my own animals? Not when the government has decided to limit the amount of wheat grown. Can people be imprisoned who have done no wrong? Yes, citizens of Japanese descent were held during World War II. Can the President disobey the law? Yes, but with risk. Upon his own initiative, Lincoln declared Martial Law, and gave the Army power to arrest civilians. No one minded then, or when Rosevelt was reported to have employed a burglar to steal a Japanese codebook before World War II. But Nixon had to resign for sending burglars for political secrets at Watergate. One act was for national good, the other for personal cause - and on that fine distinction of personal intent, a President faced strong threat of impeachment. At various times these decisions have been reached. These things should be realized, considered not as things necessarily bad under circumstances which existed, but as demonstrating vastly enhanced federal power. Look, if you will, at the precedents established by President Lincoln. Fort Sumter fell and he called a special session of Congress for July 4, 1861. That date was in the future, and effectively prevented prompt action or dissent, by Congress. In the eleven weeks before Congress met, he called "the militia of the several states", 75,000, to enforce the law; clamped a blockade on ports of seven states (which then was regarded as contrary to both Constitution and the law of nations except in a declared, foreign war); ordered 19 vessels be added immediately to the Navy; pledged the country's credit for a quarter billion dollar loan; closed the Post Office to "treasonable correspondence"; authorized persons "represented to him as being or about to engage in disloyal and treasonable practices" to be arrested and

detained in military custody; directed the Secretary of the Treasury to advance $2 million of unappropriated funds to three private citizens of New York who absolutely were unauthorized to receive them, for use in filling requisitions necessary "for the defense and support of the government"; directed the U.S. Army to suspend the writ of habeas corpus along a line between Washington and Philadelphia, and later extended that line to New York, though the Constitution granted that power to Congress alone; and even more boldly invaded the power of Congress by issuing a call for volunteers to enlarge the Army. When Congress finally met, he referred to the "war power of the government", saying "nothing has been done beyond the Constitutional competency of Congress". Being separate and distinct from Congress, he explained "Are all the laws but one to go unexecuted, and the government itself go to pieces lest that one be violated? Even in such a case, would not the official oath be broken if the government should be overthrown, when it was believed that disregarding the single law would tend to preserve it?" The laws have not changed which apportion the power of the President, the change has been in the recognition and use of those powers. Politically, the leader is unwise who ventures too far ahead of those he leads, for he must be convincing as to the public necessity of his acts. Beyond that, his power is restricted only by the later review of the Congress, the Courts and the public. Nor is it remotely believed that our nation could have prospered without change. But all should be aware that the changes have been great, and as we continue toward ever more centralized power, the rights of the individual and the restraints our Constitution provides against one-man rule must be ever more jealously guarded. Whenever an issue affects our emotions, we tend to respond with some act of power that would disregard the rights of some without clearly pondering about the principles involved, and that is fearful. In such ways the Constitutional protections to the rights of all are inevitably weakened. It is truly amazing that such vast change has accrued while so much of our rights have been preserved to this point, for even in hindsight it must be perceived that only intent preserves our freedom from the tyranny of absolute rule, for circumstances can justify any action our leader takes. Do not question that the Civil War brought great changes in our land. The changes greatly affect our daily lives.

The physical destruction of the War was devastating to the south, but the changes of reconstruction were longer lasting and more damaging. Much of the land had been put to the torch. Both North and South sacrificed huge numbers of brave young men to grape shot and musket fire. Medical treatment was primitive; wounds usually resulted in infec-

tion and death, and amputation was the treatment of choice where that possibility existed.

Those things ended when peace came. But conditions were terrible for those who were part of the defeated South, attempting to survive. The defeated southern soldier returned to a destitute land.

Positions of power were held by blacks who were little qualified for leadership by experiences as slaves, and by "Carpetbaggers" who came from the North to enjoy the spoils of war. Imagine the mental shock to the ordinary citizen on seeing power so apportioned in 1866, when for example, only five years earlier the statutes of Maryland had contained a provision that "If any free black shall be found of dissolute habits, or without visible means of support, his body shall be seized forthwith by the Sheriff and after public notice, ...sold at public auction." Undoubtedly, a shock greater still was that the war to end slavery enslaved black and white alike in poverty, with economic inability to produce goods or wealth, and the suffering that caused.

The voices of the states were once much stronger. In 1830 states held "Nullification Conventions" to nullify Federal laws which established Indian reservations in areas opened to settlement by Treaties which followed the War of 1812. The strength of the states was such that the laws were changed. Shrewd politicians sought to change that power. There has been an unproved suggestion that the plot for the assassination of Lincoln may have been directed by a member of his cabinet. What is more certain is that Lincoln favored a compassionate peace, and his desire was opposed by a group which aimed to destroy the dominant power which the south exercised in government in earlier times. That group came to power after the death of Lincoln, and administered the peace which followed.

It also has been said that in the South, many opposed slavery because of its affect upon owner and slave alike. Ownership degraded the owner as well as the slave. But most regarded the problem of the freed slave as even more acute than the problem of slavery. He was deemed incapable of self-responsibility, and who would choose to compete with his labor? Emancipation of the slave destroyed that opposition, but laws concerning slavery had so sectionalized the country as to leave little force to that opposition, even before Emancipation.

In Alabama, slavery flourished primarily in the "Black Belt", those dark rich lands found to the south from Tuscaloosa. Those in the hills to the north generally existed on their own labors, on smaller farms. Walker County was created, in part, from Tuscaloosa County, and some slaves were there. We study those who lived then, and the time should be understood. Those in our family worked hard, with little reward.

"Grandma" Mary Sanford, mother-in-law of John Luke Perry, has long been quoted in her phrase "Oh, App, what have we done?" It has become a family "saying" which signals a step made with poor judgment. She used it to confront her new husband with the realities they faced as newlyweds, in that terrible time of reconstruction. With a log cabin, a dirt floor, a brush broom to sweep out the occasional snake which crawled across it, and no money, opportunity did not exist. In like vein, "Grandad" Jesse Cheek, father-in-law of Luke's son, Glenn, referred to conditions at age 23 when he married. "Son, I was loggin' when me and your Ma got married, and I built us a cabin. We just had a dirt floor and I built what little furniture we had. I just had two dollars and a half. We bought a barrel of flour for two dollars and a side of bacon for fifty cents, and we made the winter on that 'till I could put us a crop in. You know, she was just 13 when we married, and many a time I would plow all morning, and come in for dinner to find her playing on the floor with her dolls and nothing cooked. That was out there where Elyton, in west Birmingham, is today."

John Thomas, a son of Hugh Thomas, lived with his family in Walker County, Alabama, in a community then apparently called "Rosebud" and later known as Wilmington. Wilmington, an area now called "Beat 10", had a change of character in the past when Hurd Shoals was dammed. The underbrush was not cleared before the water level was raised, and typhoid resulted. Those in the family survived, but several suffered from it. The nursing skill of Victoria was credited by Dr. Hancock with saving her children. Claude's brother Glenn suffered typhoid chills and fever which are remembered by the author, and he carried a scar on each side of his left calf where "a stick went through" while swimming as a child. It is said that most people moved away, but "Uncle Albert" who married his deceased wife's sister (said by some to have had the less pleasant disposition of the two), remained in the area after the rising waters had ruined his relatively prosperous businesses running a large farm, a store and a mill. Some say he was involved in making moonshine, after that.

Understand that the building of the dam was a progressive act for the public good. I have never heard criticism that in consequence, there was flooding of farms and forests, so that typhoid and malaria resulted. That caused hardship, but neither the law nor the community considered that as justification for manufacture or sale of distilled spirits. No, that was viewed as destructive of good social order, and certainly not remotely equal to the more acceptable impropriety of occasionally having a sociable little nip of the brew. Making good whiskey was an unquestioned and fiercely defended right of early settlers, and the mere imposition of alcohol tax was not convincing that the right had been

effectively terminated. Abner's son, Dewey, remembered as a fine school principal, told of being "caught" at the still at age 16. The offered choice of jail or less questionable work caused him to "really work hard" to earn his education at the University of Alabama, which led to his very respectable career as a teacher and school principal.

Here is where my knowledge of family commenced. This was the place of my birth and childhood.

Chapter 7

BEYOND BEAT 10

Since the family of John Thomas and Victoria Perry was centered in Walker County, Alabama, in the area once called Rosebud, and now generally known as Beat 10, knowledge of the area may aid perspective. The area never ceased to be rural, but farm size diminished and mining of coal became a mainstay of the economy. Birmingham is roughly in the center of the State, and about 50 miles to the west of Birmingham is found Jasper, county seat of Walker County. The many small communities of that County are sustained by coal or related local industry, and its communities wax and wane with the economy of coal. These include Parish, Oakman, Cordova, Dora, Sumiton, Birmingport, Gorgas, Goodsprings, Aldridge, and numerous others. Although Birmingport has the advantage of river transport which now is utilized to a greater degree than in the past, and perhaps for that reason fares relatively better than the others, in truth all are much alike. Description of one says much about all. Needless to say, coal is no longer used as a primary source of energy, so all have waned with the single continuous export being the bright young people produced there.

Today, Goodsprings, Alabama would be described as a rural community, near the end of the Appalachian mountain chain and well "off the beaten track", situated quite near Beat 10. One must know the "track" well to reach the area. A great deal of historical information about that place is given by Margery Thompson Lockhart, in her book Dixie's Diverse Destiny.

Undoubtedly, real literary license is involved in mentioning the people of whom she speaks. To most Perrys, they may have little meaning. They should all realize that the this history describes the people and the area where John Thomas and Victoria lived in Alabama. And to those who look to Alabama as "home", these same facts will speak of neighbors, lifelong acquaintances, and interfamily relationships. Nell Perry Earnest once tried to explain that through the Sanfords, the family of John Luke Perry, "one way or another, is related to most of the families in Goodsprings," the small village near Beat 10 in which he resided. It sounded likely, but was then not well understood. At least, the following will give some flavoring of the times, to all, and give some hint of those ties.

Mrs. Lockhart gives a rich description in stating:

"...from many years back, Beat 10 had been a thickly populated, prosperous community of fine, industrious, hard-working people. Taylor's Ferry was named for Mrs. Sarah (Sally) Taylor, who operated

it during the Civil War when most all the men were off fighting with the Confederate Army. Her husband, Fred Taylor, had fought in the Mexican War in 1846 and either died or was killed in the Civil War. Sallie was a Smith before she married, a daughter of old Jacob Smith...She was born July 13, 1824, and died October 31, 1911. She was a very self-sufficient woman; old family records show that she lived near the ferry and reared Hasseltine and A.P. (Pink) Waldrop, as well as Lane and John Vines, four of her two sisters' orphaned children. The ferry was a flatbed boat with oars which carried wagon loads of "whatever," people on horseback, and people walking. I understand she charged a small fee. Nobody seems to know, but I am sure that it was a privately owned or community thing. After Lock 17 was built and the river backed up (it was deep water and nearly a half-mile wide), Mr. Lane Vines from the Jefferson County side, but formerly a Walker Countian, ran the ferry for many years. It was always maintained by both Jefferson and Walker counties and was always hand-rowed. It was discontinued about 1928 or 1929, and the traffic going and coming to and from Jefferson and Walker counties had to cross the river at Franklin's Ferry, which was named for Owen Franklin. (Ed. Note: Of course, this was the Hasseltine who married William Isaac, son of John Thomas, and the Lane who married a daughter of John Thomas).

Owen came from Kentucky and married Jane Thompson, a daughter of old Tommy Thompson. He owned many acres of land at Hurd Shoals or the Franklin Ferry area, was a successful farmer, and was also a Methodist Minister. He was the father of Jack Franklin, who farmed on the same land and reared his family: Leffle, Jim, Allen, Jack, Jr., Birge, and Margaret.

Franklin's Ferry was run by several people over the years; Brack Perry was the last, I believe, up to the time the new bridge was built a few years back. (Note: these ferries little lessened the isolation of the area, for to reach Birmingham after sundown, "when the ferry was closed" required a trip through Jasper, around the river barrier - 60 miles instead of 30. Those were long miles, for Highway 78 from Birmingham to Jasper was unpaved until the early 1930's, and the lesser roads reaching to Jasper and "the back way to Birmingham, across the river" from Goodsprings remained unpaved a much longer time. Between fall and summer, passage was an adventure in mud, while the other months presented less stressful coatings of dust. When the roads finally were paved and bridges built, the ferry lost much of its importance).

Pinkney Waldrop and his wife, Kennie (Johnston) Waldrop, owned a big farm near Taylor's Ferry. Their children were Allen, Robert, Arcaster, Amos, Oliver, and Noah. Allen was a doctor, and

Robert a businessman and mayor of Parish. Oliver was a car salesman and land management man, Amos, Arcaster, and Noah were teachers...(Ed. Note: These are in-laws of William Isaac Perry, brother of John Thomas).

There were several families of Naramores who lived in the Taylor's Ferry area, and two doctors came from those families: Dr. Maultie (Note: My dentist before I entered service - an excellent dentist who practiced in Fairfield, not far from the streetcar stop at Tuxedo Junction, later popularized by song) and Dr. Lonzo Naramore. There were other Naramore children. Tommy Naramore at Goodsprings was one. (Note: Living next-door to John Luke Perry, Tommy married Itra, sister of Minnie Sanford Perry, producing cousins Genevieve, now deceased, and Lecil, now married to Marjorie Morgan Naramore, of Birmingham. In a later edition of her book, the same author mentions that while a teacher in Goodsprings, she "helped" the doctor with the birth of the first child of Marjorie and Lecil Naramore. That would be their daughter,Tommie Sue.)

John, A.J., and Bill Perry all owned extensive land on the river near Taylor's Ferry, Hurd Shoals, and White Oak Creek. I believe they were the sons of Hugh Perry, another pioneer settler. A.J. Perry's family was and is one of the most prominent families of the area. I knew all of his children, having attended school with all five of his last family. I knew Bill's children, Vada, Bell, Maultie, and Lillie." (Note: John Thomas, Abner and William Isaac were sons of Hugh Thomas and her reference is to them).

The subsequent edition of her book considerably enlarges upon the subject matter. She indicates that the home of A.J. (Uncle Abner) was a large and modern home for the times, purchased from Sears and Roebuck Co. And she is more descriptive of his family - or families, - noting that his "first" group of children were Wess, Bailey, Greeley, and Absolum, as well as daughter Martha, who married Jackie Bush and daughter Alice, who married Thomas Courington, while his "second" group were Dewey, Gaither, Brack, Henry and Otsie.

And in the course of her later book she reveals that many of the early settlers of Beat 10 came there from South Carolina. Her own family came from that state in the form of Samuel Thompson, born about 1797, and date of immigration not stated. But he made a trip back to South Carolina to collect payments on land he had sold and persuaded the ancestor of Lane Vines's mother, Jacob Smith, also father of Aunt Sally Taylor, to return with him to Alabama .She described Jacob as adding six children to the population between 1816 and 1836, so it must have been prior to that earlier date. And she noted that Lane, himself, had long ago told of one of the women becoming ill on the trip, so that

the caravan stayed with the Cherokee Indians near Centre, in the middle of the Cherokee strip, until she recovered five weeks later. The delay allowed the winter rains to start, so that when they reached the Warrior River, it was too deep to ford. They settled in an abandoned cabin, and cleared and planted. Because of the rains, they settled in Jefferson County, instead of their intended destination across the river in Walker County.

She traces the family of Samuel Thompson. His son Tommy became a relatively wealthy planter and produced children who married families named Laird, Franklin, Richardson, Miller, McMillan, Houghton, and Tommie Jr's. grandaughter Wencie married Brady Perry, one of the sons of Abner Perry, producing Charlie, Hubert, Virginia and Grady Perry. A grandson of Samuel married an aunt of Dr. Giles Jones, of Aldridge, and their daughter Mary Carmichael married Boss Earnest, an ancestor of Nell Perry Earnest's husband. She notes that Charlie, Hubert, Virginia and Grady Perry continue to live on parts of the vast land holdings of their grandfather, and that Grady graduated from the University of Omaha, retired as a Lt. Col. from the military, and was thereafter elected as Chairman of the County Commissioners of Walker County.

Dock and Lissie (Johnson) Ganus lived near the river and were the parents of the well-known singers, teachers, and song book publishers of that day, Walter, Floyd and Stancil Ganus. Should that seem not relevant, consider that an important part of local religious life consisted of the music associated with every church, and a good quartet was always occasion for a huge gathering.

Stephen and Betsy (Elizabeth) Busby came from South Carolina in about 1828 and entered government land at the confluence of Lost Creek and the Warrior River. Stephen was another who bought up more land (owned 700 acres) and farmed on a large scale. He was one of the first to own a grain mill and cotton gin. As a sideline he set a precedent in being first to undertake the mining of coal from the creek and river beds. Stephen and Betsy Busby's children were John Taylor Busby, Madison (Matt), Emily (Em), Charlotte, Harriett, and Julia Ann (perhaps not in that order). Emily married Louis Bolton and Julia Ann married Isaiah Sanford. They had several children, Lucinda Sanford being one, and she was the mother of Noble (Ed. Note: Noble was a source of never ending amazement to children, because of his ability to walk among and handle his bee hives - and bees - rarely being stung; the Sanfords being in-laws of John Luke Perry), Ocie, A.Z., and Irvin Sanford and Flora (Sanford) Hartley.

Lou Anna and John Sanford's children were John; Etta, who married Sylvester Thomas; Ida, who married Carl Leonard (Ed. Note:

My dear Grandmother, Minnie Sanford Perry, could always bring a smile with some classic malapropism - for instance, she liked her bacon "crips" - but the phrases of "Aunt Ide" were truly in a class alone. She will be well remembered by those who knew her. Her seemingly unconscious use of a word often proved ultimately descriptive. The ability seemed enhanced by observations made to my grandmother from their front porch rocking chairs, while each tugged down their skirt each time a car passed by, decorously, but with a somewhat circular motion that invariably well lifted the skirt hem in its passage. Favorite example: on observing a young couple drive past, "Now, where do you reckon they're a-going? Just a-runnin' up and down the road. They ain't up to no good! I don't know what the world's a-coming to, Minnie. The fornication! I'm a-telling you, you can purely smell it in the air!"); Nancy, who married James Lockhart; and Alice, who married Jim Springfield.

James Madison's (Busby's) children were Dempson, Sampson, George, Renie, Virdie, Allen, and Atlee. Dempson and Sampson both were medical doctors. Levin's children were Lane, Bertha, Ida, and Alta. John's children were Elma, Pearl, Terrell, Paul, and Ester.

Daniel Price owned a big farm and reared his family on Lost Creek above Price Bridge. His son, Thomas Price, was a Baptist minister and coal miner at Goodsprings until his death. I knew his children Ruby, Ruel, and Harlie." (Ed. Note: The children of Thomas and Ella, his wife, continue to live in their home place, across the road from that of John Luke Perry. The large walnut tree, in the shade of which stood the shack in which the author was born, stands yet in the field beside their home. The shack is gone).

Obviously, the above is more meaningful to those Perrys whose lineage is attributable to John Luke Perry, and Minnie Sanford Perry, his wife. But they once were also neighbors of all the children of John Thomas and Agatha Perry. They were more. At least distantly related, all lived in a friendly rural relationship of caring and sharing. The entire county overlies a seam of coal and much of the industry of the people was directed toward mining. Alabama Power Company erected at Gorgas, during World War I, a large steam generated electric plant. Many turned there for work.

The Warrior River, which served as a waterway for transport to the early settlers, moving goods to places as far away as Mobile, served also as a natural barrier, to make this a "hard to reach" area until bridges were built for the crossing of autos. The speed of automobiles poorly enjoyed the slowness of the ferry, which had to be pulled by hand along a cable stretched between banks by means of a stout "oar" that held the cable by friction as the "ferryman" and passengers smartly

applied mainstrength to the handle it gave, to slowly creep across. Few came despite the speed of autos, even after oil was sprayed on the road to keep down the dust. It now is paved, and there are bridges, but traffic is mostly commercial.

None of the history or descriptions given to this point seem to the author to adequately describe either the place or the times of the Perrys he has known. And that is history, also, but of more recent vintage. I knew a county of small towns geared to the coal industry. Delivered by Dr. Giles Jones shortly after birth of Lambert, the last child of grandparents John Luke and Minnie Perry, and considerably in advance of my brother or any other grandchild, I generously and lovingly bestowed on my grandparents the names they retained throughout their lives: "Ma Luke" and "Pa Luke". I was not spoiled by grandparents alone. Next door, on one side, was (Great) Uncle Tommy and (Great) Aunt Itra Naramore, while on the other side lived (Great) "Grandma" Mary Sanford and Uncle (Great-Uncle) "Dee" (DeWitt Sanford) and his wife, Jeffie, with their children and my (second) cousins (also of my age) Jeanette, Laird and Talmadge. Uncle Tommy died, and Grandma Sanford died, and Uncle Dee moved to Heweytown and enlarged his family. Still, with "Uncle" Lambert and "Aunts" Susie and Mary to serve as if brother and sisters near my own age, I suffered no lack of siblings before my brother was born when I reached age 10. Though we lived in other small towns, and in Birmingham, Goodsprings was always the favored home.

A wonderful, knee deep (on me, at age two) snowfall in 1928 was followed closely by a painful earache, and not long after, by the stock market collapse of 1929. Probably no one in Goodsprings lost investment in the stock market, but with it came depression. My father lost his job in 1931, as a company store clerk. I then had almost completed my brilliant work in the first grade, at age 5, under the tutelage of Lois Faught, whose tolerance toward me was undoubtedly enhanced by occasional dates with Uncle Claude - that was the only time I ever received all "E"s on a report card. And popular! I won first prize at the school "tacky" party (with wardrobe courtesy of Nell Sue, who took agent's fee from the coconut cake prize). Work was scarce, and measured one day at a time. When Earnest Ford sings in Sixteen Tons that "You owe your soul to the company store" he undoubtedly was mindful that pay was usually given in script (I.O.U.s) and "Clacker" (metal chits) redeemable only at the company store, where prices were high and the bill invariably exceeded the pay received.

After loss of his job as clerk in the company store, and three months of sharing "raw dish" (garden salad with "raised" gravy and fried salt pork) with Pa Luke, Dad found work in 1932, as a bakery

route man. With a route stretching over 75 miles of unpaved roads, his "normal" 12 hour day would stretch to 16 and 20 hours when rain turned roads to mud mires. The unemployed walked the roads in great numbers in those days, going nowhere, knowing only that work did not exist where they had been.

Recently, I attempted to show my wife the apartment house where we first lived at 1030 N. 14th Place, in Birmingham. It is remembered as a huge three story house, on a corner lot, shaded by a large oak tree. My best estimate is that it now lies in a curve of Interstate Route #20, in North Birmingham. Or perhaps I looked in the wrong place - I clearly recall also being unable to find it in 1932, at the end of the first day I went to school from there. Several times each week, Dad would bring some destitute family to our three room apartment, to share a meal and a bed. At the time I did not understand the depth of that depression and the despair it caused, and I now regret my feeling of resentment that "sharing a bed" always meant I slept on the floor. While this is a personal recollection of depression time hardship, it should be read with realization that the conditions described were the same throughout the country. The tragedy of this description is that we were among the more fortunate. Our breadwinner was employed, full time, and though weather and road conditions caused his long hours of work to vary, his sixteen dollar weekly salary may not have provided luxury, but it did sustain rather well.

For most who lived then, those indeed were parlous times. Many would then have changed our form of government - for anything that might offer hope for improvement. Two dollars would buy a carload of groceries, but few had two dollars. Unemployment was rampant, and many were seen along the highways walking, or hitch-hiking, to some place that did not matter but which hopefully might have a job for them. Always, they were departing from a place which had offered no work, and always, they were foot weary, hungry, broke, and often subject to some other of the problems life offers. Dad always managed to have a car, and the family celebration is recalled when enough money was saved to buy a new 1932 license plate. No purchase was small, but we ate and made purchases. We even managed to get a new roof for the 1928 model Ford. Then, cartops were not steel, and the headliner and wood frame would rot away once rain managed to enter. The $12 price sounds cheap, but a new car only cost $500. My Mother still uses the Lane cedar chest she bought then for six dollars.

Under President Roosevelt, programs were started to help the destitute. The Civilian Construction Corps hired a fortunate few to plant trees. The Works Projects Administration employed people to work on roads and build community projects. Goodsprings received benefit of a

log constructed community hall, in which eventually a travelling projectionist showed a ten cent movie once weekly. He dated mother's sister, Jessie, and allowed the family free entry - a fortunate relationship since we had no dimes. The National Recovery Act was declared unconstitutional, but other innovative social programs withstood challenge and gave first test to the Kenesian theory that sufficient spending eventually creates wealth. Experience suggests that without the push of war, it does so slowly. Perhaps that statement is not justified, for it also is true that spenders then were amateurs compared to the skilled and experienced spenders subsequently elected as our leaders. But that is theory, and the fact is jobs were created which lessened the despair.

As jobs were slowly created, labor unions organized and the militancy of their demands was exceeded only by the resistance of business to those demands. Certainly, a front runner in that movement was John L. Lewis, beetle browed leader of the coal miner's Congress of Industrial Organizations. There was much bitter strife before his supremacy over that industry was established, and some other writer can discuss whether or not his supremacy resulted in the pricing of coal beyond affordable use as a fossil fuel. None can question that when labor was available at any price one chose to pay, little was paid. And men with memory of recent hunger willingly fought for better conditions. The too often result was a call to the National Guard, to quell imminent battle in first one town and then another, a desired result usually accomplished by mounting a machine gun in the town square. The turning point in the despair of that era came at different times to different people.

To me, 1936 was the year things "looked up". Dad had found a job with shorter hours. His job as a butcher in the company store, in the coal mine town of Sumiton, gave him more time with the family. Part time, he sold new cars and bought for us a new Chevrolet. Brother Ron was born in a drafty company house and again it snowed, eleven inches. Mrs. Harry Looney came to care for Mom and in the goodness of her attentions slipped a "warmed" iron into my bed and against my cold feet. Too hot, it raised generous blisters. It was an awkward age - I was too old to cry, too young to curse. We bought a washing machine, though water still had to be carried and heated in the iron wash pot. Dad allowed me to lay claim to his automatic rifle that I long had used, and coveted.

Always I knew he wished for athletic children, for he was physical, mechanical, a doer, more similar to his younger son. I was oversized but cerebral, a reader, a studier. Coldly stubborn, I could only wonder at the occasional quick flare of temper with which he sometimes brought to crisis and quick resolution situations I would plod through

with slow determination. We accepted our differences, but in the coal mining town of Sumiton in 1936 I met and felt I handled a situation in my own way, with the same physical force I saw in him. The mine workers won a long and bitter strike, and in exuberant celebration cast their eyes on other fields to conquer. They decided to organize the local schoolteachers, by erecting a picket line, stopping kids from attending school, and forcing its close. I found no room for discussion in that proposition; and proclaimed that I would not stay out of school. I was grateful no one dared suggest I should. Each day I passed bravely through the picket lines, certain my determination to demolish any picketers who interfered with my course clearly showed. It must have been so, no one even spoke to slow my passage through their line. I had sole benefit of all the teachers at school for some two weeks until the strike was broken, for other children turned back. It was only about 100 yards from home to school, but that seemed enough to show that no one could stand in my way.

It was not long after that Dad went into business as a Nehi soft drink distributor. The business survived the withdrawal of a partner, and even wreck and damage to one of his two trucks. But while my stomach grew fat, swelled from drinking his "belly wash", the business faltered and failed on the need to purchase new tires for the trucks. Though he was discharged from debt by bankruptcy, Dad's sense of honesty was such that his next several years were devoted to paying those from whom his business had been legally discharged from unpaid debt.

I learned my vision was poor at age 15, after I was instructed to get a license if I wanted to keep my job as a substitute school bus driver. I confess I saw no wrong in matching my age to my body size. When I went prepared to expand my age and get a license, I learned I had to get glasses. I couldn't read the chart. Certainly, poor eyesight contributed nothing to my athletic ability, but in plain fact I had a huge measure of incoordination to go with poor vision. Though I was strong, I always marveled that my father's genes produced me. My size was greater than his, more nearly that of his father and brother Claude, for Dad was not large. I had a newspaper route two years before reaching the age when such work was allowed. At 14, I had a Saturday job in a store where hiring was restricted to those 16 and older. At 15, I learned to straddle and lift a 300 pound block of ice at an ice plant where cousin Lecil Naramore had provided both job and bed that summer. I certainly had believed that at age 10, I could break a picket line.

But the anticlimax to that earlier story came in 1949, while at the University of Alabama, when an old acquaintance mentioned admiration of my father's handling of the matter. I was curious, and asked "What

handling?" He told me, "At the union meeting, your dad argued and voted against the strike, but they were determined to organize something and the school was the only thing they could think of. Your Dad argued teachers are professional people who did not want a union; that a strike would hurt the children, and that his boy would go to school. One man said he bet he wouldn't; "We will stop him!" Your dad said "No, I'll take that bet. You won't stop him.". Then he reminded the group that some there had hunted with him, and knew his reputation as a marksman was well deserved. He said he wanted all of them to know that "I will be on the porch with my rifle, within sight, and I will shoot an eye out of anyone that puts his hands on my boy. He will be there every day. I'll be behind him." That ended that discussion. No one questioned that he could, and they were all convinced that he would do just that." Recalling that the rifle stood just inside the door as I left the house each day, and that an opening in the picket line appeared as I approached each day, I could only answer "I didn't know he had done that, but I do know my Daddy. He would have done exactly what he said." I did not admit that I had thought they were afraid of me. I didn't even mention that he had given the gun to me. When I heard the story, the truth was obvious. I knew my father. In anger or otherwise, some things must be fought for. I am glad our genes produced the will to resist what we know to be wrong.

Somehow, all these things of the past seem like yesterday. The war came in 1941, and we moved to Baltimore, where Dad became head of the burning Department of a shipyard. World War II came and went, consuming life from age 17 until age 22, for me. Then came law school, marriage, children, a lot of law practice and work as a Judge in North Carolina and Texas. I was admitted to the practice of law a year before completion of law school. I have enjoyed my work. Always, I have tried to do a little more than I felt myself capable of doing, which makes any success a pleasant surprise and failure a slight burden. Life becomes a pleasant collection of memories. Looking back, I still care for the hills of home. Probably, people have always felt they lived in "the best of times". In many respects, no time ever has surpassed this age. The output of writings throughout history does not equal the publications of one current year. The horse is no longer our usual transportation. Man left the ground and reached the moon, in a single lifespan. In 1929, I strained with others to "hear Claude play in the Rose Bowl" on a large radio which found the static and the distance beyond its capacity. Today, a dish antenna brings instant television from other continents. Computers instantly solve problems which would require years of brainpower to solve, while data banks place within reach of every user stores of information which are vast beyond imagination. For better or

worse, atomic energy has been harnessed. At Bikini, in the South Pacific, I watched testing of atomic bombs in 1947 and felt our national leaders would lack the restraint to avoid the the use of such power, and that surely destruction of mankind was close at hand. But subsequent years have produced realistic appraisal that war represents an assured destruction which none dares risk, and there has occurred one giant advance for man after another. The scientific knowledge amassed within the past 50 years far exceeds all that mankind learned in all the ages past. It has truly been the best of times, bettered only by the promises of tomorrow. One surface, barely scratched, is understanding of all the ways in which our lives are determined by the chromosomes we have inherited. Our genes are good. That means our lives have been blessed.

A disproportionate number of the children of my childhood in Goodsprings have had careers which were successful beyond the norm. All were allowed to be individuals. The products of the gardens of the community were shared generously with and by all, and I knew of none who suffered hunger. But people there did not enjoy the profusion of material goods we share today, and that fact probably contributed to their advancements. Need is the soul food of ambition. Our times have changed. Our needs are less urgent. The family support so vital in years past seems less necessary as our attentions are diverted in multiple ways. But our needs for caring, affection, emotional support and for training, all remain unchanged. We still need family support.

John Thomas Perry was born February 15, 1851, in Irondale, Jefferson County, Alabama. On January 5, 1870, he married Victoria Agatha Maddox who was born one month earlier than himself, on January 14, 1851, at Northport, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama. Their union was blessed with many children.

Descendants of John Thomas and Victoria Agatha Perry are described in the pages which follow. An explanation of the numbering convention which identifies these descendants is found in the front of this book.

Chapter 8

THE FAMILY OF JOHN THOMAS AND AGATHA VICTORIA PERRY

Etta Sellers enriched her long memory with study about our family. She tells us "John Thomas Perry and Agatha Victoria Maddox were born in Walker County, Alabama. My grandfather had a farm. He made furniture. He made his own casket years before he died, and made a beautiful cradle which was used for all the children. He made a table and trundle beds.

Grandmother had some bad times, after her parents died one day apart, with typhoid fever. A brother of her father took over the plantation, made them work and cheated them out of their land. Mark Maddox made Stephen Radford Maddox, grandma's father, the Administrator of his estate but when he, his wife and daughter died of typhoid, the brother took over. They had colored help that ran the farm and one begged to keep the family together, but they wouldn't let them.

Grandma had two brothers killed in the Civil War. She told of getting their salt where old smoke houses stood, by boiling the dirt. One winter she had smallpox. We feared for her life. A mule threw Grandpa and crippled him. For years he was almost an invalid. She took care of him. He would tell her every day how much he loved her. Grandpa died of Hodgkins Disease. Grandma was a beautiful woman and a good cook. She had a wonderful disposition and if she ever worried no one knew. Uncle Lum had cancer and she took care of him and cheered him up. Aunt Polly died with a heart attack. She was a strong person. Mama had a Negro mammy to take care of her on the plantation. The plantation was 8840 acres."

She also tells us that "Grandpa Perry took the Atlanta Constitution. Nobody else around there took a newspaper. Not one of grandma's and grandpa's boys drank. He taught them that way. He didn't drink. Uncle Ab, his younger brother made whiskey, even though he was a doctor. The reason he did was his last wife. Aunt Zill drank and got Ab to drink. He wanted Uncle Thomas to come and stay with him. He told Uncle Thomas he was smart enough he would make him a doctor, but Grandpa said 'No. I've raised Thomas like he should go. He's not going to go with him.'

There were just two churches in the community, the Baptists and the Methodists. Our folks were devout Baptists. They went to church, studied the Bible and had prayers at home. One particular Sunday they read the minutes of the church and on Monday, when they started for the field. Grandpa said 'The Mormons are in this community. If they

come to the door don't let them in.' They always obeyed Grandpa, but about eleven thirty they knocked on the door and Mamma invited them in to eat dinner. When they came to eat dinner, Grandpa just treated them royally. They ate lunch and gave them a discussion that afternoon. They stayed several days and gave them more discussions. They kept coming back. Grandpa, Grandma, and Momma joined them. It was Wednesday after the Sunday and she had worried all week. She had never doubted the Baptist church before that. Later on the others joined. All the folks joined except Luke and Ira, who were away from home then. Later, Uncle Ira joined. That meant all the children joined except Uncle Luke, and he was married."

Margaret Vines adds perspective, telling us "Grandma and Grandpa Perry were baptized into the Mormon Church November 10, 1897, along with Martha Elizabeth (Betty) and Columbus Dyer (Lum). There was no organized Church in their area and the only contact they had with the Church was when the missionaries came through, as they did as time permitted. Later, in 1904, when the missionaries again came through, Thomas, Cenie, Mittie and Henrietta were also baptized into the church.

When missionaries visited again, sometime about 1909, one of them was getting ready to return home to Idaho and invited Thomas to go with him. Things then were tough in Walker County, and he decided to go. He wrote back about his experiences and about a year later Ira and Columbus went west. I don't know the details but they ended up in Arizona, where Columbus married Mattie Horsley September 19, 1910. He reared his family there until he and two of his children died in 1930. Ira was baptized a Mormon there in July, 1910. Thomas married Bertha Stevens, April 5, 1911, and they lived in Idaho for a time. Cenie had married George Vines, son of Lane Vines, and they had three children in Alabama, before moving to Arizona where six other children were born.

About 1914, Grandma and Grandpa and Henrietta (Etta) planned to move west also, to be nearer the church, but at the last minute Grandpa let persecution get to him and he chose to stay in Alabama. Grandma and Etta went on to Arizona where Etta married George Angle. Grandma came home when Grandpa's health failed and stayed with him until his death.

Ira then came back to Alabama to help handle the estate. Though he had bought a round trip ticket, he met a pretty school teacher, Bama Lee Gilbert, who swept him off his feet and he decided to settle in Alabama. He was 41 years old when they married and had enjoyed life as a bachelor, living in Arizona and Wyoming, working on cattle ranches, riding the range and herding cattle, hunting elk and moose in

Jackson Hole, Wyoming and associating with the Indians in Arizona. He loved the west and the deserts and felt it was beautiful."

Etta also says that "Grandpa Perry made the best shoes with leather he tanned himself. It was a privilege to see what he could do with his hands." All who have knowledge tell of the love of the farm, and the skill with crafts and crops possessed by this couple. The work was hard, and the children and adults shared it. Quilting, sewing, soap-making, and wood-crafting were all performed with excellence.

In the telling, there is description that John Thomas "pouted" and one can only wonder what strains that placed on the family relationship. Glenn Perry, a grandchild, recalled him as a stern, demanding man, who was skilled in the use of a fascinating array of wood-working tools that included a foot powered lathe. He didn't use the words "stern" or "demanding", and described him with admiration for his craft talents yet he spoke of being "afraid of him" because he "slipped around, like an indian". "You wouldn't see him coming. He would just suddenly be standing by you", or "If you saw him coming across the field, when he reached the fence he would bend over as he walked behind it, so he couldn't be seen!" But those were childhood impressions and one hesitates to give full import to facts that could be mere teasing, misinterpreted by a child. Minnie, Glenn's mother, described him in a manner which today would be characterized as chauvinistic - saddling and riding his horse to town, perhaps to pay taxes, but with no word of explanation - and without question raised. She seemed to think Victoria was overly passive, though the strong will of Victoria seems obvious to any who look. Of course, that was not a time of emancipated women but certainly Minnie never lacked "gumption" to voice her own feelings. John Thomas liked Minnie, and being outspoken, she would question and receive his laughing answer. She felt it unfair that though they had many material things, Victoria still had to come, after working the fields, to cook in the fireplace when others had stoves.

Etta Sellers adds to that particular observation, telling us "Grandpa was doing some work one day and he told Mamma to go and get him a tool from over the fireplace. She did, and knocked something down. It broke the oven that was on the hearth. They had to cook on the hearth then. He was quick tempered and cross with her. Grandma said "I did that. If you want to whip anybody, whip me." No one remotely suggests he was not a good man, skillful, intelligent, and caring. He is described by all with great love. And it is hardly to be expected that these persons of different ages and family positions would all say the same about the different facets of the personality they observed in John Thomas. Still, one hears repeated in the descriptions the words "pouting", and "moody", and the description is never quite clear enough

to characterize. Was he simply demanding? Or chauvinistic? If any who knew him could say, their respect and love is such that they have not said. But their total descriptions seemingly say that he was difficult to live with, at times.

Aunt "Mittie" Roberts describes herself as mischievous, but adds "I was always ready and willing to work. We carded and spun and wove cloth. I cooked early. People used to make their kids do early, but now they go to school. I plowed the mule two summers. I truly loved it. I was grown, Pa was sick and he had to hire somebody to plow. He got Tommy Knight's brother to help me. Cenie married younger than I did - she was only sixteen when she got married. She didn't work in the field like I did. She'd rather work in the house. She was good natured, but she was so easy to cry. I couldn't cry that easy - I guess I was too rough.

Grandma and Grandpa Perry got along good, except Pa would pout. He'd maybe sleep a night in the barn or something. He was good to us. I thought as much of one as the other of my brothers and sisters. I had more feeling for Lum - it seemed he never felt well. Molly was funny. Maybe play something for a joke and she'd get pinched at you.

I didn't have no boyfriend when I was going to school. I met my husband at a candy breaking. He lived on one side of the river and I lived on the other. We got married three or four years after we met. I dated several during the time. We didn't ever have no trouble. We were married forty nine years, and I have over thirty five grandchildren."

In the telling of these things, there is evidence of past Maddox wealth, and suggestion of waste of the Maddox estate by improper handling by a brother of Martin Maddox. Family tradition says it was a brother who handled the estate, though at least one person said it was a son-in-law. Certainly wealth was there, and within living memory of family members it was followed by the absence of wealth. Conclusion of waste may be accurate, but it cannot be drawn from known facts. The times could have defeated the most prudent manager. The loss of the plantation was apparently sustained during reconstruction. The tending of almost 9000 acres would have employed hundreds of slaves. Following the war there were no slaves, and while some may have stayed on the land to till for food, it seems unlikely to have been very productive.

Many in that time became "land poor" with large holdings, little money, and burdensome taxes. One certainty is that "carpetbaggers" stood ready to claim the land for unpaid taxes. The facts are insufficient to support judgement as to the cause of loss. But the same facts amply evidence the difficulty of existence. The gracious plantation ceased to be home to Victoria. There was no vain striving to maintain sign or semblance of that more genteel past. There is found neither decadence

nor self-pity. To the contrary, if characterization must be made then the only one suitable is that "When the going gets tough, the tough get going."

It is not possible today to weigh and ascribe causes to all that happened in the lives of John and Victoria. Particularly, that is true in respect to their marriage and religion. It was certainly of transcending importance that at the turn of the century they were converted to Mormonism, along with most of their children. Migration to the west resulted as to all but John Thomas. While he and Victoria planned to go, John Thomas decided to remain in Alabama. That so many of the family did migrate, shows clearly that faith and the desire to live closer to the western base of their religion was the primary motivation for moving. Why did John Thomas not go?

The faith of Victoria was expressed in no uncertain terms "It isn't hard when you know you are right." She and John Thomas faced the same influences, yet he decided to remain in Alabama. She was undeterred by John's refusal. Later, when her husband fell ill, she returned to care for him. Times were hard and that area of Alabama offered little economic promise. Perhaps that helped encourage the move. They were new Mormons. When intolerance is found, it is always in the presence of the unfamiliar. Nothing is known of relative numbers at the turn of the century, but in 1985 there were some 3 million Mormons in the United States, centered primarily in the west, while 22 million Baptists primarily populate the south, according to U.S. News & World Report. Another source indicates Mormon membership approaches 6 million currently: in any event there was clear disparity of numbers, and in 1900 Mormons in Alabama were undoubtedly few. Moreover, Walker County certainly has its share of Baptist "Fundamentalists" - those who interpret their Bible literally. These are people who also tend to strongly feel that their religion is "right", just as did these Mormons, and one imagines that intolerance probably existed. Undoubtedly that was considered in making their decisions. Somehow, without remotely knowing that the impression is correct, one senses that the only fact of importance was religion. Not crankiness, intolerance, economics, or anything else. Just religion.

John Thomas Perry was born January 14, 1851, one month earlier than Agatha Victoria Maddox, born February 15, 1851. They were married on January 5, 1870. He died January 7, 1917, while she lived on until February 13, 1941. Eleven children were born to the marriage of John Thomas and Agatha Victoria Maddox Perry. They have many descendants, and so far as possible, all are listed hereafter Knowing that John Thomas was a seventh generation Perry in America will allow the reader to count the subsequent generations and know

which generation he or she represents. Again the reader is warned that the numbering system used is only for the purpose of avoiding confusion as to the parentages described. It doesn't accurately number every generation of our ancestors.

(1.) Stephen Thomas Perry was born October 27, 1870, at Toadvine, Jefferson County, Alabama. He died October 5, 1872.

(2.) David Perry died at birth. Date unknown. David was born at Toadvine, Jefferson County, Alabama. All subsequent children were born at Wilmington, Jefferson County, Alabama.

(3.) John Luke Perry, the third child, was the first child of John Thomas and Victoria Perry to survive as an adult. Born January 21, 1875, he died January 11, 1969. His wife was Minnie Ethel Sanford, born October 23, 1880 and died October 23, 1956. Their children were Claude, Glenn, Murphy Fletcher, Mary Moore , Nell Sue and Lambert.

(4.) Martha Elizabeth (Betty) Perry was born May 25, 1877, and lived until March 22, 1966. She married Joseph Lane Vines, who was born September 14, 1859 and who died June 16, 1948. Joseph had George Edward and Latha Ada as children of a prior marriage, and he and Betty thereafter had Sarah Effie, Julie Etta, Melvin Lane, Marvin Taylor, Clarence William, Cenie Elizabeth, Bennie Clawson, Charles Callis, and Katherine Evelyn.

(5.) Mary Ann (Mollie) Perry, who was born 9/24/1879 in Wilmington, Walker County, Alabama, died January 2, 1938 at Oakman, Walker County, Alabama. She married Charles Monroe (Joe) Smith, who was born April 2, 1876 and died October 10, 1960. Their children were Bessie Mae, Herman Wilson, Bertha and Leola.

(6.) Ira Lee Perry was born 10/21/1881, and died on July 26, 1955 His wife was Bama Lee Gilbert, who was born May 4, 1888. Their children were Margaret Rachel, and Evelyn.

(7.) Columbus Dyer Perry, "Lum", was born in Red Bud, Walker County, Alabama, on June 14, 1883. He died on September 2, 1930. His wife was Mattie Emer Horsley who was born July 29, 1889 and died January 9, 1959. Their children were Mabry Columbus, Radford, Erma, Lloyd, Philip Maltie, Leon who died as an infant and his twin, Leo, Dorothy Otha, Kay Oliver, Florence Emer, and Benita Marie.

(8.) Thomas William Perry, born July 8, 1886, in Wilmington, Jefferson County, Alabama. He married Bertha Stevens, who was born September 9, 1887 and died September 26, 1965. Their children were Harold Loyal, LaRelle Thomas, Clea Rae, Ruby Virginia, Berla Jean, and Myron Stevens.

(9.).Cenie Caroline Perry was born August 18, 1889, and died on April 29,. 1966. She married George Ezra Vines, (son of Joseph Lane

Vines) who was born July 21, 1883 and died April 27, 1967. Their children were Alice Victoria, Alma Mittie, Ezra Lane, Ada Effie, Etta Idell, Laura Lillian, Minnie Elizabeth (Betty), Caroline Cenie. and Reed Smoot.

(10) Nancy Mittie Perry, was born June 17, 1891."Aunt" Mittie died in February, 1988. Her husband was Arthur Brady Roberts who died February 3, 1959. Their children were Grace Edna, Leman Radford, Ruby Victoria, and Betty Lou, .

(11) Henrietta Perry, the youngest and eleventh child of John Thomas Perry and Agatha Victoria Perry, was born March 23, 1893. She married first to George Angle and second to Neff Murdock. Her children were Glen Richard and George Thomas, who died as infants, and Thora, Nymphas and Royal. As of this writing, Aunt "Etta" continues to live

Chapter 9

THE FAMILY OF JOHN LUKE PERRY

John Luke Perry, the third child of John Thomas and Agatha Victoria Perry, was the first child of John Thomas and Victoria Perry to survive as an adult. Born January 21, 1875, he died January 11, 1969. He was the grandfather of the author and many fond memories of him survive. Physically, he was a large man, six feet in height, thick built, with somewhat rounded shoulders which gave one an impression his quick hug could crush a bear. Probably he could have. He is recalled shouldering and carrying home a fair sized tree, to be used for stove-wood from the "new ground" he was clearing, but far more memorable was his love for and carrying of children. No tired-legged child ever had to walk when "Grandad" was there, whether going a "little ways" to the house, or up and down hills on a day long hunting jaunt; he was never too tired to "tote" a child. He loved children, and always a group awaited his arrival from the coal mines, hot, sweaty, black as the pit he had worked in, for the candy he often brought to them. His fortunes rose and fell with the economy, but he seemed ever unchanged. During and after World War I, he was superintendent of a large mine, and the children enjoyed the bounty of a motorcycle, an automobile, and education beyond the norm. In the depressed time of the 1930s, they enjoyed the bounty of his garden while he competed for an occasional day's work loading coal cars.

But those things poorly describe the man. Undoubtedly his hair was always black, but not forever thin - and in his brown eyes was a love of mankind. In the small community of Goodsprings, Alabama, he was the local "sage", the advisor, settler of disputes, and teacher. He was well respected by all. He completed but one year of the then required two years medical college training, and so was not quali!ied to practice medicine.. But he was appointed Justice of the Peace, and somewhere obtained some law books which he treasured and studied. He would perform a marriage, record birth certificates (the author's birth certificate is signed by him, a duty for which he was compensated twenty five cents by the State, and one supposes that 1926 was a prosperous year for he didn't send in that particular certificate until 1928), advise from a considerable knowledge of the law, and even draw an occasional deed - not by copying a form deed or survey plat, but from his own knowledge of the boundary markers. Few lawyers could draw a deed, where no surveyor provided a property description, and I well remember my amazement as an attorney, to hear him dictate descrip-

tions by metes and bounds from his knowledge of the boundary markers and without a survey, dividing a single property by deeds into two lots.

After loading 20 cars of coal at the mine - the depression standard for a day's work, without regard to the hours required - and walking the three miles home, he was never too weary to walk another mile to 'Moonlight School" where he taught illiterate adults to read and write. His sense of quiet, dry humor was a function of his intellect, and his intellect was great. Well remembered is a trip which passed through Scottsboro, Alabama, when he then was over 80 years of age. Derogatory comment was made by me, about that small city, referring to a famous court drama of the early 1930s, in which repeated jury trials resulted in death sentences for a group of obviously innocent blacks who had been charged on the oath of two ladies of negligible virtue, who had themselves been prospects for arrest as vagrants until shy mention of gang rape was made. "Why, son, I was born and grew up in this country. If fact, I cast my first ballot in an election here, in the presidential election of 1896" he said. "Do you remember who you voted for?" I quickly asked, hoping to restore his feelings after my earlier slander. "Oh yes. I voted for William McKinley," he responded. "Well, Grandad, without radio or good newspapers, how did a young fellow learn about the candidates and what they stood for, back then?" He answered, "I was fortunate enough to hear the candidates debate, so I had no trouble making up my mind. William Jennings Bryan had defeated Grover Cleveland for the nomination, running on a platform of free and unlimited coinage of silver, and he and McKinley debated their platforms." Incredulously, I asked, "You HEARD William Jennings Bryan? I have studied his Cross of Gold speech. It is classed as one of the great speeches of all time. Was he as great an orator as he is reputed to be?" "Yes, you know they called him the 'Silver Tongued Orator' and he was truly a spellbinder. He gave that speech at that debate," he said, as he then outlined point by point the argument made by that speech and set against each point the response McKinley had made. "McKinley wasn't nearly as good a speaker, but he certainly made the better points. And you know the kind of man Bryan was. He was just representing people that owned silver mines. He was a demagogue. Why, twenty years later he tried to prosecute that schoolteacher, Scopes, up in Tennessee, for teaching evolution, in that case they called the Monkey trial. Clarence Darrow stopped that. Son, ideas have great force. They create winds of change, and you have to be careful or you find yourself blown away by the wind without ever giving real study to the idea. A man has to think carefully about what ideas really mean, and what they will do," that wise and liberal old man instructed, as he revealed the evaluation he had made some 60 years before.

On June 13, 1900, he married Minnie Ethel Sanford, born October 23, 1880 to Absolom B. Sanford and Mary Hancock Sanford. She died October 23, 1956. Minnie had industry to match Luke's own. It was a bad day indeed if the house wasn't cleaned, the wash on the line, the dining table set and food on the stove with a cake or pie in the oven, all before 9 a.m. Of course, that desert was always described by her as a "flash", a failure, but at worst it was always wonderful. That left ample time to pamper the children, the grandchildren, and the neighbor's children. In retrospect, "pamper" is an inadequate word. Her tolerance for the desires of children knew no end. Although strong in her demand that her children remain ever close, like a hen with baby chicks, acceptance of their individuality was never questioned. What better examples than providing the luxury of clean sheets, without insisting on the washing of feet made filthy by a child's day of barefoot running? To allow children to wander over the countryside, to seek the isolation of the swimming hole, to go barefoot while the damp of spring still permeated the ground? All were unquestioningly permitted by her. "James Glenn, go get Claude's keys. I want you to drive me to the store!" Only she would know that a 10 year old was an individual who could grasp any goal he reached for, including the operation of an automobile. And she did not cringe as it jerked and jolted through gear changes, finding direction first toward one ditch and then the other. What great confidence that inspires! She was equally as staunch in religious belief as was her husband's mother, and one can imagine that friction probably was present between them, for she was always quick to voice her own faith.

Etta Sellers tells the story "The year Claude was born, they lived with Luke's grandmother, Martha Ann Weaver Perry. She had a house near her son Abner Perry. Luke made a crop on her farm that year. Claude got sick and had convulsions, his fever ran so high. A neighbor, Mrs. Busby, told them to kill a black chicken, cut it open and put his feet in it. A doctor told them to put cold cloths on his head, that fever had caused the convulsions. Mrs. Busby had a remedy for every ailment. Minnie's uncle was Dr. James Hancock, a good doctor a brother to her mother, Mary Sanford." The story better describes the state of the times than the desperate measures attempted. Etta doubted the chicken cure had been used, but few would doubt that the bill for treatment might have been paid with a black chicken.

My own recollections cover only more gentle indicators of the harshness of the times. Even today my mother will eat no meat that is not cooked beyond recognition. That perhaps flows from the fact that my father had a tape worm as a young married man. A thing of monsterous length, finally conquered by a carefully dosed deadly

poison. And when as a toddler I managed to reach and quaff down a Coke bottle half filled with gasoline, the doctor treated me to the indignity of swallowing a hose to pump it back out. At age 8, when alternate doses of Epsom Salts and ExLax failed to quiet my raging three day bellyache, my ruptered appendix finally required hospitalization. Mostly, "learning experiences" were not then acquired in school. One local lady swore by a patent medicine, called "Native Herbs". By and large, people were satisfied with her admonition to "Leave it to the Lord and Native 'erbs" - though none that I knew bothered to take the 'erbs.

Luke and Minnie had six children of their own, all born in Goodsprings, Walker County, Alabama:

(3.1). Claude Perry was born October 31, 1901. He died July 17, 1975. He never married. The only son larger than his father, he weighed 14 pounds plus at birth. The portrait in the living room showed his chubby frame at seven months, when he weighed 42 pounds. Said to be overgrown and clumsy ("Why, he was just walking down the road and broke his leg!", at age 15) he finally discovered coordination and athletic ability when he was 6' 1" and 215 pounds. He and his brother, Glenn, (and Edith, the future wife of Glenn) attended high school in Alliance, Alabama, together with cousins Marvin and Melvin Vines. All were involved in athletics at Alliance. From there, Claude attended the University of Alabama, where he played on football teams which won championships in the Rose Bowl in 1927 and 1928. In football as played today, he would have undoubtedly played in the backfield, for the size of players has greatly increased. He could run 100 yards in 10 seconds, was agile and came within one vote of winning All-American honors at Alabama. On the team on which he played, the backfield star was Johnnie Mack Brown, who parlayed his ability into a movie contract and spent his life as a star of western movies. Claude played the position of right tackle, on World Championship teams fielded by the Green Bay Packers. Toward the end of that career, he was traded to the Chicago Bears. After age subdued his abilities, he ceased to play football about 1937, returned to the University and completed work on his degree and thereafter coached High School football teams, in Parish, Alabama.

(3.2) Glenn Perry was born October 30, 1903 and died of leukemia, March 28, 1959. Being talented mechanically, by the age of 15 he was using the car purchased by his father to operate a taxi service between the railroad station at America Junction, and Gorgas, Alabama. In High School, he was Captain of the football team and the baseball team, playing as quarterback and pitcher, but his size (5'8", 130 pounds) served to preclude thought of a professional career although he was said

to have been sufiiciently talented. He married Edith Velma Cheek on March 22, 1924. Her family tree follows:

. Jobe Bowers Cheek, 7/15/1834-7/24/1898, survived his Civil War wound by a minnie ball at the battle for Spottsylvania Court House while a Pvt. Co.C, 16th Reg., Ga.Vol., and on 8/2/1865 married Sally Frances Pritchett 10/12/1846-?. Their son, William Jess Cheek (10/11/1870-4/8/1965), married Elizabeth Ann Black (11/25/1878-2/15/1940) on 11/11/1894. She was a child of Benjamin Black and Adeline Evans (dates unknown). Emma Black, sister of Elizabeth Ann, married Dr. J. Benton Vines, who was related to the Vines families of the Perry clan. Children of William Jess Cheek and Elizabeth Ann Cheek were:

1. F.Clayton Cheek (4/2/1896-8/8/60),
2. Emma Ann Cheek (7/1/1898-10/6/01),
3. Foil Sam Cheek (2/27/1900-11/15/69),
4. Ruby E. Cheek (5/25/1902-6/2/1982),
5. Edith Velma Cheek, (5/23/1904-3/21/89) who married Glenn Perry,
6. Powell F. Cheek (6/27/1906-12/5/32),
7. Hubert Howell Cheek (5/31/1908-5/26/83),
8. Glenn Lee Cheek (8/17/1910 - date),
9. Merrill Gurley Cheek (3/23/1912 -1987),
10. Claude Calvin Cheek (12/12/1913-12/16/66),
11. Ina Vivian Cheek (4/25/1916-8/28/16) and
12. Jessie Leah Cheek (4/10/1918-Oct.,1987).

During World War II, in 1942, Glenn and Edith Perry moved to Baltimore, Maryland, where Glenn became the Superintendant of the Burning Department at Bethlehem-Sparrows Point Shipyard. As a son, I was many times impressed by him, but never so much nor so continuously as by his acceptance of the fate dictated by the Hodgkins Disease from which he ultimately died. Without apparent fear, depression or anger he often expressed that acceptance, with conviction. His death was not sudden, nor without suffering, but that time of awareness was one my parents used for enjoyment of all the little things we so often overlook, minute by minute and day by day. He is buried at Oak Lawn Cemetery in that city. Edith became a nurse, after his death, and found great enjoyment in travel and her friends and loved ones over the long years that separated her from her beloved Glenn. Truly, she always patiently awaited their reunion, yet her enjoyment of life was boundless as she long defied the aging process, proudly enjoying her first racing speedboat ride, first motorcycle ride, and first dunebuggy ride, between ages 70-80. Only recently, on March 21, 1989, the

burdens of age placed her at Glenn's side, at Oak Lawn. Her death was our loss, not her's. Their descendants are:

(3.2.1) James Glenn Perry (b. Goodsprings, Walker County, Alabama, 1/16/26), U. of Ala., Johns Hopkins U., U. Md. (Law); Listed in Whos Who in American Law; Attorney (Sup. Ct.. of U.S., Md. & U.S. Courts); Pres., Md. Trial Lawyers Assn., 1974; Director, Assn. of Adm. Law Judges, 1982 and 1989; since 1974, U. S. Administrative Law Judge, Department of Health and Human Services, Greensboro, North Carolina and since 1981, San Antonio, Texas. Married lst, 7/25/50, Pearl E. Christopher (11-13-26-10/4/80), married 2nd, 4/29/82, Algine Lindblom Wagner (4/12/43) and step-parent of her children Lee and Roy Wagner. Children of first marriage,

(3.2.1.1) Edith Elizabeth Perry Vogelhut, (10/2/1954, Baltimore, Maryland), Grad. U. Md. (M.S.), a Clinical Sociologist, now residing in Key West, Florida, m. 4/19/87 to Reid Vogelhut, and recently, they bestowed on this writer the much desired title of "Grandpa"

(3.2.1.1.1) Linden Andrew Perry Vogelhut, weighed in at 2 pounds, 3 ounces, on 4/29/89, at Miami, Florida.

(3.2.1.2) James G. Perry, Jr. (10/6/1962, Baltimore, Maryland), attended Trinity College, theater technician (past stage manager, light and sound designer, Pasadena Playhouse, Los Angeles, California, now employed by a Utility Co. in the same area). As a 6th grader, Jim won a Md. state D.A.R. Essay contest, writing of a child's imaginary day in Colonial Port Tobacco. He knows now it could have been his relatives about whom he wrote. They lived near-by, in the time of which he wrote.

(3.2.2) Ronald Ray Perry (b. 1/15/36, Sumiton, Walker County, Alabama); Hospital District Sales Supervisor, Solvey Drugs; Married 12/24/55, Jacqueline Ann Slachter (b. 3/14/36). Ron is a private pilot, and both his wife and daughter Jackie are employed at the Baltimore-Washington International airport..Their children and grandchildren are:

(3.2.2.1) Rhonda Ann Perry (b. 12/26/56), a graduate nurse, married lst Albert Palcher, married 2nd Michael Oakey, son of James Oakey and Marjory Burns Oakey, 11/25/83.

(3.2.2.2) Jacqueline Lynn Perry (b. 3/30/60), married Melby Goldsmith on 1/10/79 and had

(3.2.2.2.1) Jamie Lynn Goldsmith (b. 10/5/84)

(3.2.2.2.2).Lindsey Anne Goldsmith (b. 4/12/88).

(3.2.2.3) Ronald Glenn Perry (b. 6/19/65), married Rebecca Borman on 9/15/84 and had

(3.2.2.3.1) Kelly Nicole Perry (b. 4/30/85).
(3.2.2.3.2)Christopher Glenn Perry(b.10/?/88)

(3.3) Murphy Fletcher Perry was born August 1, 1910. He died October 4, 1982 of emphysema. In December, 1936, he married Nell Ruth West of Jasper, Alabama. During World War II, Murphy was employed in Oak Ridge, Tennessee, as one of a large group who labored in super secrecy on the Manhattan Project - the building of the atomic bomb. Those who then were not alive would find it difficult to believe that in wartime, not only was atomic research secretly performed, but an entire city was built and maintained in secrecy. Local people knew that many were employed by the government, for jobs were available. The city was fenced and guarded, visited only by invitation, and within it the atomic plant was separately fenced and guarded. Workers obviously knew the particular functions they performed, but not the object or product of those functions. Neither map nor postal service recognized the existence of the city. After the war, Murphy was divorced and his children moved to Texas. Their children were

(3.3.1) Annette Perry, born August 10, 1937, married Neal Masters

(3.3.1.1) Neal Alan Masters
(3.3.1.2) Todd Masters
(3.3.1.3) Lisa Masters

(3.3.2) Murphy Fletcher (Buddy) Perry, Jr., born February 11, 1939, is believed to have one son.

(3.4) Mary Moore Perry was born June 18, 1918. On October 3, 1937, she married Emmett Peyton Randle, born 5/21/1914. "E. P.", who died of a heart attack on March 20, 1980, was educated at Baylor University and he was a warm and loving man who served in various churches as a Baptist minister and also worked at the atomic plant at Oak Ridge, Tenn. during World War II. Undoubtedly, those who arranged and maintained the cloak of super secrecy about that project would have been much disturbed to know he had reached his independent conclusion that the work somehow involved getting energy from atoms. He later worked at Bowater Paper Company, near Athens, Tennessee, as an electrician. It was one of the first automated manufacturing plants in the U.S. He was the son of Emmett Payton Randle, Sr. and Mary L. Yelviston Randle, of Mississippi, and his father until retirement supervised the property of Alabama Power Company at its settlement at Gorgas, Alabama. According to story told by Glenn Perry, Emmett contributed his meager savings to a scheme to buy options on local property, which were then offered at cost to Alabama Power Company at a time their power plant was contemplated, to persuade the company to build the plant in Gorgas where coal, water and labor were

plentiful. His offer, made to help the community, was accepted, and the job of Property Supervisor was given to him in reward for his efforts. Built during World War I, the plant was an important source of employment for people of the area. Their children were

(3.4.1) Patricia Ann Randle Richardson, born 11/11/1938, married Daniel Putman Richardson, an educator now in Pennsylvania, born 9/17/1941. Danny has served as Headmaster at various private schools, one of which he established in Costa Rica. They had

(3.4.1.1).Daniel Putman Richardson, Jr. born 12/15/1962, married Barbara Dickman, born 12/3/1959.

(3.4.1.2) Randle Bayard Richardson, born 5/15/1964

(3.4.1.3) Mary Elizabeth Richardson, born 7/31/1966

(3.4.2) Mary Sue Randle Kennedy, born 12/3/1940, marriage to Charles Gordon Kennedy terminated by divorce. Their children are

(3.4.2.1) Sherry Denise Kennedy, born 3/4/1964

(3.4.2.2) Ginger Lynn Kennedy, born 10/4/1967, on 8/23/86 married Stacy Letson, son of Dallas and Linda Letson. Both serve with the Air Corps.

(3.4.2.3) Charles "Chuck" Gordon Kennedy, Jr., born 5/1/1972

(3.4.3) Betty Dianne Randle, born 3/13/1944, marriage to "Rusty" Aubrey terminated by divorce.

(3.4.4) John Peyton Randle, born 1/1/1946, married Betty Jo Melton Davis, born 7/12/1941. Betty Jo, although born a Melton, was adopted by her grandparents, named Davis.

(3.4.5)Glenn Perry Randle, born 7/20/1957, married Karen Yvonne Howard, born 1/15/1958. Their children are

(3.4.5.1)Alexander Howard Randle, born 3/11/1981

(3.4.5.2)Adam Christopher Randle, born 10/11/1983.

(3.5) Nell Sue Perry was born March 5, 1921. On August 23, 1937 she married Fred H. Earnest, born January 27, 1916, who worked throughout his life at the coal generated electrical plant of Alabama Power Company, at Gorgas, Alabama. Fred died of cancer on January 13, 1968. Following his death, Nell Sue completed college and a Master's Degree at U. Ala. and has held employment as a teacher at Walker County Junior College, and as a social program director at Summiton Jr. College. Their daughters are

(3.5.1) Betty Jean Earnest Hatch, born 3/5/38, Grad., U. of Ala., M.S., Psychology, married Dr. Richard Hatch, whose company contracts with the government for the performance of psychological work and computer programing. Doing similar type work, Betty has worked at a New York bank and as Training Director for the Depart-

ment of Health and Human Services in the past. They reside in Potomac, Maryland with their daughter,

(3.5.1.1) Leslie Susannah Hatch, born 5/19/71

(3.5.2) Brenda Joyce Earnest Cummings, born 11/24/40, who holds a B.A. degree from the U. of Ala., is the second daughter of Nell and Fred. She married John Cummings who was born March 3, 1939 and resides in Huntsville, Alabama. John is in sales; Brenda teaches school. Their children are

(3.5.2.1) John Larry Cummings, Jr. (Jay), born 1/19/63, was employed as a sailor on Windjammer Cruises, Nassau, prior to his death on February 7, 1987.

(3.5.2.2) Claudia Joan Cummings, born 12/23/60, attended U. Ala., a beautiful and talented singer who twice competed in Miss Alabama contests and is now an Eastern Airline Stewardess

(3.5.2.3) Elizabeth Ellen Earnest Cummings, born 8/13/74.

(3.6) Lambert S. Perry was born July 20, 1923. In 1949 he married Eileen Markey of Newark, N.J., born July 26, 1928. Lambert is part owner and President of an electronic distributorship in Atlanta, Ga., and Eileen sells real estate. Their children are

(3.6.1) Pamela Perry, born December 21, 1950, who has a PhD degree from Emory, and manages an in-house publication in Atlanta, and

(3.6.2) Cynthia Ann Perry, born September 30, 1954, who married Michael Giles Bishop, born October 13, 1953, and has one child

(3.6.2.1) Maureen Bishop, born May 2, 1977.

Chapter 10

MARTHA ELIZABETH (BETTY) PERRY VINES

Martha Elizabeth (Betty) Perry, the fourth child of John Thomas and Agatha Victoria Perry, was born May 25, 1877, and lived until March 22, 1966. She married Joseph Lane Vines on May 12, 1898. Born September 14, 1859, he was a child of William Vines (whose parents were John Vines and Letha Prescott) and of Julia Margaret Smith (daughter of Jacob Smith and Margaret Evelyn Childress Smith). He died June 16, 1948.

If the prior history we have read, coupled with mention of Jacob Smith and his wife, does not alert the reader to the fact that they were persons with "strong" bloodlines, then reading of those who bear their hereditary characteristics will surely do so. Thus I tend not to disbelieve Alice Christensen, when she says the line is "great" and traces back to Kings in France. But Etta Sellers proves to be an eloquent speaker as to the background of her family, in all other respects. It is apparent that some of the material found in Dixie's Diverse Destiny was furnished by Etta, for she adds that "Jacob Smith was Lane Vines grandfather. Jacob and his wife Margaret Evelyn Childers were born in South Carolina, but lived in Goshen, Georgia, near the border, when they left to come to Alabama. Seven of their 12 children were born in Alabama. Margaret Childers was a first cousin to John C. Calhoun. She is the person who was sick at Centre, in Cherokee County, Alabama, and had typhoid fever. That was the headquarters of the Cherokee Indian nation. The chief took charge of her and would pour spring water all over her body to bring the fever down. They stayed there six weeks and Jacob said he had never seen anyone get over typhoid so quickly. He was a gunsmith and worked on their guns while they were there, and made saddles. When they were ready to leave he told the chief he had no money to give for payment for his help, and offered to leave his livestock. But the chief said "I owe you," and gave him dried meat and vegetables to eat until they could plant. When they got to the Cook place, where Houghton's camp is today, the river that divides Walker and Jefferson Counties was too high to cross. They put in a crop in Jefferson County, and that kept them from moving on across the river. While it grew, the stock ate the tall cane along the river, the hogs ate acorns in the woods, and they ate the bulbs of the lilies which grew along the river.

"Papa's mother was the youngest of Jacob Smith's children. He was only 16 months old, and his brother John Calhoun Vines was only 6

weeks old, when his mother died from childhood fever. Aunt Sally Smith Taylor, Papa's mother's sister, raised him until he was large enough to work. Aunt Sally's mother, Margaret Childers Smith, took Uncle Johnnie, Papa's brother. Uncle Johnnie threw a rock and hit papa on the front part of the leg. It broke a bone and became infected. They called it white swelling. Papa never told us that; after he died, one of my cousins told me. The doctor didn't know what to do but give cocaine to kill the pain. He always hopped on that leg and for years was crippled. They had to go to the fields, and they would leave him on a pallet in an enclosed room at the end of the porch. With no screens, the flies would make him sick.

His daddy married Nancy Golden, papa's first cousin. They had four daughters and two sons and his daddy took him and Uncle Johnnie back. Papa was then thirteen, he couldn't work, he couldn't walk, and Aunt Sally wanted him back so she could wait on him. But she felt she couldn't go and get him from his father. Aunt Nancy Fox, Papa's father's sister, didn't ask. She went there while they were working in the fields and took Papa astradle of her hip and carried him seven miles to Aunt Sally's, across the big Warrior river there at the shoals of Houghten Camp. He never went back to his father's.

Papa overcame his handicap and became a champion wrestler. Papa's two half-brothers, Wed and Bert taught school, and Uncle Bert also farmed. Uncle Frederick ("Fed") Taylor, Aunt Sally's husband, was a veteran of the Mexican War and died at 38 in the Civil War. He got bloody flux at Chattanooga and Aunt Sally and her brother, Oliver Smelt, went in a wagon to get him. On their way they gave a ride to a black woman, who was carrying biscuits tied in her apron. When she got out she put them in Aunt Sally's lap and said 'I can get more.' Biscuits were hard to come by then. She brought her husband to her cousin, Dr. Joe Smith, at Elyton (Now an area in Birmingham. Dr. Smith gave land for the Hillman Hospital, where University Hospital is today. His office was where Pizitz downtown department store is now located, and he was active in development of the city). They stayed at his house 6 weeks before he died.

Aunt Sally didn't have any slaves, but Tommy Thompson was her neighbor and he had many. He let his slave Ebb stay with her to help out during the war. One day Union Cavalrymen came by and wanted to stay the night. She sold them corn for their horses and the officers slept in the house. Ebb hid from them. When they left they gave her a bag of coffee and a bag of salt. She had not had coffee after the start of the war, nor salt. Later, they returned and found Ebb at the ferry and took him away with them. About 7 miles away, they stopped for the night.

Ebb did not sleep, and late that night he escaped and returned, saying 'I wanted to stay with my folks - I didn't want to stay with the Yankees!'

Aunt Sally made uniforms for Uncle Fed, and for my grandfather, William Vines. During the war, she made men's suits for $1.00. She was good to us and she and Mamma got along fine. Before Lock 17, the river would get up as much as 50 feet - no one had a rope long enough to measure its depth. There was a shoal above Taylor's Ferry, and the river was swift, deep and dangerous after crossing the shoal. Aunt Sally had to take Papa with her when she ran the Ferry during the war. Born 1859, he was small and she would tell him to be still, she couldn't save him if he fell out. 'That's not so. I saw Aunt Nancy's crippled dog wade it,' he said not knowing that it was swimming. Nancy, Aunt Sally's sister, was wife of Alfred Waldrop and he was lost in the war - he had measles, and William Vines and Frederick Taylor were sitting up with him. They fell asleep and he was gone when they waked. It was rumored he had amnesia, went to Mississippi and raised a family there, but his grandson, Dr.Allen Waldrop, searched for him there without success. Pinkney and Hasseltine Waldrop, Nancy's children, were 11 and 13 when she died, and Aunt Sally raised them. Aunt Sally was a big part of all of our lives. Her pear trees bloomed in October, before she died - she said that was a sign she was going. Sarah Smith Taylor, born July 13, 1824, died August 31, 1911. Frederick Taylor was born 1826 and died April 11, 1864. She really loved her husband, and told Papa "If the river is up when I die, keep me out until it goes down so you can take me across the river and bury me by Fed."

I never heard my father and mother have a cross word. Each respected the other. They were always good neighbors. When anybody would have a dispute, they came to get Papa to settle it. When they were sick, they would get Mama to sit with them. And we always had company. I don't know how on earth we lived and had as much company as we did but Papa and Mama never turned anybody down. All of Papa's folks were tall - his father was 6' tall. Papa took his height after his mother's folks and George and Clarence were the only children that took his height."

In her book, Dixie's Diverse Destiny, Margery Lockhart quotes her own brother, Arnold Thompson, about Lane: "His patient and wise counsel was widely sought and freely given on a wide range of subjects to people from all walks of life. However, it was obvious to those who knew him best that public education was his consuming interest, and his influence was most far reaching in this area."

He described rejection of his application for a scholarship, after graduation from high school, and how he had taken a contract to cut wood.

"One day during the late summer Uncle Lane Vines came to the woods where we were working, about two miles from home, and brought me an offer of a four-year scholarship to Howard College - now Samford University. He explained that a select number of the Age Herald (a Birmingham newspaper) applications had been passed on to the trustees of some of the other colleges in Alabama for review by their scholarship committees. Among those doing the reviewing was Dr. Benton Vines (Note: husband of the sister of the author's maternal grandmother), whose home was at Alliance and who was, as I remember, a co-founder and trustee of the school, a member of the Jefferson County Board of Education, and a trustee of Howard College. He gave the offer to Uncle Lane for delivery to me.

Uncle Lane walked the nine miles from Taylor's Ferry to my home. There, Mother told him how to find me in the woods. Then he walked there, and from there back to Taylor's Ferry. This was about nine miles as he did not have to go back by our home...Certainly he went well beyond the Biblical " 'second mile' in this and many other instances. He was a devout Mormon and I have attended services in their home, but he was never 'preachy.' The poet has well stated, 'I had rather see a sermon than hear one, any day.' I have seen one!"

Joseph Lane Vines was first married to Alice Clotilda Roberts, child of Hirum Roberts and Sarah Brown. By her, he had as children

(4a) George Ezra Vines, born July 1883, who subsequently married Cenie, the sister of Martha Elizabeth

(4b) Latha Ada Vines, b. January, 1885

Etta describes

"My brother George was the dearest brother in the world. He was always so kind and good. When Papa and Mama married he was living with aunt Sally Taylor. He'd get into aunt Sally's churn and get the cream. She would get after him about it. Papa said that when George was growing up he had a pet chicken he carried under his arm so much that it grew one sided. George was a champion wrestler, and a good ball player, too, really good. He was a hardball pitcher. They had competition down at Toadvine where his folks, the Smith's lived. He taught school in Walker County. I went there and stayed a week and went to school with him. Cenie was at home, of course.

When they lived at the Maddox place, Haley's Comet came. Aunt Sally spent the night to see it with us. We didn't know much about science then. We looked over a big cedar tree to see it and

Aunt Sally said 'Well, blood and tears will follow that.' She knew her people fought in the Civil and Revolutionary wars, which had followed Haley's Comet. All of George's people always visited us. We were just like aunts and uncles and still are. We would spend the night with Uncle Henry Roberts, and with Uncle George, George's uncle who died of TB. He was the smartest man. When he was sick we carried groceries to him all the time. Now Aunt Sis Pate, who married a Pate, didn't like us. But she would spend the night. She wanted George to go home with her and stay awhile, and he rode in the buggy with them and took one of his horses to ride back. They hadn't much more than got out of sight of the house when she said 'I'll tell you what, George. I got so mad I didn't know what to do...you helping them take after those young'uns. That's not your business to help look after those children. I don't ever want to see that again.' He told her "I'll tell you right now, that's my family and they are good to me. You stop talking like that!' and he got on his horse and came home. Aunt Vira, George's mother's sister, lived with Papa and Alice until her mother died. Then, when Papa took George to live with Aunt Sally, she stayed with Uncle Henry Roberts. But she stayed at our house more than at Uncle Henry's. She just loved Mama, and they were all good to her."

After the marriage of Joseph Lane Vines and Martha Elizabeth Perry, they had several children. Etta continues to describe them:

(4.1) Sarah Effie Vines Mayo, born April, 7, 1899, at Oakman, Walker County, Alabama, married Sterlon B. Mayo, 12/28/1934, died 11/8/1965. Sterlon was born December 17, 1895, and died July 23, 1982. He was a graduate of the University of Alabama, worked as a teacher, a Principal, and retired from the State of Alabama where he had worked as Parole and Probation Supervisor. "Effie didn't get her degree until she married and had four children. She went back to Montevallo for her degree and nobody would rent her an apartment because of her four children. Mr. and Mrs. Sharp taught at Montevallo, and they had taught us at Alliance, and they took her in for the summer until she got her degree. She taught school all her life until she died of cancer in 1965. Effie had a knack for taking children no one else could do anything with and making them like school. She really was a good teacher of 5th grade. Their children were

(4.1.1) Martha T. Mayo, born November 11, 1935, graduated U. of Alabama, taught school 25 years, 7 of which were overseas. In 1982, she took early retirement in Fairfax County, Virginia, and presently lives in Prince William County, Va.

(4.1.2) Sarah L. Mayo, born January 16, 1937, graduated U. of Alabama, presently teaching in Tacoma, Washington, married in 1960 to Robert H. Woodall, born October 3, 1933. He also attended the U. of Alabama, Major, U.S.Air Force, Retired, and now employed in Civil Service, in Tacoma, Washington. Their children are

(4.1.2.1) Susan L. Woodall, born 7/29/1961, in N.J., attended Western Washington Univ., now works for a nursing home in Tacoma, Wn., married in 1984 to David Ford, self employed in operation of a sign painting company in Tacoma. They have one child

(4.1.2.1.1) Sydney C. Ford, born 11/6/1984

(4.1.2.2) Elizabeth Perry Woodall, born 6/29/1963, in N.J., presently employed by Boeing, married in 1981 to Terry L. Bumgarner, a chain restaurant manager. Their child is

(4.1.2.2.1) Tara E. Bumgarner, born 4/18/1983 in Tacoma, Wn.

4.1.2.3) C. Robin Woodall, born 12/5/1967, Tacoma, Wn., who is a high school student, class of 1986.

(4.1.3) Katharene A. Mayo, born May 2, 1938, graduated U. of Alabama, Master's degree, George Washington University, Washington, D.C., teaches in Fairfax County, Va. She married in 1968 to Riley A. Nixon, born 2/16/1934, graduated Sheppard College in W.Va., coaches in Fairfax, Va. schools. Their children are

(4.1.3.1) David A. Nixon, born 3/9/1972, in Va., is on wrestling and LaCrosse teams.

(4.1.3.2) Lane W. Nixon, born 2/20/1973, also is on wrestling and LaCrosse teams, and as well, plays football.

(4.1.4) Sterlon B. Mayo, Jr., born 11/2/1941, attended Montevallo College and George Washington Univ., presently is employed as an insurance company Comptroller in Macon, Georgia. In 1967 he married Donna C. MacIsaac, born in July, 1948. Their children are

(4.1.4.1) Sterlon B. Mayo, III, born 2/23/1968, will complete high school in the class of 1986

(4.1.4.2) Carolyn Vines Mayo, born 1/30/1973

(4.1.4.3) John R. Mayo, born 4/30/1979

(4.2) Julie Etta Sellers, born November, 1901, at Oakman, Alabama, married 9/8/1926 at Alliance, Alabama, to Ernest Elmer Sellers who was born in Bethel, Jefferson County, Alabama to John Smith Sellers and Mandora Jane Hollis Sellers, on 12/1/1895. He died 5/10/1975. In her own behalf, Etta makes no mention of her intense interest in genealogy, of the information she has furnished or of the time spent by her in checking and re-checking the pages of this material. She was gravely ill at the time of this writing, and was unable to attend

the family reunion at which the bulk of this material was presented. After the reunion, on August 31, 1986, I visited her for the brief spell of her endurance, giving her a draft copy of this book. I have not yet learned the date of her death which came not long thereafter. She inspired the work initially, and supported and encouraged it through the two years of its preparation. Of herself, Etta tells

> "I finished high school at Alliance and before I finished, I took a State Examination and passed. The summer I finished high School I taught across the river at Beat 10. I was paid $65 a month, and I stayed at Aunt Hasseltine's. Uncle Billy was her husband. Lilly, her baby, went to school with me. When I went to Montevello College, all the clothes I had fit in the bottom of a dresser drawer. That $65 a month helped me attend school. I tried to get work and couldn't. I cleaned a teacher's room each Saturday for fifty cents - that was standard daily wage then. I wrote an essay on the life of Christ and won a contest. The prize was tickets to the picture show. So my cousins Grace Vines and Lilly Vines and Effie and I had a good time going to the picture show.
>
> The next year Effie and I got a job sweeping a hall. Effie had to sew and make our clothes and I got up and swept the hall every morning. We went two years, 1920 to 1922. We had never been anyplace. Helen Keller came and spoke. An airplane came. We'd not seen an airplane to carry people to ride before. Other girls paid $12 dollars to fly. I just watched.
>
> Effie made each of us a white linen dress for graduation. Effie and I got a job teaching in Jefferson County for $90 per month. I went off and on in the summer to get my degree. I never got it until I got back to Birmingham Southern. I had enough credits to get a Master's degree. I studied, studied, and studied so much that I didn't have to take the final exam. I was proud of that. I still have the letter from the dean telling me that I was exempt. It wasn't because I was so smart, it was just that I studied so hard." To this marriage was born

(4.2.1) Effie Janis Sellers, b. 11/29/1927 at Birmingham, Alabama, married 11/23/43 to Guy Howard Mathews. They died October 8, 1985, and are survived by

(4.2.1.1) Cherie Lynn Mathews, b. 1/7/45 at Birmingham, Alabama, married 2/22/63 to Laurence Wayne Tucker, son of Lee M. Tucker and Martha Newburne Tucker, and had born in Birmingham, Alabama:

(4.2.1.1.1) Laurence Wayne Tucker, b. 4/24/1965

(4.2.1.1.2) Mark Lane Tucker, b. 2/19/67

(4.2.1.1.3) Tracie Lynn Tucker, b. 11/22/1972

(4.2.1.2) Janis Elten Mathews, b. 10/12/46 at Kingsport, Tennessee, married George L. Manire, son of John Manire, and had

(4.2.1.2.1) David Shawn Manire, b. 2/3/1967 at Birmingham, Alabama

(4.2.1.2.2) George Shannon Manire, b. 3/16/1969 at Birmingham, Alabama

(4.2.1.2.3) Jonathon Shelby Manire, b. 8/12/1973 at Durham, North Carolina

(4.2.1.2.4) Howard Shane Manire, b. 1/5/1982 at Durham, North Carolina.

(4.2.1.3) Julie Nannette Mathews, b. 4/15/1951 at Bristol, Virginia, married James Lee DeBardelaben, son of Leon DeBardelaben and Ava Formby born 5/6/1949, and their child is

(4.2.1.3.1) James Matthew DeBardelaben, b. 8/5/1984

(4.2.1.4) Guy Ernest Mathews, b. 4/28/1952 at Birmingham, Alabama, married 11/27/1977 Susan Lynn Deshazer, daughter of Larkin Deshazer and Charlene Williams Deshazer, and their child is

(4.2.1.4.1) Necia Charlene Mathews, b. 6/9/1978 at Birmingham, Alabama.

(4.3) Melvin Lane Vines, born February 20, 1904, died December 26, 1984. He married first Olive Gertrude Clark, born October 4, 1906 to Ollie Thomas Clark and Emma Lee Garner Clark, and she died November 10, 1967. Again, it is Etta who revealed

> "Melvin went to Athens High School and coached nine years. He built a real good team. Then he went to Tampa University as head coach. They made him the athletic director. Then, he went to Mississippi Southern, where he coached. Papa died and he came back home. He coached at Hueytown for years and years and in 1958 they were undefeated. He coached Butch Wilson and representative Shelby. At Melvin's funeral Mr. Shelby said 'I wouldn't have ever got through anything if it hadn't been for Melvin'. Butch Wilson was later a star at Alabama. After Melvin had left Athens they had a Melvin Vines day. Gave him a car and lots of things. They painted his picture and gave him so many gifts, after so many years. After he got sick with cancer, they had a big day for him in Tuscaloosa. People came from five states and gave money and told how he had influenced their lives.

Melvin graduated from high school at Alliance. He was all-state in both football and basketball there. He was such a good basketball forward, he could hit at any angle. Claude and Roy Vines were our cousins. They were big grown men. Melvin was just a young man and they would let him ride around with them. When he was in high school, they won the championships. Auburn offered him a scholarship. He signed up to go there but Alabama recruited him, and they came to the house and said, 'No, you are going to Alabama!' He made both the basketball and the football teams. The first time they went to the Rose Bowl, they wouldn't let Melvin go because they were also playing for the basketball championship. They had one more game to play and won the championship that year. The second time, in 1929, he went with Alabama to play in the Rose Bowl."

His marriage produced one child,

(4.3.1) Melvin Lane Vines, Jr., born 11/6/1943, Tampa, Florida, married 8/9/1963 to Carol Ann Glover, born 8/28/1945 to James Pierce Glover and Lorene Snyder Glover. Melvin completed the U. of Alabama and is a Personnel Director in Tuscaloosa. Their children, born in Tuscaloosa, are

(4.3.1.1) Melvin Lane Vines, III, born 12/28/1967

(4.3.1.2) William Clark Vines, born 6/20/1970

(4.3.1.3) Stephanie Ann Vines, born 10/31/1974

(4.3.2) Vicki Clarice Vines, born 3/22/1954, received her Master's degree at the U. of Alabama, and taught school prior to marriage. On 7/28/1979 she married Walter Kenneth Gandy, son of Walter and Maybelle Gandy. They live in Russellville, where he is employed by T.V.A.

(4.3.2.1) Brandon Kenneth Gandy, born 3/24/1981

(4.3.2.2) Justin Lane Gandy, born 8/25/1983

(4.4) Dr. Marvin Taylor Vines was born August 20, 1906. He died August 12, 1979. Etta continued to describe her family

"Marvin was the janitor at the high school while Effie and I were at Montevello. He would fire up the pot belly stoves, sweep the floors and all before and after school. He had a regular job, too. Marvin went to Auburn his first year. He helped pay his way working in mining camps in the summer. He went to Jacksonville the second year. He worked at T.C, now U.S. Steel, and he worked at Powhattan one year. He'd work outside, and they would let him have a ball team. He got his B.A. and Masters at Alabama, then got his PhD at Peabody. Marvin coached at Macadory. Also, he was principal at West Jefferson and Dixie High School.

Marvin married Beatrice Newman. Their children were

(4.4.1) Sarah Sylvia Vines, born 1932, married George (Bud) Clemons and their children were

(4.4.1.1) Stephen Clemons, who now is married and sells real estate in Coral Gables, Florida.

(4.4.1.2) Christina Beatrice Clemons, married Billy Henley who completed college and is a policeman in Birmingham. They have children

(4.4.1.2.1) Jennifer Henley

(4.4.1.2.2) Megan Elizabeth Henley

(4.4.1.3) Michael Lane Clemons, married Therese and had

(4.4.1.3.1) Amanda Clemons, born about 8/84

(4.4.1.3.2) Timothy Lane Clemons, born 2/85

(4.4.1.4) Martie Elizabeth Clemons completed college and married Allen Parker, an accountant

Marvin married second on 11/24/1948 to Callie Victoria Mitchell, daughter of James W. and Cordelia Roberts Mitchell, who was a school teacher in Jefferson County until her retirement.

(4.5) Clarence William Vines was born August 23, 1908. He married Mildred Rosemond Ferguson, daughter of Frank Ferguson and Emma Jane Baker Ferguson. "Clarence finished high school at fifteen," according to Etta.

> "He went to Jacksonville two years and played ball there. He coached at Mortimer Jordan High School in Jefferson County. They went to Chicago, and defeated Nampa, Idaho. He graduated so quickly the boys he coached were almost as old as he was. At Chicago, everyone thought he was Eddie Cantor, he looked just like him. He was principal of Mulga, Macdonald's Chapel, Leeds and Irondale. Mel Bailey, Sheriff of Jefferson County was coached by him - Mel was master of ceremonies at Clarence's retirement."

(4.5.1) Dr. Frank Lane Vines, born 4/22/1932, married 8/24/1956 Norma Jean Cullen, daughter of Charles L. Cullen and Alma Millholland Cullen. Both of their children have completed college, the daughter as a teacher, and the son as a businessman who also is described as an accomplished pianist.

(4.5.1.1) Laura Ellen Vines, born 5/8/1958

(4.5.1.2) Mark Lane Vines, born 8/16/1960

(4.5.2) William Van Allen Vines, born 6/21/1936, married 3/18/1940 Margaret Brewer, daughter of Frank Brewer and Minette Maylaux Brewer. William completed the U. of Alabama, built houses and now works for an insurance company.

(4.5.2.1) Peter Wesley Vines, born 8/6/1958, finished college and is a businessman who married 10/12/79 Diane Catherine Standing, a school teacher in Jenning, Missouri.

(4.5.2.1.2) Shannon Leigh Vines

(4.5.2.2) Jeffrey Allen Vines, born 9/9/1959, also completed college and lives in St. Louis, Missouri.

In a second marriage 7/3/1965 to Greta Burrough Paddock, presently a school teacher born 2/5/1945 to Stuart R. and Greta Burroughs Paddock, William had other children

(4.5.2.3) Adam Burroughs Vines, born 2/11/1969

(4.5.2.4) Paul Matthew Vines, born 2/23/1975

(4.5.3) David Milton Vines, born 8/12/1944, died 1/20/1955

(4.5.4) Mary Moreland Vines, born 7/22/1947, married 8/16/1970 Dr. Marshall Lee Brewer, son of Benjamin Joseph Brewer and Galeta Applegate Brewer of Riverside, California. Mary attended the U. of Alabama, did her Master's degree in Caliiornia while teaching before her children were born, and now lacks her thesis for a PhD degree at the U. of Arizona. Now living in Columbia, Maryland, her husband is a Radiologist at Johns Hopkins.

(4.5.4.1) Natalie Michelle Brewer, born 12/27/1974

(4.5.4.2) Kimberley Erwin Brewer, born 5/23/1979

(4.5.4.3)Katheryn Jameson Brewer, born 5/26/1983

(4.5.5) Sarah Francis Vines, born 5/28/1951, married 1/22/1974 Dr. Joel David Latham, son of James C. Latham and Melba Halliday Latham, in Bangkok, Thailand. He practices dentistry in Piedmont, Alabama; she has a doctorate in nursing and teaches at Jacksonville State College.

(4.5.5.1) Tanner Croix Latham, born 6/24/1977

(4.5.5.2) Aaron Vines Latham, born 6/5/1980

(4.6) Cenie Elizabeth Vines was born December 13, 1911. She went two years to Jacksonville. Then she married June 21, 1933 to Victor Allen Edwards, who was born January 12, 1915. They now live in Hughes Springs, Texas. Their children are

(4.6.1) Charles Allen Edwards, b. 12/23/1934, d. 11/6/1935

(4.6.2) Martha Elizabeth Edwards, b. 11/25/1935, d. 3/17/1937

(4.6.3) Joseph Victor Edwards, b. 6/13/1937, m. Helen Golden and they have two children

(4.6.3.1) Joseph Victor, a son and

(4.6.3.2) Debrah Gwen, a daughter

(4.6.4) Mary Ann Edwards, b. 1/1/1939, m. 1/13/1957 to Joe Earl Jackson, b. 4/25/1933. They had

(4.6.4.1) Dennis Earl Jackson, b. 12/19/1957, m. 12/9/1975 to Karen Ann Harris, b. 8/16/1958. Their child is

(4.6.4.1.1) Andrea Mechel Jackson, b. 7/25/1977

(4.6.4.2) David Joe Jackson, b. 10/24/1959

(4.6.4.3) Julie Elizabeth Jackson, b. 3/24/1964, m. 8/14/82 to Timothy William Breen, b. 4/14/1963. Their child is

(4.6.4.3.1) Kristen Elizabeth Breen, b. 12/11/1984

(4.6.4.4) Danny Ray Jackson, b. 12/28/1967

(4.6.4.5) Brian Aaron Jackson, b. 8/3/1975

(4.6.5) Nancy Jane Edwards, b. 2/16/1940, m. 9/9/1957 to Don Edward Johnston, b. 3/14/1939. Their children were

(4.6.5.1) Donald Allen Johnston, b. 4/13/1958, m. 2/14/1979 to Rhonda Purdy, b. 4/1/1961

(4.6.5.1.1) Shane Edward Johnston, b. 12/ /85.

(4.6.5.2) Angela Kay Johnston, b. 7/25/1959

(4.6.5.3) Troy Daemon Johnston, b. 4/14/1966

(4.6.5.4) Keith Edward Johnston, b. 4/5/1967

(4.6.6) Jackson Lane Edwards, b. 6/21/1941, m. 6/21/1963 to Patricia Ann Hooten, b. 5/7/1946. Their children are

(4.6.6.1) Charles Allen Edwards, b. 6/14/1965

(4.6.6.2) Kevin Lane Edwards, b. 7/15/1966

(4.6.7) Catherine Ruth Edwards, b. 10/19/1942, m. 5/23/1961 to Travis Wesley Howard, b. 6/25/1940. Their children are

(4.6.7.1) Wesley Eugene Howard, b. 2/23/1962, m. 10/9/84 to Melissa Kay Goree, b. 9/14/67

(4.6.7.2) Victor Mark Howard, b. 11/9/1965

(4.6.8) Ernest Ira Edwards, b. 10/21/1945, m. 1/24/1964 to Sarah Kathryn Jenkins, b. 3/7/1942. There children are

(4.6.8.1) Mary Jeanine Edwards, b. 1/25/1965, m. Roy Jordan Nail, b. 9/8/1958. They have a son

(4.6.8.1.1) Kyle Jordan Nail, b. 12/ /85

(4.6.8.2) Carl Ernest Edwards, b. 6/27/1968

(4.6.8.3) Tempie Kay Edwards, b. 1/1/1971.

(4.7) Benny Clawson Vines was born in February, 1914. Etta wrote that he played with the Chicago Cubs when he was sixteen.

"He hadn't even gone on duty with them when he fanned Babe Ruth, in New York. Babe Ruth came and sat on the bench with him and said 'Kid, you've got what it takes. Don't ever let

anything stop you. I said 'This Kid isn't going to fan me, but you did'". He was a good football player, too.

Clawson broke his back playing football. He couldn't even walk. He had to throw his feet to walk. A doctor for Alabama's football team told Papa there was a chance he would never walk again, but an operation made it possible for him to walk. He couldn't play ball after that, but he could walk and you could never tell there was anything wrong with him. During World War II he tried to sign up with the Army, but they wouldn't take him because of his back. He went to work for Shell Oil and went to Arabia for two and a half years, helping put all that oil equipment together. He said that was a strange country. He went over in a convoy of a hundred ships. They were bombed as they went through the Straits of Gibraltar. Clawson died of cancer, only lived three months after he found out. He was the bravest person - he just smiled."

On 12/12/1935, he married Josie Mouret, born 2/24/1916 in Jeanerette, La. to Polo Mouret and Iza Mae Bourque Mouret.

(4.7.1) Charlene Ann Vines, born 10/3/1937, married 8/7/1962 Robert (Bobby) Banna. She teaches English at the high school in LaFayette, La., and he coaches at the college in Jenrette. Their children all presently attend L.S.U., in Baton Rouge, La.

(4.7.1.1) Mary Katherine Banna, born 11/28/1963

(4.7.1.2) Elizabeth Ann Banna, born 10/12/1965

(4.7.1.3) Carol Banna, born 10/3/1968

(4.7.2) James Lane Vines, born 10/12/1941, married Joanne Herbert on 11/6/1966 and lives in Jenrette, La.

(4.7.2.1) Robert Lane Vines, born 10/28/1967

(4.7.2.2) Stephanie Vines, born 1/8/1970

(4.7.2.3) Katherine Vines, born 11/22/1972

(4.7.2.4) Jenny Vines, born 12/26/1976

(4.8) Charles Callis Vines was born March, 1916. Etta provided the information that

"He worked at Stockham Steel the whole four years he went to Birmingham Southern, and he played football there. He was captain of the team. When he finished, he went back to teaching. He was the principal of Hueytown High School, and then he was Assistant Superintendent of Jefferson County." Born at Alliance, in Jefferson County, Alabama, on 5/26/1934 he married Margaret Gilmore, born 9/14/1918 in Heweytown." Their children are

(4.8.1) Beverley Ann Vines, born 1/2/1942, who 12/25/1960 married Benton Clifford Lewis at Minor, Alabama. They now live in San Diego, Calif. where he is a Mechanical Engineer and

she teaches in high school. Their children, born in West Palm Beach, Fla., are

(4.8.1.1) Sharon Ann Lewis, born 7/25/1968

(4.8.1.2) Linda Carol Lewis, born 12/5/1970

(4.8.1.3) Suzanne Elaine Lewis, born 3/17/1973

(4.8.2) Gerald Vines, born 8/15/1943, married Doris Jean Waldrop, born 7/23/1943 to Eugene Waldrop and Vivian Letson Waldrop. Jerry graduated from Auburn and owns and operates "Happy Stores, Inc" in Columbia, Miss. Their children all presently attend L.S.U., in Baton Rouge, La.Their children are

(4.8.2.1) Gerald Allen Vines, born 1/7/1964, married Karen Simmons, born 3/19/1964 to Glen Allen Simmons and Carolyn Fay Simmons Hagan.

(4.8.2.2) Patricia Lynn Vines, born 3/13/1967

(4.8.2.3) Lee Wayne Vines, born 8/23/1971

(4.9) Katheryn Evelyn Vines was born in January, 1921. Etta said, "She went to college three years. The first year she stayed with me in Anniston. She met George Drewes, who had been called out with the National Guard, in New York. She waited for him and after the war they married and moved to New York. She still lives there. George was born 3/4/1917 to William Karl Drewes who was born in Germany and Lydia Wolfe Drewes who was born in Russia. He died 12/16/1972. The father of George was an art appraiser, and wrote many books on art. His mother had English parents and although born in Russia was educated in England, and during World War II, taught Russian at Columbia University."

(4.9.1) Diana Elizabeth Drewes, born 2/25/1948 at Hastings on Hudson, N.Y., married Marvin (Rusty) Martin. They were classmates in college at Jacksonville, Alabama. She is an artist, and taught both French and art until her retirement, while he was a manager for Aetna Life Ins. Co. They now live in Anniston, Alabama.

Chapter 11

THE FAMILY OF MARY ANN (MOLLIE) PERRY SMITH

Mary Ann (Mollie) Perry, was born 9/24/1879 in Wilmington, Walker County, Alabama, as the fifth child of the marriage of John Thomas and Agatha Victoria Perry. She died January 2, 1938 at Oakman, Walker County, Alabama. She married Charles Monroe (Joe) Smith in 1895. He was born at Red Bud, Walker County, on April 2, 1876 and died at Bessemer, Alabama on October 10, 1960. The single recollection of the author is that they lived on a farm in "Beat 10", and that at about age 7 (1933?) he went hunting there. It was fascinating because Uncle Joe had pigs that had become wild, and roamed free in the woods. There was strong warning that any encounter with one of those would be most uncomfortable, but Uncle Joe let me use his 20 Gauge L.C. Smith shotgun which shot hard, was beautifully balanced, and didn't miss nearly as often as other guns I had used. We spent the night; hunting had been so exhausting my sleep was restless, and I dreamed of squirrels chasing the hunters. That dream strongly reinforced my memory. Children of the marriage of Aunt Mollie and Uncle Joe were:

(5.1) Bessie Mae Smith, b. 12/27/1897, married Alvie Minor 12/16/1916,

(5.1.1) Audrey Minor married first Lawrence Herman Adkins, father of her children, married second, Isham Eugene Strickland

(5.1.1.1) Richard Adkins married Glenda Hogg

(5.1.1.1.1) Bryan Adkins

(5.1.1.2) Vicki Adkins married Michael Gamble

(5.1.1.2.1) Wendy Gamble

(5.1.1.2.2) Wade Gamble

(5.1.2) Wilma Eloise Adkins remained unmarried

(5.1.3) Mildred Adkins married Marion Arnold

5.1.3.1) David Linwood (Rusty) Arnold married Lawanda

(5.1.3.2) Kerry Dale Arnold married Shiela

(5.1.4) Milton Adkins married Lois Mitchell

(5.1.4.1) Kay Mitchell Adkins

(5.2) Herman Wilson Smith, b. 1/18/1901, married first Wilda Roberts on 6/30/23, married second Lorine Parsons on 12/19/35,

(5.2.1) H. W. Smith married first Ruby M. ---' by whom his first two children were born, and married second Ann Volk, mother of his remaining children

(5.2.1.1) Wilda Smith married Jim Conners

(5.2.1.1.1) Jimmy Conners

(5.2.1.2) Nicholas Smith

(5.2.1.3) Lisa Smith

(5.2.1.4) David Smith

(5.2.1.5) Steven Smith

(5.2.2) Pat Smith married William Leonard

(5.2.2.1) Glenda Leonard married first Tommy Gilligan, father of Lacy, and married second, R. M. Pipelo

(5.2.2.1.1.) Lacy Michelle Gilligan.

(5.2.3) Charles Edwin (Jackie) Smith married Patricia Ann .

(5.2.3.1) Genia K. Smith

(5.2.3.2) J. Lee Smith

(5.2.3.3) Jerri Smith

(5.3) Bertha Smith, b. 7/11/1903 and d. 4/20/1917

(5.4) Leola Smith, b. 7/1/1911, married Cecil Landrum 6/25/1925.

(5.4.1) Bobby Jack Landrum, believed to have three children

(5.4.2) Mary Ann Landrum, believed to have two children

(5.4.3) Doris Landrum, believed to have four children

(5.4.4) Jimmy Landrum, married Carol ---' and believed to have three children.

Chapter 12

THE FAMILY OF IRA LEE PERRY

Ira Lee Perry was the sixth child of John Thomas and Agatha Victoria. He was born 10/21/1881, on 16 June, 1923 married Bama Lee Gilbert who was born 5/4/1888. He died on July 26, 1955 and is buried at Oak Grove, Jefferson County, Alabama. He is described from the memory of his daughter Margaret as one who had a great sense of humor, who loved to play jokes, and also as a loving and thoughtful husband and father; one who worked hard and provided well for his family. He taught by example, and inspired others by his honesty and devotion. His brother Thomas had moved west about 1909, and Ira and Columbus followed about a year later. He loved the west, and lived in Arizona and Wyoming where he worked on cattle ranches herding cattle, riding the range, and hunting elk and moose in Jackson Hole. He associated with Indians on the reservations of Arizona, and thought the desert beautiful. He came home to Alabama, to help his mother settle the estate of his father, and although he bought a round trip ticket to return to the west, he meet Bama Lee Gilbert, a pretty schoolteacher. He had enjoyed a bachelor's life, but she swept him off his feet and at the age of 41 he decided to settle with her in Alabama. They had as children

(6.1) Margaret Rachel Perry, born June 6, 1925 at Oak Grove, married Jack Douglas Vines on November 14, 1944. Children of this marriage are

(6.1.1) Jack Douglas Vines, Jr. born 11/5/1945, married Shirley Jean Fulton of Kalispel, Montana on 9/12/1971. They reside in Spokane, Washington where he works in advertising and she teaches adult education. Their children were born in Spokane and are

(6.1.1.1) Jack Douglas Vines, III, b. 10/17/75

(6.1.1.2) Elizabeth Ellen Vines, b. 3/20/1978

(6.1.2) John Randolph Vines, born 6/2/1949, married Pamela Ann McCraw on 6/12/1971. He is stationed at Ft. Benning, Georgia, a U.S.Army Major in the Ranger Battalion there. His wife is completing her education in Criminal Justice. Their children are

(6.1.2.1) Joshua Forrest Vines, b. 7/25/1973 in Wertzberg, Germany

(6.1.2.2) Jacob Perry Vines, b. 1/7/1976 in Ft. Benning, Ga.

(6.1.3) Janet Lynn Vines, b. 8/18/1951 married lst William T. Hudson 3/4/1971 and 2nd Ivan Russell Cherry 10/4/1976. Ivan

works at U.S. Pipe and Foundry Company. Janet is a homemaker. Their children are

(6.1.3.1) Rachael Lynn Cherry, b. 7/29/1972, Birmingham, Alabama.

6.1.3.2) Amy Joy Cherry, b. 9/1/1975, Atlanta, Georgia.

(6.1.3.3) Mary Ellen Cherry, b. 7/5/1977, Mariquetia, Venezuela.

(6.1.3.4) Ivan Russel Cherry, Jr., b. 8/28/1978, Dayton, Fla.

(6.1.3.5) Bonnie Jean Cherry, b. 10/15/1979, Bessemer, Ala.

(6.1.3.6) Jonathan Gilbert Cherry, b. 6/26/1971, Birmingham, Alabama.

(6.2) Evelyn Perry, b. January 4, 1927, married first Cecil Burchfield in May, 1945, second Harold Coile, on October 21, 1947, and third Lee Franklin. Their children are

(6.2.1) Bobbie Jean Franklin, b. 1/19/1950, married Leo Anderson, 11/4/67. Their children are

(6.2.1.1) Vickie Anderson, b. 8/19/1969

(6.2.1.2) Dawn Anderson, b. 12/6/1976

(6.2.1.3) Heather Anderson, b. 1/20/1978

(6.2.2) Barry Lee Franklin, b. 6/21/1966, now a student at Auburn University.

Chapter 13

THE FAMILY OF COLUMBUS DYER (LUM) PERRY

Columbus Dyer Perry, "Lum", is the seventh child of John Thomas and Agatha Victoria Maddox Perry. He also is one of those who moved to the west. He was born in Red Bud, Walker County, Alabama, on June 14, 1883. He married Mattie Emer Horsley of September 18, 1910. She was born July 29, 1889 in Mesa, Maricopa County, Arizona, and both are buried there. Although his wife lived until January 9, 1959, he died on September 2, 1930. All of their children were born in Maricopa County, the last two being born in Lehi while all earlier children were born in Mesa. Their children are

(7.1) Mabry Columbus Perry, born May 6, 1911, who died unmarried on May 8, 1930,

(7.2) Radford Perry, born June 6, 1913, married first Leora Brewer on March 17, 1934, and second married Rose Melva Rolph on February 5, 1936. Born in his second marriage, in Mesa, Maricopa County, Arizona, were four children:

(7.2.1) Glenda Pauline Perry, born December 11, 1937;

(7.2.2) Radford Lloyd Perry, born November 22, 1940, married Marcella Myers on May 17, 1962;

(7.2.3) Kay Oliver Perry born September 12, 1944, married Carol Jean Mills on November 29, 1963; and

(7.2.4) Mabry Wayne Perry, born October 12, 1946.

(7.3) Erma Perry, born February 3, 1915, married first Elmo Alva Porter on February 3, 1931, and second married Daniel Orson Kleinman on February 13, 1949,

(7.4) Lloyd Perry, born October 21, 1916, married first Luzell C. Redman on April 28, 1940, in which marriage

(7.4.1) Lloyd Lee Perry was born in Mesa, Arizona, date unknown, and married Betty Lorraine Hanson in 1945, and in that marriage his children were

(7.4.1.1) Edith Lorraine Perry, born September 24, 1945;

(7.4.1.2) James Leo Perry , born February 17, 1950;

(7.4.1.3) Carol Ann Perry, born December 2, 1951;

(7.4.1.4) Nancy Sue Perry was born January 20, 1956, and

(7.4.1.5) David Roy Perry was born November 2, 1958. All were born in Mesa, Arizona;

(7.5) Philip Maltie Perry, born September 13, 1918, first married Ruth Jewell Abney on February 17, 1940, by whom his child was born, after which he married second Lula Mae Earls on November 13, 1949,

(7.5.1) Linda Ann Perry was born on February 26, 1941, in Mesa, Arizona

(7.6) Leon Perry born July 7, 1920 survived only until September 12, 1920. He was a twin of Leo (7.7)

(7.7) Leo Perry, also born July 7, 1920, was still unmarried when information was furnished,

(7.8) Dorothy Otha Perry, born August 15, 1922, married Oris Peel Ellis on January 29, 1941,

(7.9) Kay Oliver Perry, born November 30, 1924, married Carol Jean Pearce on November 16, 1951, and from this marriage was born in Mesa, Arizona

(7.9.1) Linda Carol Perry on August 5, 1951;

(7.9.2) Twila Marie Perry on January 5, 1954;

(7.9.3) Marion Kay Perry on January 2, 1958; and

(7.9.4) Marla Jean Perry on September 30, 1960;

(7.10) Florence Emer Perry, born July 8, 1927, married Gilbert Wayne McLaws on March 9, 1949

(7.11) Benita Marie Perry, born October 5, 1929, died on December 30, 1930.

Chapter 14

THE FAMILY OF THOMAS WILLIAM PERRY

Thomas William Perry, was the eighth child of John Thomas and Victoria. He was born July 8, 1886, in Wilmington, Jefferson County, Alabama, was another who went to the west, and on April 5, 1911 he married Bertha Stevens, born September 9, 1887 to her parents Nathan Henry Stevens and Mary Chase Stevens in Huntington, Emery County, Utah. He died October 16, 1952, and she died on September 26, 1965. Both are buried in Heber City, Utah. His son, LaRelle came to Alabama on a mission, in 1935. To me, he represented the family in the west that I had not known. Once, he spoke of the migration of his father to the west, telling how Brother Stevens, the missionary, had invited him to move to Idaho. Undoubtedly, Brother Stevens was persuasive, for LaRelle said he told Uncle Thomas "I have a sister who would just suit you for a wife, and if you don't like her she has a twin sister." I laughed and said "But LaRelle, that doesn't sound like much choice: just two girls in the whole country, and both of them just alike." "Yes," he said, "but she suited him fine!"

Of course the humor in that statement lies in the similarity between twins. But the scarcity of people was simply a fact of that time. As LaRelle described it "The reason Thomas left Alabama to go west was to be closer to his church. In Alabama, members of the church were few and far between and except for the missionaries who came by periodically, they never had any contact with the church. My Dad's love of the Gospel was so strong he wanted to go west where the church had been established in the tops of the mountains. Here, he met my mother Bertha Stevens, and they were married in the Temple. Thomas Perry was a true pioneer. Shortly after their marriage, they homesteaded in Wyoming. Later they moved to Idaho, and later to Utah. In Heber City, Utah, Thomas established the first truck line from Salt Lake to Heber, which he operated for many years. Later, he moved to Roy, Utah, where he passed away." Their children are

(8.1) Harold Loyal Perry, born December 28, 1911 in Driggs, Teton County, Idaho, married Evelyn Lewis, and died November 29, 1965.

(8.2) LaRelle Thomas Perry, born May 28, 1914 in Victor, Teton County, Idaho, married Irene Delores Thornblad on August 16, 1937. LaRelle and Irene were divorced August 14, 1944.

(8.2.1) Robert LaRelle Perry, b. 5/20/1938, married Kathy Bishop, June 21, 1959. Their children were

(8.2.1.1) Mark Robert Perry, b. 5/3/1960
(8.2.1.2) Scott Joseph Perry, b. 7/5/1962
(8.2.1.3) David William Perry, b.11/19/63

Robert was divorced from Kathy in September, 1968, and married Raelene Chase on May, 17, 1969. Their children were

(8.2.1.4) Brian Raymond Perry, b. 3/25/71
(8.2.1.5) Jennifer Ann Perry, b. 10/13/72
(8.2.1.6) Rusty Douglas Perry, b. 10/13/72

Robert was divorced from Raylene in August, 1980, and married Rose Lee Leckenby on December 10, 1982. Their children were

(8.2.1.7) Michael Jonathon, b. 2/9/84

(8.2.2) Linda Irene Perry, b. 3/27/1943, married John Stanley Thompson, November 30, 1963. Their children were

(8.2.2.1) Chad John Thompson, b. 12/22/67
(8.2.2.2) Matt Perry Thompson, b. 3/24/70
(8.2.2.3) Zane Tenus Thompson, b. 7/1/71
(8.2.2.4) Nick Allen Thompson, b. 9/13/73
(8.2.2.5) Clay Daniel Thompson, b. 7/17/76

LaRelle and Irene Thornblad were divorced August 14, 1944, and he married Marguerite Schaaf on March 7, 1945. Their children were

(8.2.3) Allen Jay Perry, b. 5/30/46, married Ann Stratton on May 24/1967. Their children were

(8.2.3.1) John Perry, b. 3/28/1968
(8.2.3.2) David Perry, b. 1/7/1970

(8.2.4) Sheila Bobette Perry, b. 7/26/1947, married Charles Foster Montague Watson, on 8/29/1967. Their children

(8.2.4.1) Kira Roberts Watson, b. 9/20/68, married Greg Arnold Helm, on 11/15/1986.
(8.2.4.2) LaRelle Thomas Perry Watson, b. 5/10/70
(8.2.4.3) Aaron Chase Stevens Watson, b.2/22/72
(8.2.4.4) Eli Manning Clark Watson, b.2/22/72
(8.2.4.5) Seth Alden Higgins Watson, b. 1/13/76
(8.2.4.6) Mary Katherine Watson, b. 11/23/79

(8.3) Clea Rae Perry, born July 9, 1916, in Victor, Idaho, on November 11, 1939 married Paul Charles Wyatt, son of John Leman Wyatt and Ida Mae Reed. Their children are

(8.3.1.) Paul Charles Wyatt, Jr., born November 28, 1941, at Heber City, Utah, on June 8, 1962 married Caroleen Sherratt, daughter of James Heyborne Sherratt and Gwen Heaton Sherratt, and their children are

(8.3.1.1) Charles Rhett Wyatt, born 1/1/1963, Provo, Utah

(8.3.1.2) Thomas Craig Wyatt, born 9/9/1964, Provo, Utah

(8.3.1.3) Paul Wade Wyatt, born 2//5/1968, Murray, Utah

(8.3.1.4) Patricia Cari Wyatt, born 3/11/1969, Provo, Utah

(8.3.1.5) Tonya LoRae Wyatt, born 3/14/1973, Pocatello, Idaho

(8.3.2.) Bonnie Rae Wyatt, born 2/13/1943, Heber City, Utah, on December 29, 1964 married Charles Leon Coach, son of James Everett Coach and Juanita McAfee Coach. Their children are

(8.3.2.1) Mica Leona Coach, born 8/4/1965 at Montebello, Calif.

(8.3.2.2) Rikki Raquel Coach, born 7/13/1967, at Montebello, Calif.

(8.3.2.3) Randy Perry Coach, born 2/14/1969 at El Monte, Calif., married November 23, 1985 Gustano Adolfo Estrada

(8.3.2.4) Charles Curtis Coach, born 7/5/1973, Lorrain, Ohio

(8.4) Ruby Virginia Perry, born March 28, 1919, in Grovont, Unitah County, Wyoming, who married Doyle Boyd Young, 11/23/1938. Their children are

(8.4.1) Margurette Young, b. 10/21/39, married Dean E. Christensen on 9/18/1958, and their children are

(8.4.1.1) Mechel Christensen, b.6/4/59, married Douglas Owen Moore, 11/30/78. Their children are

(8.4.1.1.1) Nicholas Owen Moore, b. 10/7/79

(8.4.1.1.2) Meshaely Moore, b. 11/11/81

(8.4.1.1.3) Thomas Dean Moore, b.8/17/83

(8.4.1.2) Lisa Dawn Christensen, b. 1/24/61, married Carl A. Clements on 11/29/1979 and their children are

(8.4.1.2.1) Tiecen Lorene Clements, b. 11/23/80

(8.4.1.2.2) Camilla Caroline Clements, b.5/12/83

(8.4.1.2.3) Dallas Mackon Clements, b. 12/11/86

(8.4.1.3) Kjirsten Maria Christensen, b.9/2/63, married Joseph Eugene Howe, 2/6/1987

(8.4.1.4) Dean Eris Christensen, b. 10/26/6

(8.4.1.5) Adrienne Vance Christensen, 6/8/68

(8.4.1.6) Kaera Love Christensen, b. 9/13/69

(8.4.1.7) Joshua Chase Christensen, b. 5/14/74
(8.4.1.8) Meggan Young Christensen, b.9/15/78
(8.4.2) Thomas Walter Young, b. 9/7/1941, married Linda Mae Barnhart on 3/10/1961. Their children are
(8.4.2.1) Connie Jean Young, b. 4/10/63
(8.4.2.2) Dixie Joe Young, b. 12/10/67
(8.4.2.3) Shayne Jay Young, b. 7/24/66
(8.4.2.4) Kimberly Young, b. 9/3/68
Thomas Walter Young then married Myrl Cox, date unknown, and had children
(8.4.2.5) Doyle Boyd Young, b. 5/29/76
(8.4.2.6) Marielle Young, b. 10/30/77
(8.4.3) Linda Dawn Young, b. 5/5/43, married Lynn Roy Swenson on 6/29/1962. Their children are
(8.4.3.1) Dawna Lynn Swenson, b. 9/14/62 married Evan Todd Davies on 3/23/1980. Their children are
(8.4.3.1.1) Karl Evan Davies, b 10/3/80
(8.4.3.1.2) Joshua Lynn Davies, b 1/30/83
(8.4.3.1.3) Jacob Lynn Davies, b. 1/30/83
(8.4.3.1.4) Emerald Dawn Davies, b. 1/4/85
(8.4.3.2) Darren Y. Swenson, b. 9/22/65 married Stephanie Sanford, on 2/21/1986.
(8.4.3.2.1) Doyle Boyd Swenson, b. 4/24/86, d. 4/27/86
(8.4.3.3) Susan Perri Swenson, b. 4/11/67 married Douglas LeRoy Peterson, on 11/1/1985. Their children are
(8.4.3.3.1) Whitney Lynn Peterson, b. 2/28/86
(8.4.3.4) Nathan Boyd Peterson, b. 3/3/72
(8.4.3.5) Sariah Anne Peterson, b. 7/27/75
(8.4.3.6) Kalob James Peterson, b. 9/19/80

(8.5) Berla Jean Perry, born 15 December, 1923 in Nampa, Canyon County, Idaho, and married a man named Jensen. Other facts not known.

(8.6) Myron Stevens Perry, born September 2, 1930 in Heber City, Wasatch County, Utah. On December 19, 1952 Myron married Erin Frances Hammett, born September 27, 1929 in Birmingham, Alabama to David Stewart Hammett and Erin Loupee Fraser Hammett. Their children are

(8.6.1) Erin Teresa Perry, born 2/10/1955 in Tacoma, Pierce County, Washington. On 11/17/1984 she married Keith Lavern Hargrove, and they have a daughter
(8.6.1.1) Erin Patricia Hargrove, b. 9/13/85
(8.6.2) David Thomas Perry, born 5/4/1959, in

Ogden, Weber County, Utah

(8.6.3) Eileen Perry, born 12/1/1961, Ogden, Utah

(8.6.4) Cathleen Perry, born 9/9/1964, Ogden, Utah

Chapter 15

THE FAMILY OF CENIE CAROLINE PERRY VINES

Cenie Caroline Perry, the nineth child of the marriage of John Thomas Perry to Agatha Victoria Maddox, was born August 18, 1889, and died on April 29, 1966. On September 6, 1906 she married George Ezra Vines, a son born July 21, 1883 to the first marriage of Joseph Lane Vines. He was a teacher, a graduate of Mobile College in Alabama. On moving west he worked for the Highway Department in Mesa, Arizona, back when horses and wagons were used to grade the roads. He died on August 23, 1965, and is buried with his wife in Mesa, Arizona. Their children are

(9.1) Alice Victoria Vines Christensen, born in Oakman, Walker County, Alabama on July 19, 1907. On 3/10/1925 married first Dean Franklin Armstrong, born 5/11/1905, son of James Henry Bushong and Myrtle Frances Hesseltine. He was a farmer, a dairyman, who later entered the Sheriffs office, and also was employed by the Highway Patrol. Her children were born of this marriage in Maricopa County, Arixona. Alice, a diligent worker in her church whose works have included aid in the gathering of the facts which this book contains including the Maddox genealogy, is quick to point out that her second husband "treats her good" and that it is he who is "sealed" to her in the church. She was divorced 4/25/1945 and married second LaNay A. Christensen of Ephraim, Sanpete County, Utah on 11/10/1961. Born 1/19/1901 to David Christensen and Christine Josephine Anderson Christensen, he died March 18, 1982. He was a builder, an artist, and a graduate of Snow College. Of him she says simply "He was a great man".

(9.1.1) Delbert James Bushong was born and died on 10/14/1925 at Tortilla Flats, Ariz.

(9.1.2) Wilbur George Bushong was born 2/17/1927 in Phoenix, Ariz. On 1/12/1947 he married Shirley Anna Willis, daughter of Parley Clarence Willis and Irene Hakes Willis born 8/26/1928. Wilbur is a Veterinary and for 20 years was overseer for Tal-Wi-Wa Ranches. He now is watermaster at Buckeye, Ariz. Their children are

(9.1.2.1) Selma Marie Bushong, born 10/12/1947 at Mesa, Ariz. On 9/2/1967 she married Robert James Ellison, a government employee born 3/28/1947 to Henry William Ellison and Theresa Ann Maikisch Ellison at Kings Park, New York. They have children

(9.1.2.1.1) Tammy Marie Ellison, born 3/16/1969 at Flagstaff, Ariz.

(9.1.2.1.2) Robert James Ellison, born 4/29/1970 at Flagstaff, Ariz.

(9.1.2.2) Darwin Wilbur Bushong, born 7/29/1949 at Show Low, Navajo County, Ariz. On 9/11/1970, he married Wanda Lee Carey, born 2/21/1950 to Jack Carey and Edna Lowe Carey at Columbus, Ohio. Darwin is a college graduate who filled a mission in England for his church and is in the Bishopric in the Ward. He works as foreman for a building firm in Glendale, Arizona. They have children, all born in Phoenix, Ariz.

(9.1.2.2.1)Tara Renee Bushong, born 8/30/1971

(9.1.2.2.2)Jeremiah Darwin Bushong, born 1/22/1979

(9.1.2.2.3)Julie Bushong, born 1/3/1982

(9.1.2.2.4) Matthew John Bushong

(9.1.2.3) David Roy Bushong, born 11/7/1951 at Phoenix, Ariz. On 8/7/1976 he married Linda Joyce Cook, born 10/23/1957 at Los Angeles, California to Leonard Lewis Cook and Joyce Gwendolyn Duncan Cook. David Roy completed college, and is a farmer of 200 acres in Oklahoma. Their children are

(9.1.2.3.1) Justin David Bushong, born 7/18/1977 at Phoenix, Ariz.

(9.1.2.3.2) Deena Leich Bushong, born 10/14/1979 at Phoenix, Ariz.

(9.1.2.3.3) Jacob Travis Bushong, born 6/15/1982 at Weatherford, Okla.

(9.1.2.3.4) Joshua Bushong, born 9/11/1984 at Weatherford, Oklahoma.

(9.1.2.4) Dennis Dean Bushong, born 11/5/1959 at Phoenix, Ariz. He married Ronda Gail Durham, a daughter born to Larry Gene Durham and Sue Ellen Hilliard Durham of Liberal, Kansas. Dennis Dean teaches agriculture in college, and his wife operates a nursery. Their child is

(9.1.2.4.1) Gennie Katherine Bushong, born 6/24/1984 in Chandler, Ariz.

(9.1.3) Francis Henry Bushong, born 9/13/1929 at Phoenix, Arizona. He married on 2/13/1953 to Colene Beene, a daughter born 3/10/1937 to Grover Beene and Elva Lou Dobson Beene at Ada, Oklahoma. A mechanic, Francis Henry died 7/8/1974, leaving as children

(9.1.3.1) Stephen Henry Bushong, born 11/25/53 at Phoenix, Ariz.

(9.1.3.2) Larry Don Bushong, born 12/16/1955 in Oklahoma City, Okla. On 4/23/1976 he married Debra Renee Giley, born 1/5/1958 to Alvin Douglas Giley and Norma Faye Pruitt Giley. He is employed by an optical company, making contact lenses. Their children are

(9.1.3.2.1) Larry Don Bushong Jr., born 11/29/1976 at Phoenix, Ariz.

(9.1.3.2.2) Brandon Kyle Bushong, born 7/25//1979 at Sandy, Portland Co., Oregon

(9.1.3.2.3) Jacob Francis Bushong, born 9/15/1981 at Glendale, Arizona.

(9.1.3.3) Donald Bushong, born 7/1/1959 in Okla. City, Okla.

(9.1.4) Fern Bushong, born 7/17/1933, twin to LaVerne, in Laveen, Arizona. On 10/13/1949 she married Chad Grant Christiansen, a son born 3/11/1930 to John Taylor Christiansen and Edna Naomi Christiansen of Salt Lake City, Utah. He works there as a builder while Fern works as a nurse for two physicians. Their children were all born in Salt Lake City, Utah.

(9.1.4.1) John Christiansen, born 9/24/1950. On 12/9/1972 he married Kris Frischnecht, born 7/17/1954 in SanPete, Utah to Kay L. Frischnecht and Donna Jean Madsen Frischnecht. He married second on March 10, 1983, to Debra Myers born on March 26, 1955. He also had filled a mission in the Great Lakes area for his church and is a builder. He has 3 children of his first marriage and 1 of his second marriage as well as 3 step-children of the latter marriage:

(9.1.4.1.1) Jared Christiansen, born 12/14/1973

(9.1.4.1.2) Candice Christiansen, born 3/4/1975

(9.1.4.1.3) Heidi Christiansen, born 7/31/1977

And of his second marriage has

(9.1.4.1.4) Chad John Christiansen, born 9/9/84

And as stepchildren of the second marriage has

(a) Trenton Chad Due, born 10/19/77

(b) Tracee Lynn Due, born 11/1/80

(c) Travis James Due, born 9/9/82

(9.1.4.2) Edna Victoria Christiansen, born 5/20/1953, married 8/28/1968 to David Kim Reynolds. He was born 2/27/1951 to Kenneth Jarval Reynolds and Ruth Ulardell Reynolds of Salt Lake City, Utah. Their children are

(9.1.4.2.1) Brian Paul Reynolds, born 8/15/1969 at Mt. Pleasant, SanPete Co., Utah

(9.1.4.2.2) Tanya Victoria Reynolds, born 9/16/1971 at Mt. Pleasant, Utah

(9.1.4.2.3) Emelia Dianne Reynolds, born 12/17/1972 at Hamilton, Ravalli Co., Montana

(9.1.4.2.4) Jacob David Reynolds, born 12/20/1974 at Pinesdale, Ravalli Co., Montana

(9.1.4.2.5) Jeffrey Taylor Reynolds, born 11/21/1976 at Pinesdale, Montana

(9.1.4.2.6) Amanda Reynolds, born 1978 at Pinesdale, Mont.

(9.1.4.3) Cary Clint Christiansen, born 10/27/1956, married 7/30/1977 to Claudia Williams, born 1959 to Eugene L. Williams. He is a computer operator.

(9.1.4.4) Debra Dawn Christiansen, born 6/28/1961, married 6/29/1979 to Darryl Matson Peel who was born 2/25/1960 to Owen Matson Peel and Lea Margaret Anderson Peel. He raises sheep and is also a builder. Their children are

(9.1.4.4.1) Demetrie Dawn Peel, born 2/17/1981 at Payson, Utah

(9.1.4.4.2) Dusten Matson Peel, born 8/3/1983 at Payson, Utah

(9.1.4.4.3) Daniele Fern Peel, born 11/19/85

(9.1.5) LaVern Bushong, born 7/17/1933, in Laveen, Arizona, died as a child on 8/14/1933.

(9.1.6) Wanda Dean Bushong, born 5/6/1938, in Phoenix, Arizona, who 1/1/1956 married Edo Michael Rottini, son of Arthur Rottini and Anna Padjen Rottini, born 6/19/1932. He is a realtor, and with the help of his wife oversees a Stake House for the church. Their children, born in Salt Lake City, Utah, are

(9.1.6.1) Arthur Rickey Rottini, born 2/3/1957. Aurthur drives a transport truck for Shell Oil Company. On 12/11/1974 he married Sun Dee Muir who was born 7/22/1956 to William D. Muir and Doris Janis Slade Muir. Their children, born in Salt Lake City, Utah, are

(9.1.6.1.1) Arthur Jeremy Rottini, born 12/18/1975

(9.1.6.1.2) Colby Rottini, born 4/5/1979

(9.1.6.1.3) Travis Rottini, born 10/15/1981

He married second, on November 16, 1983, to Scherole Johnson, born 8/7/1948 to Albert Warren Johnson and Evelyn Clemmons, of Ventura,

Calif. She had as children from two prior marriages, the now step-children of Arthur

(a) Kilby Kay Thompson, born 11/25/67

(b) Jimmy Jean Husley, born 6/13/74

(c) Heath Eric Husley, born 5/14/77

(d) Gretchen Husley, born 8/23/81 and of that marriage born to them in Salt Lake City, Ut. was:

(9.1.6.1.4) Starr Anna Rottini, born 9/13/1985

(9.1.6.2) Dean Michael Rottini, born 1/5/1961

(9.1.6.3) Francis Rottini

(9.1.6.4) Delbert Rottini

(9.2) Alma Mittie Vines, born 3/21/1909, Adger, Jefferson Co., Ala., m. 11/1/1924 to Emmett McDowell, born 3/14/1905 to Christopher Columbus McDowell and Marlena Belle McCrory McDowell at Hollis, Harmon Co., Okla. He died on January 20, 1963, and on June 27, 1979 Alma remarried to Clarence Ernest Fowler, born 11/6/1903. Born to her first marriage, in Phoenix, Maricopa Co., Arizona were

(9.2.1) Elmer Lee McDowell, born 8/13/1925, died 4/13/1926

(9.2.2) Richard Taylor McDowell, born 9/18/1926, and died 5/22/1967. He married (1) Dorothea Fitzhugh, 1949, daughter of Monte and Dorothea Blanch Fitzhugh. To them was born

(9.2.2.1) William Ray McDowell, born 4/27/1950 in Ajo, Arizona, and later adopted by a subsequent husband of his mother, named Templeton.

On August 18, 1957, Richard married (2) Anna Mae Tudor.

(9.2.3) Marilyn Louise McDowell, born 9/21/1928, who married on 9/8/1944 Donald Jack Bresson, born 10/1/1926 at Riverside, California to Joseph Edward Bresson and Caroline (Carrie) Fogliasso Bresson and had born to them in Riverside, California:

(9.2.3.1) Michael Jack Bresson, born 7/24/1945, who married Shirley Ann Alexander, daughter of Noble Alexander and Elizabeth Mae Smith Alexander, and also born in Riverside, California, had

(9.2.3.1.1) Kimberly Dawn Bresson, born 5/2/1974

(9.2.3.1.2) Jeffrey Michael Bresson, born 7/12/1977

(9.2.3.2) Frank Leslie Bresson, born 1/29/1948, who married Sarah Emogine Phillips, born 8/24/1948 to Paul Allen Phillips and Jean Lee Harrell Phillips, and in Riverside, California was born to them

(9.2.3.2.1) .Alana Leslie Bresson, born 7/17/1970

(9.2.3.2.2) Marilyn Jean Bresson, born 9/27/1971

(9.2.3.2.3) Frank Aaron Bresson, born 3/30/1973

(9.2.3.3) Jane Louise Bresson, (twin of Jean) born 8/26/1949, who married Michael Lee Coalson, born 4/17/1948 to Oran Addis Coalson and Billie Mae Marble Coalson, and in Arlington, Riverside Co., California, had

(9.2.3.3.1) Donald Scott Coalson, born 6/10/1968

(9.2.3.3.2) Jill Marie Coalson, born 9/29/1970

(9.2.3.4) Jean Louise Bresson, (twin of Jane) also born 8/26/1949, who married Michael Arnold Garcia, born 4/14/1939 at Pawnee, Oklahoma to Orlando Garcia and Zella Naomi Watson Garcia, and in Riverside, California had

(9.2.3.4.1) Jay Edward Garcia, born 2/10/1970

(9.2.3.4.2) Larry Dee Garcia, born 3/19/1972

(9.3) Ezra Lane Vines, born 11/17/1910 in Bessemer, Alabama, on 11/10/1932 married Mary Ellen Johnson, who died 7/30/1980. He now lives in Phoenix, Arizona. They had

(9.3.1) Theron Lane Vines who married Betty Ruth Priess and had

(9.3.1.1) Dianne Roxanne Vines who married Donald Tucker and had

(9.3.1.1.1) Jeffrey Donald Tucker

(9.3.1.2) Susan Ruth Vines who married David Gary Nash and had

(9.3.1.2.1) Todd David Nash

(9.3.1.2.2)Tricia Sue Nash

(9.3.1.2.3) Tyler Lane Nash

(9.3.1.3) Theron Lane Vines, Jr., who married Geneil Peterson and had

(9.3.1.3.1) Steffani Dawn Vines

(9.3.1.3.2) Theron Lane Vines, III

(9.3.1.3.3) Kevin Christian Vines

(9.3.1.4) Janet Ellen Vines who married Mark Steven Lively and had

(9.3.1.4.1) Lance Steven Lively

(9.3.1.4.2) Brian Joseph Lively

(9.3.1.5) Julie Ann Vines

(9.3.2) George Leroy Vines married Jackie, mother of his children, and married second Charlene Humphrey

(9.3.2.1) Robert Lane Vines who married Kathy Reiker

(9.3.2.2) Caroll Vines who married Kevin Harris

(9.3.2.3) David Vines

(9.4) Ada Effie Vines, born 10/31/1912 in Mesa, Arizona, on 5/25/1931 married Mernice Theron Johnson who was born 4/13/1912 and died 3/17/1981. They had

(9.4.1) Aurol Jean Johnson, born 7/28/1932, who married Clyde England and had

(9.4.1.1) Allen Lee England, born 4/12/1952, who married Debbie Carrol and had

(9.4.1.1.1) Lee Allen England, born 7/19/1975

(9.4.1.1.2) Marcia Anne England, born 3/5/1977

(9.4.1.2) Richard Dean England, born 9/21/1954, who married and had

(9.4.1.2.1) Sean Adam England, born 9/21/1954

(9.4.1.2.2) Stacy Lynn England, born 7/18/1979

(9.4.1.3) Sandra England, born 4/3/1964 who married first Mike Williams, and second married George Walther

(9.4.1.3.1) Toni Renay Williams, born 2/16/1979

(9.4.1.3.2) Angelia Williams, born 10/2/1980

(9.4.1.3.3) Richard Walther, born 1984

(9.4.2) Audrey Lavonne Johnson, born 10/2/1935, who married Frederick Edwin Gergen, and had

(9.4.2.1) Katherine Mayer Gergon, born 1/22/1953, married Mike Mayer and had

(9.4.2.1.1) Peter Mayer

(9.4.2.2) Eddie Fred Gergon, born 6/11/1955

(9.4.3) Barbara June Johnson, born 6/26/1937, who married first Bill Gassaway, and second, Earl Knight, and had

(9.4.3.1) John Mernice Gassaway, born 3/15/1955, who married Marlyn Berg and had

(9.4.3.1.1) Stephenia Lynn Gassaway, born 7/29/1979

(9.4.3.1.2) Heather Elaine Gassaway, born 9/19/1981

(9.4.3.1.3) Michele LeAnne Gassaway, born 3/23/1983

(9.4.4) Theron Mernice Johnson, born 10/28/1940, who married Marilu Pierce, and had

(9.4.4.1) Stacey Lynn Johnson, born 6/15/1975

(9.4.4.2) Kirsten Marie Johnson, born 12/12/1977

(9.5) Etta Idell Vines, b. 6/6/1916, in Chandler, Maricopa County, Arizona, married first A. J. Hammons (initial given name) 1/6/1934 at Florence, Pima County Arizona. He was born 3/9/1913 in Healdton, Carter County, Oklahoma, son of Joseph Hammons and Esther Moses, and died 6/30/1965 in Las Vegas, Nev., being buried in Phoenix, Arizona. Two children were born of that marriage. She married second 6/30/1950 at Ukiah in Mendocino County, California, to Ernest Wipf. He was born 10/7/1913 to Johann Wipf and Emma Gasser Wipf, in Hallau, Schafhausen, Switzerland, and died 11/17/1983. A child was born of this marriage.

(9.5.1) Robert Melvin Hammons, born 12/15/1934 at Seligman, Yavapai County, Arizona, married 6/24/54 to Sandra Leigh Cox, a daughter of Maurice and Kay Kalsbeck Cox born 8/4/1934 at Ukiah, California.

(9.5.1.1) Deanne Lynn Hammons, born 6/15/1962 at Ukiah, Calif., on February 11, 1984 married Michael John Bell, who was born 8/9/1954 in Ukiah to James Edward Bell and Joan Mary McLintock Bell.

(9.5.2) Donna Mae Hammons, born 11/13/1936 at Ajo, Pima County, Arizona, married 10/23/1954 Richard Herman Mattern, a son of Herman and Catherine Augusta Zapf Mattern who was born in Ukiah, Calif., 12/17/1933.

(9.5.2.1) Catherine Julie Mattern, born 7/29/1959, Ukiah, Calif.

(9.5.2.2) Jill Marie Mattern, born 3/12/1961, Ukiah, Calif., married 8/7/1982 to Timothy Everett Campbell, son of Richard Allen Campbell and Sally Joan Jeter Campbell born 3/20/1959..

(9.5.2.3) John Richard Mattern, born 5/25/1963, Ukiah, Calif.

(9.5.3) Ernest Mark Wipf, b. 9/17/1953, Ukiah, Calif., married 4/1/1978 to Eileen Marie Johnson, daughter of Michael Frederick Johnson and Gladys Evelyn Rogers Johnson, born 9/4/1953.

(9.6) Laura Lillian Vines, born 7/6/1918, in Arlington, Arizona, who on 11/7/1937 married Guy George Simon, born 11/1/1912. Guy was born in Inman, Kansas, attended high school there and the University of Wichita, for a year before coming to Arizona in 1934. He worked as a boilermaker at the mines for many years, while Laura

worked as a cashier at Williams Air Force base until her medical retirement in 1974. They have spent their married life in Arizona, living in Mesa for the past 27 years. Their family consists of.

(9.6.1) Ronald Fred Simon, born 2/26/1939. Ron graduated from Arizona State University in 1965, with degree in Electrical Engineering, and has since been employed by General Electric Co. On 7/5/1962 he married Lona Katie Anderson, born 8/23/1942, who attended Brigham Young University for 2 1/2 years, and their children are

(9.6.1.1) Annaliesa Simon, born 8/29/1963, who m. Karl Lynn Naegle, son of Nathaniel W. Naegle on 8/20/85. Liesa graduated from Brigham Young Univ. on August 16, 1985; her husband has served a mission for his church in South America. Although the author was unable to arrange to attend her wedding reception, he does feel compelled to perhaps abuse (hopefully not) his literary license by commenting. Liesa was married in the Mormon Temple at Salt Lake City. Although tourists regularly visit many of the facilities of the Church in Salt Lake, including the Tabernacle, the Temple itself is closed to the public. Nevertheless, despite being not Mormon, the author was a part of the public permitted to visit the Temple of the church in Washington, D.C., after completion of construction and before its dedication as such. As a structure, it was beautiful, and that portion which was to be devoted to the performance of marriage ceremonies was breath-taking. The pure white appointments of the chambers would undoubtedly give any bride a feeling of standing in the midst of a snowy cloud - or that her marriage indeed was made in heaven! So it is not questioned that the occasion was most impressive.

(9.6.1.2) Laura Leigh Simon, born 7/9/1965. Laura is now living in Dunwoody, Ga., where she works.

(9.6.1.3) Neil Boyd Simon, born 7/19/1966. Niel completed high school in 1984, and now is in South Tokyo, Japan on a church mission. Still in school are:

(9.6.1.4) Ronald David Simon, born 5/30/1969

(9.6.1.5) Amy Lynn Simon, born 4/14/1972

(9.6.1.6) Rebecca Marie Simon, born 10/8/1975

(9.6.1.7) Steven George Simon, born 3/17/1977

(9.6.1.8) Kimber Diane Simon, born 9/21/1978

(9.6.2) Karen Gayle Simon, born 2/15/1941, on 2/28/1959 married Vincent Ralph Boysza, from whom she was divorced in 1961. Thereafter, on 4/9/1982 she married Donald John Stinchcomb, who was born 1/5/1930. Karen sells real estate, and her husband is an accountant for The Carpet Company.

(9.6.3) Vincent Scott Simon, born Vincent Scott Boysza on 8/19/1959, was adopted on 1/18/1968 by Laura and Guy

(9.7) Minnie Elizabeth (Betty) Vines, born 2/17/1923 in Laveen, Arizona, who 10/17/1942 married George Dewey Densmore and had

(9.7.1) Alan Densmore
(9.7.2) Donald Densmore
(9.7.3) Reed Densmore
(9.7.4) Kenneth Densmore
(9.7.5) Roger Densmore
(9.7.6) Brian Densmore
(9.7.7) Bruce Densmore
(9.7.8).March Densmore

(9.8) Caroline Cenie Vines, born 8/27/1927 in Phoenix, Arizona. Married first on 12/9/1944 to Robert Owen Bullock, born 1/11/1922 in Salt Lake City, Utah. Married second 7/3/948 to James Richard Bennett, born 12/14/1923 in Carthage, Mo. Married third 11/11/1955 to Howard Vernon Brockway, born 3/21/1917 in Fort Wayne, Indiana. Children of the marriages were

(9.8.1) Sandra Lynne Bullock Bennett (adopted by James Bennett), born 11/4/1945 in Phoenix, Arizona, who married James Lee Brocker on 11/27/1963, a son born 3/13/1939 to James William Brocker and Allie Edith Myers Brocker, and had at San Pablo, Contra Costa Co., California

(9.8.1.1) Roberta Lynne Brocker, born 6/11/1965
(9.8.1.2) Troy James Brocker, born 7/25/1967

(9.8.2) Vickie Irene Bennett, born 5/3/1949 at Albany, Alameda Co., California, who married 6/17/1967 to Clarence John Craven, born 7/28/1947 at Orofino, Idaho, and had

(9.8.2.1) Shelly Irene Craven, born 10/4/1971 at San Francisco, California

(9.8.2.2) Larry John Craven, born 2/9/1973 at Walnut Creek, Contra Costa Co., California

(9.8.2.3) Cindy Marie Craven, born 4/13/1979 at Bremerton, Kitsap Co., Washington

(9.8.3) Laura Marie Brockway, born 2/4/1959 (as a twin with Lloyd), at Oakland, California and who married 10/9/1983 to Eric E. Kelly.

(9.8.4) Lloyd Howard Brockway, born 2/4/1959, Oakland, California

(9.9) Reed Smoot Vines, born 9/19/1929, in Phoenix, Arizona, who in December, 1951 married Beverly June Passey, who is the mother of his children. He married second Gay , and on September 11, 1978 married third, Kathryn Ann Kammerer, daughter of Robert P and

Kathryn Juneau Kammerer of Wisconsin. Named for a friend of his parents, Reed recalls that at the time of his childhood his parents farmed in the Salt River Valley, raising animals, vegetables and cotton. As well, his father was employed by Maricopa County. Only Caroline and Betty were home as he grew up and a vivid memory is the hospitality of his mother in feeding the depression-made vagrants of the time who came by the farm. For a year or two during World War II, they moved to Blythe, California, and his father farmed there also. Although apparently first intending to purchase a farm there near his daughter, Alama, his father instead returned to Phoenix where he purchased a home.

(9.9.1) Terry Lynn Vines, born 1/15/1953, married Scott Matthews, 5/4/1985.

(9.9.1.1) Billy Matthews, born 1970

(9.9.1.2) Casey Matthews, born 1/10/1972

(9.9.1.3) Melissa Matthews, born 11/19/1976

(9.9.1.4) Jack Matthews, born 11/18/1977

(9.9.2) Ricky Reed Vines, born 12/7/1954, died 7/31/1982 accidentally. He married Dee Frost, and a child survives him

(9.9.2.1) Naomi Ann Vines, born 8/16/1979

Chapter 16

THE FAMILY OF NANCY MITTIE PERRY ROBERTS

Nancy Mittie Perry, the tenth child of John Thomas and Agatha Victoria, was born June 17, 1891, and on December 3, 1911 married Arthur Brady Roberts who was born to Bainse Roberts and Susan Ellen Harris Roberts in Adger, Alabama on January 27, 1887. Although her husband died on February 3, 1959, "Aunt" Mittie continued to share reunions with the family until her death in February, 1988. Their children, all born in Jefferson County, Alabama, are

(10.1) Grace Edna Roberts, born July 29, 1913; married August 11, 1939 to Fred Owen Greer,

(10.1.1) Fred Allen Greer, born 10/11/1940, married first Janice Goggins and second Carol Dailey

(10.1.1.1) Tami Greer married Daryl Hyche

(10.1.1.1.1) Justin Hyche

(10.1.1.2) Neysa Greer

(10.1.1.3) Brandi Greer, born 11/15/1979

(10.1.2) Jackie Wayne Greer, born 5/17/ 1943, married Linda Justice

(10.1.2.1) Pamela Greer

(10.1.2.2) Jeffrey Greer

(10.1.3) Donald Ray Greer, born 10/6/1944, married Yvonne Sheppard

(10.1.3.1) Ethan Greer

(10.1.4) Nancy Ellen Greer, born 11/10/1948, married first Ray Gilbert, and married second Oscar Hammond

(10.1.4.1) Regina

(10.1.5) William Randy Greer, born 2/16/1953, married Dixie

(10.1.6) Linda Sue Greer, born 6/12/1954, married Troy Ammons

(10.1.6.1) Amy Ammons

(10.2) Leman Radford Roberts, born August 12, 1915; married May 12, 1924 to Eunice B. Hosmer,

(10.2.1) Edna Beatrice Roberts married first Henry Thomas, married second Buddy Herrin

(10.2.1.1) Steven

(10.2.1.2) Lee

(10.2.1.3) Christine

(10.2.1.4) Patty

(10.2.2) Glenda Kay Roberts, born 9/12/1946, married first Robert Knighton, married second Ronnie Merritt

(10.2.2.1) Terry Lynn

(10.2.2.2) Robert

(10.2.2.3) Melissa

(10.2.3) Patsy Jean Roberts, born 8/13/1948, married Samuel Burton

(10.2.3.1) Kelly Burton

(10.2.3.2) Kevin Burton

(10.2.3.3) Dasey Burton

(10.2.4) Sandra Faye Roberts, born 7/5/1952, married Terry Salter

(10.2.4.1) Gary Salter

(10.2.4.2) Scott Salter

(10.3) Ruby Victoria Roberts, born January 2, 1921; married December 24, 1937 to Edward Gray Davidson who died 1/29/1975, and their children are

(10.3.1) Barbara Ann Davidson, born 3/7/1939, married Lynn Swann

(10.3.1.1) Eddie Lynn Swann, born 6/14/1963

(10.3.1.2) Byron Lee Swann, born 7/16/1965

(10.3.2) Larry Edward Davidson, born 3/13/1942, died 2/20/1954

(10.3.3) Vicki Lynn Davidson, born 4/21/1958, married 7/2/1982 Kenneth Casey Sorrell, born 8/31/1958

(10.4) Betty Lou Roberts, born January 12, 1929; married August 14, 1950 to Aaron Dan Kirksey, born 4/22/1928

(10.4.1) Robert Arthur Kirksey, born 7/30/1952, married Connie Harison, born 1/12/1952

(10.4.1.1) Eric Kirksey, born 10/7/1978

(10.4.1.2) Shane Kirksey, born 8/20/1980

(10.4.2) Jeffrey Dan Kirksey, born 11/30/1954, married Debbie Bunn, born 2/10/1955

(10.4.2.1) Matthew Alan Kirksey, born 8/28/1980

(10.4.2.2) Mark William Kirksey, born 3/7/1984

(10.4.3) Unnamed male infant

Chapter 17

THE FAMILY OF HENRIETTA PERRY MURDOCK

Henrietta Perry, the youngest and eleventh child of John Thomas Perry and Agatha Victoria Perry, was born March 23, 1893, married first George Angle, 7/26/1916, and married second Neff Murdock, 6/26/1929. As of this writing, Aunt "Etta" continues to live, making her home in winter with her daughter Thora Bingham in Casa Grande, Arizona, and she summers in Heber, Utah with a step-daughter, and that is where she raised her family. Her children were

(11.1) Glen Richard, died in infancy
(11.2) George Thomas, died during childhood
(11.3) Thora, who married Lyman Bingham and had
(11.3.1) Raymond Bingham who married Kristin Allgood
(11.3.1.1) Ashley Dare Bingham
(11.3.1.2) Derek Ray Bingham
(11.3.1.3) Erin Sloan Bingham
(11.3.1.4) Adam Jay Bingham
(11.3.1.5) Christopher Brian Bingham
(11.3.2) Brent Bingham, who married Karen Green,
(11.3.2.1) David Michael Bingham
(11.3.2.2) Kobin Lyman Bingham
(11.3.2.3) Danica Kay Bingham
(11.3.2.4) Kimberly Bingham
(11.3.2.5) Linda Bingham
(11.3.3) Brian Bingham, who married Joyce Croes,
(11.3.3.1) Emily Denise Bingham
(11.3.3.2) Kate Elizabeth Bingham
(11.4) Nymphas P. Murdock, who married Luana Gibson,
(11.4.1) Maureen Murdock, who married Larry Kohler
(11.4.1.1) Anthony L. Kohler
(11.4.1.2) Melanie Kohler
(11.4.1.3) ?
(11.4.2) Karen Murdock, who married Rexford S. Russell
(11.4.2.1) Angela Russell
(11.4.2.2) Gabrielle Russell
(11.4.3) Shona Murdock, who married Jimmy Sessions
(11.4.3.1) Justin James Sessions
(11.4.4) Michael Murdock, who married first Deanna Binggeli and second, Shirley Dunbar, and had
(11.4.4.1) Lonnie Murdock

(11.4.4.2) Natalie Murdock
(11.4.4.3) Michele Murdock
(11.5) Royal P. Murdock, who first married Marilyn and second married Jane and had
(11.5.1) Bonnie Murdock, who married ? Bateman
(11.5.1.1) Ker Paul Bateman
(11.5.1.2) Syria Bateman
(11.5.2) Mary Murdock, deceased.

Compiling a listing of all of the descendants of John Thomas and Victoria Perry was a most joyous task, but unfortunately it was a task which had its frustrations. Not all responded with information. Many are unknown to the author, so that his questioning was at best inadequate. As the information recited will perhaps hint, those involved in genealogy work responded with considerable information, while others were less energetic. Perhaps some feared the data would be used in some manner embarassing to them. I certainly have attempted to avoid doing that. In each case, information furnished was entered into the computer and printed out for correction by the informant, for often "which child belonged to who" or "which marriage produced it" was unclear. Even that effort did not always produce clear results. Thus, inadequacies of information are obvious. Hopefully, errors in the information have been corrected. If not, apology is sincerely tendered, for the foregoing represents my best effort. I believe those things are understandable. My deep regret is that space simply does not permit a full history of every person mentioned, even were it available as to all. I regret far more that I was not successful in obtaining the amount of detail in the history of each son and daughter of John Thomas and Victoria as I wished. In any event, I have tried to carefully present the facts I learned.

Chapter 18

CLOSE ANCESTORS OF JOHN THOMAS PERRY

The family Bible records that the father of John Thomas Perry was Hugh Thomas Perry. That Bible and the census of 1850 and Jefferson County tombstone inscription shows Hugh Thomas was born on 18 February, 1823 in South Carolina, and died June 22, 1892 in Irondale, Alabama. His marriage to Martha Ann Weaver, his wife, on May 10, 1846, is recorded in the Jefferson County Marriage Book, Vol. 2, page 294. They were married before Andrew Bass, Justice of the Peace. Martha Ann was born August 27, 1830 and died March 4, 1908 in Wilmington, Walker County, Alabama, and the census of 1850, made four years after their marriage, reported their ages as 28 and 20.

Etta Sellers recollects Martha Ann Weaver Perry and her family. From childhood memories, she tells of the visiting of Hugh and Martha by an elderly woman named "Darkey". But also, she tells that "I know an old man lived with Hugh Thomas, and Martha Ann said he would get under the house and stay because so many people in the house worried him. At the time I had never heard of basements in houses - it must have been fixed so he could be comfortable, or they wouldn't have allowed him to stay there. I thought he was Hugh Thomas' father. I also know a woman named Darcus stayed there. They called her "Darkey". As a child, I thought she was Hugh Thomas' mother." In the recitation, it was clear that as a child she had thought those people were the parents of Hugh Thomas, yet realized her belief was founded only on the impressions of a child. There seems enough uncertainty to raise questions.

Her recollection sounds accurate that the old man and woman were there. She believes these persons are parents of Hugh Thomas, but she also says Martha's mother was called Darkey. His parents, Hugh Jr. and Jane Perry, came to Randolph County, Alabama, and the census record points to South Carolina as their place of origin. The courthouse burned in Randolph County, so for that information reliance must be given to census records. In 1860, the census reflected Hugh Thomas in Jefferson County, with his mother in his household. In Randolph County, his father was in the household of his father's brother, James. In later census records, his mother remains in the home of Hugh Thomas, and still later in the home of her daughter, while his father is not again listed in the census. Did he die in Randolph County? In the 10 year interim between census takings, did he go on to the home of Hugh Thomas, and was that the place of his death? The answer is not known. Since the mother of Hugh Thomas is indicated to be in his house,

undoubtedly the woman recalled by Etta is his mother. With a child's impression that the man was his father, that was probably true. If those things are true, then we must question Etta's impression that Martha's mother was called Darkey. Another question is implied. Etta Sellers had a memory that was impressively sharp. Though these recollections reached back to her childhood, her vagueness in this area was simply inconsistent with her usual recall to the point that I ask myself why it should be so. She researched this line. Yet, despite her very considerable abilities, she "skipped over" Hugh, Jr., in apparent belief that Hugh Thomas was son of Hugh, Sr. That is again inconsistent with her usual form, under any circumstances. She knew Hugh, Sr. had died in South Carolina in 1840, and believed she recalled the father of Hugh Thomas, so "skipping" Hugh, Jr. under those circumstances suggests it was no ordinary oversight. Could she have had a subconscious reluctance to fully recall whatever she had seen as a child? This appears to be a "Freudian slip" of substantial proportions.

Certainly, one wishes more were known. There must be facts beyond the obvious. We have seen John Thomas as a "moody" person, not that more should be made of that than has been said. But here is his Grandfather, Hugh, Jr., living first in his own home in South Carolina apparently next door to his father (the census record will show that), then in the home of his brother, probably later living in the home of his son, possibly disappointed over lack of inheritance, and very likely the person whom Etta described as "bothered by people". At least to some extent he lived separate from his wife. A daughter had several children, with no apparent husband and we will question the life of that daughter. We will wonder about the status of Hugh Jr.'s older sister, who was ordered to be "looked after" by her sister in the will of their father. Could Etta's memory default result from the fact that her observations as a child was too unusual for her to accept as reality, for some reason?

These things give some basis for suspicion about the possibility of mental illness. Of course, that is totally speculative. Too few behavioral facts are known. It has not yet been established that depression is hereditary, but I believe some types of depression are probably gene related, and I feel I have seen its traces in some of us. It is not the purpose of this book to be alarmist, not is it intended to hide facts. I speak with fear of offense, yet I would not fail to discuss all that I see. Out of the hundreds of descendants from these people, I am aware of three who have died by suicide. Unfortunately, and I believe wrongly, that is a fact more often concealed than revealed. Even that small number was not forthrightly identified to me; there could be more. No specific identification of those persons has been made here, for like their families, I see no purpose to be served by so doing. While none

should feel shame about the result of emotional difficulties, that feeling could exist, and in any event it is a matter for grief. I certainly do not seek to further injure feelings. No two of those persons were in the same chain of descendants. Except from the appearance of things I cannot explain in these early ancestors, the knowledge of that difficulty suffered by those later descendants, and observation of minor bouts of depressed mood in an occasional current family member - which doesn't exclude myself - it clearly must be said that no conduct is known which itself would be sufficient to give basis for classification of a mental illness. No doctor would reach a diagnosis on such scant evidence. Still, I suspect a depressive type illness may have been present. Perhaps. What can be said with a strong sense of certainty is firstly, we should be aware that anyone who suffers noticeably from sleeplessness, weight change, feelings of guilt or worthlessness, difficulty concentrating, or a tendency to "withdraw" would do well to seek emotional help, for those things signal depression. Depression can mask suppressed anger, and none have said our family is devoid of temper. If I correctly perceive the "pouting" of John Thomas as a form of withdrawal, the failure to accompany Agatha to Utah could have also been such; if the old man "under the house" was "bothered by people", certainly that signals withdrawal; if, in fact, a female had children out of wedlock at a time society rejected such conduct, it signals cause for great guilt feelings; and if those things be true, then I could also believe that another female, the daughter of Hugh, Sr. who needed "looked after", was likely also to be unable to "get along" with people. If correctly perceived by me, those signs would justify we all be alert for signs and symptoms in ourselves. But it must also be said, secondly, that heredity is a great force; that "good" blood is of great importance, and the entirety of this book reflects good genes, good health, and long life, in a very objective way. We will see that in the lives of our forefathers, Thomas, John, Edward, and Hugh. Certainly we see it in the children of John Thomas and Agatha, and it certainly can be seen that the bloodline was amply invigorated by the blood line of Agatha Victoria Maddox. That fact glows from these pages, objectively. Just as it can be seen that the blood of Lane Vines added special qualities to his descendants, so her blood added to our lives. We can see that, and my warning thoughts may be entirely misplaced.

What we know of Hugh, Jr., is that he came to a new land, yet apparently neither claimed or settled new land for himself. Raised as a farmer, he did not farm. Was he really "separated" from his wife? Or are there circumstances we do not know? Was he simply unproductive? Injured? Lame? Ill? We have no answers.

In that time, women found it almost impossible to be self-supporting. Obviously there could have been a marital rift Economic necessities of the times made it not uncommon for persons to live in first one household and then another, within the family.

The story of Etta infers that the father also came to live with Hugh Thomas. The mother was in his house, so the conclusions of Etta sound probable. But his mother's name was not Darcus or Darkey. Could the name be erroneous? Was it a "nickname" for her? Etta was reaching far into the memories of childhood, and uncertainty of conclusion is the only possible result. We need not speculate, but clearly we do not know.

Census records hint at the hard and stressful years during and after the Civil War, showing persons first in one household and then another, as the struggle for existence was shared within the family. Family unity was great. It was required for survival. That comment speaks not just of our family, but of the times generally. The fact that both the mother and father shared the homes of others indicates nothing greatly out of the ordinary.

While circumstances of her birth are not known except as indicated by Etta Sellers, Martha Ann Weaver was adopted on the day of her birth by George W. Weaver, and his wife, Margaret Ann Cox Weaver, who came from S.C., to Toadvine, Walker County, Alabama. "Darkey" was not her name, but again. it could have been a nickname. Information gathered from Toadvine In Its Heyday, by Simon J. Smith, page 134, the U.S. Census, and the bible of Mrs. Minnie Weaver Vines would all support the history that George W. Weaver was born December 14, 1801, and on June 21, 1821 married Margaret Ann Cox who had been born July 10, 1810, and that their family, including Martha Ann, consisted of the following children, all born in Toadvine, Alabama:

(1) David Weaver, born January 15, 1823,

(2) Edy Weaver, born March 10, 1825, who married Andrew Burns Vines,

(3) Margaret Weaver, born January 17, 1827, who married Dave Franklin,

(4) Jane Weaver, born February 20, 1829, who married William (Billy) Glaze,

(5) the adopted Martha Ann, born August 27, 1830, who married our ancestor Hugh Thomas Perry,

(6) Alice Weaver, born July 14, 1831, and died young,

(7) Aslenissy Weaver, born June 8, 1833, who marred Jack Smith,

(8) Belinda Weaver, born October 18. 1835 and died young,

(9) Tom Weaver, born August 18, 1837, who married Ditha Johnson,

(10) George Weaver, born September 12, 1839, who married Barbara Johnson

(11) Nancy Weaver, born October 21, 1841, who married Bud Garner.

Information obtained about this family does not agree entirely, in respect to the dates reflected by the census of 1850. Yet the information suggests accuracy, at least in other respects. Pioneers of Tuscaloosa County Alabama Prior to 1830, published by the Tuscaloosa Genealogical Society, recites records to show that Henry Weaver, born about 1780, came to Tuscaloosa County with his son, Jessie, and with a brother of his father, also named Henry, from Lexington District, S.C. about 1818. Martha's adoptive father, George, is not shown by this research record to be a brother of Jesse, nor of Henry, nor to be a son of Henry, and no person named "Darkey" is shown to be sister to either of them.

Yet, Elizabeth and John Luke Perry both believed all of these to be part of the same family, and that Martha Ann was produced in that family. Literally, it is said that they at some time were questioned about her origin and "identified" the record, which could mean that they knew the relationship with certainty. However, without more exact knowledge of the intended meaning of the term "identified", is taken only to indicate they believed all were of the same family. Etta Sellers has also said that Martha's adoptive brothers and sisters were her cousins. Etta's age would allow recollection of that, as fact.

The Genealogical Society research was obviously less than fully complete as published, for it did not list complete family, etc. The genealogical records reflect that the person named Henry, and described as the brother of Jessie's father, purchased land in 1825, married his second wife Margaret Sea in 1828, and was chosen as guardian in 1832 by Louisa Sea, believed to have been sister of his wife, Margaret; that he left Tuscaloosa County in the 1850s, and was never heard from again. At this point it should be noted that those were likely adults who came in 1780, and probably born not later than 1760. That person left the County in 1850, at age 70 to 90? That sounds not at all likely, but perhaps he had son or grandson named Henry who mistakenly was thought to be the same person. In any event, Louisa adopted the name Weaver and was using it April 5, 1840 when she married a person named John Andes. One is almost certain that the information directly known to the writer of the genealogical note would be the marriage, the land purchase, and the guardianship, for those would appear on public records. Beyond that, the remaining information probably was less

certain. Simply presenting the known information, it also mentioned that David Weaver was possibly a brother of Jessie's father, Henry. That alone makes it appear to be a mixture of recorded information, conclusions, and verbal family history.

The genealogical record is insufficient to tell us the origin of Martha Ann. The "identification" by John Luke and Elizabeth is subject to interpretation as to what exactly they were indicating, but one suspects they knew the relationships in her family and may have known her origin. Family history is that Martha Ann was adopted by a family whose own children were her cousins, which could suggest that her mother was a sister of her adoptive father or mother. Many people could have produced Martha Ann Weaver, but these people discussed in genealogy records are known people and one naturally considers them in one's reasoning. Martha undoubtedly was produced by a relative of one of her adoptive parents. Her adoptive father was a Weaver, but her adoptive mother was Margaret Cox, before marriage, and no relation to the name Sea is seen. Louisa Sea adopted the name Weaver from her new guardian, Henry, who had married her sister, Margaret. It seems natural to suspect that Henry may have given Louisa his child, as well as his name. He married Margaret in 1828. Martha was born in 1830. Did Louisa have his child? Why did Louisa accept his guardianship in 1832? His flight from the country adds to the suspicion, for having a child by one's sister-in-law would disrupt the family. Martha was adopted at birth in 1830. It is said that Henry left the country about 1850, which seems a bit late if departure was connected with birth of Martha. But it seems just as unlikely that a man born sometime before 1780 would be getting wanderlust in 1850. One wonders if in fact his marriage and residence so long endured. One wonders if Louisa may have had a knickname, "Darkey". One wonders if Henry who shared his name with Louisa was not a descendant of the Henry who first came to the country. Most of all, one wonders if Henry may not have had a brother, George, who saved the family honor by adopting his child.

That Martha Ann's adoptive father, George, was related to Henry is an inference too strong to resist. One suspects that the Henry involved must have had a son or nephew named George, who tried to uphold the family honor through adoption, after Henry's marriage disintegrated in a triangle of passion which involved himself, his wife, his sister-in-law, and an unwanted child. If that is the way it happened, then Henry more likely "left the country" around 1832, leaving his problem with those who remained. In any event, Martha was adopted, and the facts of her parentage are not reflected by public record. But John Luke and Elizabeth apparently felt that they knew the facts, and perhaps we have seen the reason the secret was not better kept.

The children of Hugh Thomas Perry and Martha Ann and were

1. Matilda Perry, born November 2, 1848, and died in 1927, who married Abner Boatner,

2. John Thomas, born February 15, 1851, who married Victoria Agatha Maddox,

3. William Isaac, born January 1, 1854, died September 6, 1917, who married on February 11, 1880 to Mary Ann Hasseltine Waldrop, a daughter of Alfred Waldrop and Nancy Smith born December 20, 1859, died May 1, 1932, having produced as children in Wilmington, Alabama:

3A. Nancy Caroline Perry, born January 23, 1882, died September 3, 1891;

3B. Absolom Perry, born August 9, 1884, died October 12, 1884;

3C. Margaret Fridona C. Perry, born March 22, 1886, died date unknown after marriage July 7, 1901 to Wiley William Christian;

3D. James Maltie Perry, born June 11, 1890, died November 2, 1933

3E. Archievia Vada Perry, born June 22, 1892, died December 7, 1945 after marriage July 16, 1916 to Robert Hamby Key. A story is told by Etta Sellers as to Vada. Actually it isn't very humorous, but it excellently demonstrates the fact that country folk found humor in simple things, and willingly put great effort into production of a practical joke. While both were of a "courting" age, Dennis Jackson took Vada to Decoration (a religious event widely celebrated in the South involving the decoration of family graves, as well as reunion atmosphere among old friends). He spent the night at her home, to get an early start to the church. On the way to church the next day, people laughed and pointed at them, and he thought they were making fun of his courting. It was not until he reached church that he found the wheels of his buggy had been carefully switched, reversing the back wheels and the front.

3F. Sarah Martha Belle Perry, born August 12, 1896, died date unknown after marriage to William Arthur Key on May 30, 1917;

3G. Lillie Pearl Perry, born May 17, 1905, died June 6, 1928 after marriage on January 16, 1928 to Virgil Evans

4. Sarah Elizabeth Perry, born November 8, 1855, and who died as a child

5. Ely Caroline Perry, born September 8, 1859, died November 12, 1880, who married David Battles,

6. Abner Perry, born January 21, 1862, died after 1908, who married first Margaret Smith, and second Zelda Smith, sister of his first wife; and

7. Hugh Dyer Perry, born June 24, 1865, and died January 24, 1889.

It would be unnatural if all the bits and pieces of family history fit together so exactly that all questions were satisfied and none left dangling, without answer. A seemingly likely report is that Martha Ann, after the death of Hugh Thomas, married an "old man Taylor" and the family was so antagonistic to the marriage that when son Hugh Dyer died, word was not given to her in time to attend his burial. But that suggestion was rather tenuously made, and it was also pointed out that it was winter, travel was hard, and she was both 59 years of age and a considerable distance away. We know from family history that the family of Martha Ann Weaver Perry came from the state of South Carolina. We cannot be certain the old man and woman at the home of Hugh Thomas were his parents; they could have been her parents, or her adoptive parents, although that seems unlikely. Our family also came from South Carolina, as did Martha Ann's.

Research has given direct answers about three generations prior to John Thomas Perry. The father of John Thomas was Hugh Thomas; his grandfather was Hugh Jr., and his great-grandfather was Hugh Perry, Sr., who died in South Carolina, in 1840. Later, we will look at more of that research, but this is a good point to realize that searching "up" the family line is a hopeless task. Beyond the point at which the family of Hugh Sr. is recorded in South Carolina in 1840, there are no facts which even hint that "This is Hugh Perry, Sr.'s father" or "He came from there". While the evidence of his origin is less direct than memory or Bible record, it is believed to be equally certain.

Hugh, Sr., is recorded in South Carolina as early as the census of 1820, but research of earlier years does not show or even hint that he was born in that state, nor does any record in that state suggest the place of his origin. Several people in other places were named Hugh Perry. Could it be proved he was one of those? In math, things which are equal to the same thing are equal to each other. If "A" equals "B", and if "C" equals "B", then "A" must also equal "C". In law, a fact is accepted as true, if shown to be sufficiently probable. If enough facts about a person who disappeared from one place can be shown, and it can be shown that the same facts are true of another who suddenly appeared in a different location, then we may believe they are both the same person. The conclusion is stronger when the facts shown are unusual. It is only by such a process that the origin of Hugh Perry, Sr. can be proved. The

proof is excellent for the statistical chance of error is made insignificant by the unusual facts which can be proved.

To understand evidences which follows, both in the narrative and in the Appendix, the reading is easier if the reader is first aware in summary form of what that evidence shows.

There are many references to people named Perry, including references to several persons named Hugh Perry. One of them had to be chosen and proved to be the same person as our ancestor Hugh, who was known to have died in South Carolina. It requires complex facts to prove one is our ancestor and others are not, for nothing directly shows that. Bits and pieces of that reported material has been assembled to show a chain of ancestors from Maryland who fit into our family. Many false trails were discarded, and effort has been made to spare the reader needless details about those trails. Some seem too nearly relevant for mere discard, and have been recited in the Appendix. The problem was not in finding references to our ancestors, but in recognizing which of the many references were pertinent.

There is another problem. More than one person of the same name immigrated to this country in the late 1600s. our first American ancestor must be selected with certainty. From all of the evidence, including a note left by a descendant, we conclude that a particular person, our ancestor, emigrated to this country. Error is possible but I strongly belive that the evidence is correctly interpreted. Certainly, records do show that an immigrant who came to this country in 1670 established a line of family which includes a "Hugh", born "about" 1749, in Maryland. That isn't the only Hugh who then existed, but that one had two brothers who moved to South Carolina, near the farm of our known ancestor, traced through records. It is believed that "our" Hugh, whom we know to have died in South Carolina, is that person. Reasons for the belief are well detailed.

The evidences do not give direct proof, and for that reason must meet unlikely tests. We traced the records back, from John Thomas, to Hugh Thomas, to Hugh, Jr., and to Hugh Perry, Sr. who died in South Carolina in 1840. Did our Hugh live 91 years, from 1749 until 1840? If he did not, then he is not the Hugh from Maryland. Did our Hugh have a family with the same number of children of each sex and age as the person from Maryland, when the move occurred? If he did not, they are different people. Why did the "other" Hugh not move to South Carolina at the same time his brothers are reported to have gone there? Perhaps he did, but the evidence could suggest he came a little later. But if that be true, doesn't the coincidence that he and his brothers purchased property at the same time show at least a common plan to move to that state? Census records give considerable evidence that our ancestor,

Hugh, did not come from North or South Carolina or from Virginia. Those records also show he was not an emigrant, so he moved to South Carolina from somewhere.

Despite the recitation that "our" Hugh in South Carolina was "aged", in his will, it is highly unlikely that he was old enough to be in that chain of persons from Maryland. To make that information agree would require his age be about 90 at death, and would also require that two of his sons and two of his daughters be over age 50 at his death. The Hugh, in Maryland, had two sons and two daughters at the time he disappeared from the records there. His date of birth is indicated to be "about 1749". "Our" Hugh had more children than four, and to be the same person it must be shown that he had only two sons and two daughters at the time the Hugh from Maryland disappeared. The children of the Maryland Hugh must match in age the children of Hugh in South Carolina. For all of these things to be true is extremely unlikely. When they are shown to actually be true, then the only conclusion possible is that the Hugh Perry known to us in South Carolina is the same person as that Hugh Perry found in Maryland.

Other points which match includes the relative time of the disappearance of one and the appearance of the other, and that the Hugh Perry of Maryland had brothers who moved near the location where our ancestor died in South Carolina. The author believes that these multiple facts which coincide makes identification certain and absolute.

The writing, and necessarily the reading, is tedious. That cannot be escaped if the facts are to be thoughtfully examined. The reader must judge whether the facts justify conclusions that Thomas arrived in this country in 1670, married and had a son John, a grandson Edward, and a great-grandson Hugh. We will start where the earliest apparent record is found.

Chapter 19

OUR EARLY FAMILY

In attempting to describe the mental process by which bits of information are sorted, assessed, accepted or rejected, in whole or in part, I can only promise that the difficulty of writing it is multiplied in the reading. In searching "up" a line, one hunts for the particular - when the will is found that names the child, one assumes the parent has been found. In searching down the line, one must assess and question. Was the will written by the same person found earlier? To follow the mental process of that evaluation will likely require review of the pieces of evidence listed in the Appendix. To aid the reading, I have added emphasis by underlining important bits of evidence and conclusions, and I repeatedly say this: our ancestors, Thomas, John, Edward and Hugh, are well proved; beyond them, the proof is inadequate and conclusions speculate in order to show logically possible connections of family lines.

The book, Perry Prints in the Sands of Early America, by Elizabeth Buffa, lists almost all of the references which are mentioned in this section. At times, she quotes some unknown researcher who recites conclusions without citation of references. One assumes Mrs. Buffa doesn't know who did the research. That sounds slip-shod. In fact, she has done a masterful job of pulling together recorded data of all kinds and from all sources, about people named Perry, and she has segregated it on a geographical basis. But a reference which recites no documented record could be very unreliable. One seeks to document everything by a citation which shows its source. Its source is quite important. That is because genealogists state conclusions. They cite references in claimed support of their conclusions. The citation of a valid reference doesn't support poor reasoning. And good reasoning has no basis if the reference is invalid.

Since all references are not available to us, each has to be evaluated for probable accuracy, and facts which various references suggest must fit together, with comfortable consistency. A reference which appears to assert more than would be ordinarily included in a family memory or record is suspect, and very likely would be far less reliable than a report of a will, or deed. One looks for the things that seem normal in the course of human conduct. Even if all known facts seem to dovetail together, there always remains the possibility that some undiscovered fact could emerge and require a totally different conclusion. So, finding enough facts to preclude errors in one's conclusions is important, and never quite possible.

I have attempted to accomplish two things. First, our "line" must be proved. Bits of evidence do fit together, and gives that proof in solid and convincing fashion. I feel quite confident that proof is sufficient and certain, concerning our direct line. The second step is more difficult, and less certain. Many references appear very likely to involve our family, and I have chosen many bits and pieces of evidence that appear to fit together. But like a jug-saw puzzle, a piece sometimes appears to fit one place, and it may be impossible to know it belongs another place until the puzzle is complete. The early Perry lines make a puzzle which is far from complete. I try to fill out some of the brothers, sisters, nephews and nieces along our line, simply because we have data which appears to give evidence about them. I show what I believe likely to be true. The lines are tangled because Perrys came to this country, and their population increased explosively.

The first county in Maryland was St. Marys, established in 1637, followed by Kent, in 1642. Anne Arundel and Calvert Counties were formed in 1650, Charles in 1658, and Dorchester in 1669. We think of Richmond, Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia and New York as being in almost a straight line. Indeed, they are. Very early, there was not a great amount of land travel and people settled to the south of that line. The Chesapeake bay and its tributaries cuts the land mass which lies south of that line into repeated long north-south segments of land, so that northbound travel was easy enough, but travel in other directions was hampered by water, at least until one was as far west as the area where Washington is now found. The map shows Kent County and Dorchester are on the Eastern Shore of the Chesapeake Bay, opposite the Counties of Anne Arundel and Calvert. Eastern Shore is a large peninsula between the Atlantic Ocean and the Chesapeake Bay, which encompasses parts of Delaware, Maryland and Virginia. Ship travel came from the ocean, around the tip of that peninsula, to proceed north up the Chesapeake Bay. On the west side of Chesapeake Bay, lies another huge peninsula between the Bay and the Potomac River, but the lesser sized Patuxent River runs between those waterways to separate a segment of the land into a still smaller peninsula, occupied by Calvert County. The Counties of St. Marys, Charles and Prince Georges are west of the Patuxent, locked into a large area, bounded on the east by the Patuxent River, and on the west by the huge Potomac River. Throughout most of its length, the Chesapeake Bay is eight to twenty miles in width. The Potomac is more than a mile in width. Those waterways continue to pose barriers to east-west travel. Most early Maryland emigrants came to that westernmost peninsula, where St. Marys City was then an important port. It stood on the tip of the peninsula, where a ship would encounter it as it traveled north, up the

Bay. And but a short distance up the Potomac was Port Tobacco. Baltimore lay further to the north, on the Patapsco River, which flows into the Bay at a point nearer its headwaters.

Today, people on the Eastern Shore of Maryland are provincial, far more so than people in other parts of the state. They feel secluded, and separate. They are treated so. Even the name "Eastern Shoreman" is suggestive of a farmer or fisherman, isolated, more "southern" in outlook, less involved in the problems of the state than those in other areas. Indeed, before construction of the bridge that spans the eight miles of water between Annapolis and Kent County, about 1950, the Eastern Shoreman only reached the counties of the western shore by boat, air, or overland journey through Delaware, around the headwaters of the Chesapeake Bay. People of the peninsular western shore counties mentioned are much less isolated, but still they must travel north to reach the general land mass. Arterial highways bypass the area. Even spillover from the nearby booming population centers of Washington, Baltimore, and Annapolis finds travel into and out of that peninsula to be too vexing. Of course, Washington and Baltimore reach out toward each other, with commercial developments and Beltways which circle each city. Interstate routes handle most of the traffic which in earlier times would travel south along "old" Route 301, which lies along the head of the peninsula. It was the early highway link between Baltimore and Richmond. The area is "out of the way".

But in very early days, it was different. Land travel was difficult, but there was little necessity for it. Sea and river travel was easier. No doubt those living close to the waters quickly built sailboats for work and travel, and generally such travel would be quite safe though the water quickly becomes rough and choppy when the wind freshens. Much of the shipping industry existed in the harbors of those peninsular counties. The Port of Baltimore was less convenient for sea traffic, being more distant to the north from the ocean. Though more accommodating to land traffic, it suffered slow growth for awhile. A colonial settler would have guessed that St. Marys, or perhaps Port Tobacco, would become the dominant city in Maryland. They bustled with commerce, while Baltimore received little of the tobacco trade which flourished. Washington remained a swamp, far up the Potomac. It was much later that it was chosen as the seat of government. The peninsulas helped to protect against wandering bands of Indians. Of course, as settlement progressed, Baltimore became the important port and the peninsular ports lost their importance.

Cecelius Calvert, Lord Baltimore, had been granted the lands of Maryland by the King. He needed new settlers, and while some patents had been granted by him, a greater population was necessary. The

Conditions of Plantations was enacted as a law, which granted land to new settlers, starting in 1633 and continuing to 1680. Free lands, 100 acres per person, were provided during those years to emigrants who came to Maryland to settle, and if one had no funds for transport, the land was divided between the settler and any person who paid for his transportation. Some people served Indenture Contracts, to help pay those who sponsored their transport. It has been indicated that Hugh Perry died in South Carolina. Finding his ancestors starts with the records found in these Maryland counties.

I practiced law in Maryland, and am familiar with their records. Official record books have initials, numbers, or both, to identify each particular book. The books are given the initials of the court clerk who maintained the record. As commerce increased, a book would be filled before the term of the Clerk ended, so before his initials he would enter the number of his subsequent books. The numbers start over with each new court clerk, and of course the initials change as a different Clerk comes in. People familiar with the history of the office would find that convenient, for they would know that between certain dates the records could be found in a particular groups of books - or if they knew a reference, the books in which it was recorded made them know whether it was recent or old. Lawyers use Latin words, "Liber", meaning book, and "folio", meaning page, to identify the specific place where a record is to be found. Often, that reference is abbreviated, as "L.5 J.M.D., f.10", to indicate the reference is on page 10 of book number 5 which was accumulated while John M. Doe was clerk, or "J.B., f.9" to show a reference is on page 9 of the only record book maintained by the Colonial court clerk, John Brown. It is an easy, shorthand way to say where one could go to the right book to find a particular entry. So the references mentioned tell the exact place where an entry on the record can be found.

Buffa recites many record entries, and many look relevant to our search. But it is rarely easy to know who is referred to, for there seems always to be several persons of the same name. These books are all in Maryland, and the old books containing original entries have been stored away for safekeeping. Their entries have been checked over and searched by people who described them in still other books. It would be very helpful to be able to go to the original record. For instance, a reference tells that John Smith sold a piece of property. The original record is the deed, and it would describe the location of the property, its size, and even show the way it was signed and the witnesses, etc. From the references, and work of researchers - some of whom have seen the original record books - conclusions may be drawn as to what is probable, but more cannot be done. The old records all were copied by

hand into the record books by the Clerk, and that still would not allow comparison of handwriting of the person who made the document. In more recent years, photostats of the actual document are entered into the books, so even handwriting can be observed. Most of the more important references mentioned here have been checked further, by finding a different recitation of the same reference in some other book. For instance, a researcher will recite a marriage or a will, and that can be checked against books which list marriages, or books which list wills. Conclusions another researcher has reached are not direct proof. To err is human, and at times they err.

The lack of present access to early records sounds like a great impediment to our search. Some, but less that one would think. Those old originals are stored away, for preservation, and the public has no easy access. In past years, I have had occasion to research Colonial laws. As a lawyer I could gain access to early laws, in the bar library. One opened an old book, and the powdery dust of the decaying bucram binding assails the nose. The pages, too brittle to bend, were eager to chip or break, their ink faded. The script of some ancient penman swirls and scrolls, a marvel of preciseness. It gives a feeling of history that can hardly be described. The penmanship is generally impressive, though spellings and even letter formations are different. Probably the descendants of the quill-makers are now jewellers. And it is impossible to open one without doing some bit of damage. They fall apart. So, those are carefully guarded and much of the original material is not readily available.

An important item from a totally unknown source tells of a conclusion reached by someone. Reported by an unknown researcher, who quoted no source, it is found in records of the Mormon Archives, Salt Lake City, Utah. Absent any documentation, it seemingly would have no reliability and be totally unacceptable. But to the contrary, the contents fit with other data we find, and seems consistent with other facts we learn. It states that Thomas Perry and his wife, Mary, christened their son John Perry on June 20, 1672 in Charles County, that John later married Elizabeth Dawson, born about 1680 to Edward and Mary Dawson of Charles County, and that the union of John and Elizabeth produced (1) a child named Edward (who later married Margaret Davis) born about 1710 at St. Marys City, Charles County, Maryland; (2) a female of unknown name born about 1712 who later married a man named Cooksey; (3) another child born about 1715 of unknown name and sex; and as well, (4) a child named Thomas, born about 1718, who married a woman named Mary. At a time when children were counted as assets, few children were mentioned, and with little certainty. Nowhere else have I found entries duplicating the dating

of those births of John and Edward. The date of John's birth is inconsistent with conclusions other researchers have reached. Yet, those others searched "up the line" for documentation, and I think when they found documents they made assumptions from them, whereas I am forced to search "down the line" and am more dependent on the consistency of all the facts that can be found. Except for the Cooksey marriage, the note is very consistent with many other facts.

I have not discovered all of the sources of the data it contains. It gives feeling of reliability. Birth records in those early years are found only among family records or in records of a church. That implies that an actual birth record of John was found. Firm early dates are rarely found; birth dates must usually be estimated. The birthdate of John cannot be independently confirmed, yet it is specific and probably accurate. Thomas and Mary had other children. Later evidence will be shown of that. The asserted date does not conflict with any of the evidence that is credible, and is very consistent with all other evidence. Some conflict with other records exists. Note that it did not say that the third child of John was a female, and it suggests that the fourth child, Thomas, was a brother of Edward. Our earliest American ancestor was this Thomas Perry who married Mary. It will be seen that our family line descends from Thomas, to John, to Edward, to Hugh, to Hugh Jr., to Hugh Thomas, and to John Thomas.

Maryland Records, by Brumbaugh, reveals at page 144 that Sarah Perrie married Andrew Cooksey. Could she be the female mentioned as the second child in the family of John? Mr. Brumbaugh assured his readers that he worked with Amos Draper, who carefully compared each entry to the original document. And he indicated the marriage occurred on February 18, 1800 at Upper Marlboro, Prince Georges County, Maryland. That is a nearby place, but the time does not fit. If Sarah were the daughter born in 1712, she would be of advanced age for marriage in 1800. Andrew served in the Revolution, and was about the same age as the vague daughter of John. It is not known where the birth dates of John's children were acquired, but the birth of John in 1672 gives fair basis to believe they probably were born 1700-1730. Prince Georges County adjoined Charles. To the south of Prince Georges was St. Mary's County. Our family made transactions in Prince Georges. Edward 's family spelled their name Perrie. This marriage record appears to be a Sarah from our family, who married a descendant of Andrew Cooksey who served in the Revolution, but she cannot be the daughter of John.

Maryland Genealogical Bulletin Vol. 3, No. 1, p.11, Baltimore, Md., January 1932, recites at a sketch written by M.M. Perry, dated 1858, and found in the desk of his brother, N.W. Perry, after his death

in 1891, in Johnson County, Missouri. The note stated "Edward Perry was an emigrant to the province of Maryland, St. Mary's City. His father was the only one of the family that ever came to the U.S. He (Edward) had no brothers, 2 sisters, one married a Cooksey." Thomas was not mentioned, neither as the grandfather of Edward, nor as his brother. Instead, the note said there was no brother, and only two sisters of Edward.

The note must refer to the same family mentioned in the Mormon Archives. That statement, "one married a Cooksey" sounds as if the same basic information found its way to two different sources. As we find the writer of the note in our family, it fortifies belief that the marriage of Sarah to Andrew Cooksey in 1800 could have involved our family. And since both notes refer to Edward's sister who married a Cooksey, yet neither note contained the more specific information given by the marriage record kept by the court clerk, it gives strong inference the two notes and the marriage record were each separately made. By mentioning the father of Edward, it tends to fit into the Mormon archive conclusion that Thomas married Mary and in 1672 had John, who produced a child named Edward.

The note is erroneous on its face. Edward could not be an emigrant, if his father was the only one of the family to come to the U.S. Actually, it is filled with error, but it lets us know someone was an emigrant, and that seems to be its central message.The emigrant could not be John, if he were born here to Thomas and Mary. And if the emigrant were Thomas, it would be Edward's grandfather. The writer knew little of Edward's family or children. This looks like a recording of oral family history, and one would expect it to have about the same accuracy as a rumor. But even rumors have some factual basis. Records do not show the port of entry of emigrants, but many landed at St. Mary's City. Records show only the persons claiming land, in whatever county their land was chosen. Probably the emigrant did come through that port.

Unfortunately, there were at least three persons named Edward Perry found in various places, at about that time. One Edward Perry served in the Colonial Militia in 1740. Another died in 1739, from St. Mary's. But there is no evidence of a family of an Edward, other than that of the child of John, which even comes close to fitting the facts described in the note. The note was written over 150 years after the birth of John's children, and many years after the marriage of Sarah Perrie and Andrew Cooksey. If Sarah married Andrew in 1800, the person who lived in 1858 could have received information directly from her (in which case it undoubtedly would have been more specific

about her), or from someone who knew and remembered her, even though the writer of the note was born at a time later than 1800.

The Mormon note indicated the child Thomas was born in 1718, and it will be seen his grandfather died that year. Both birth and death of Thomases who each married Marys is possible, but it also is possibly an error in someone's research. There could have been more than one Perry-Cooksey marriage, but record is found of but one. Later we will see a possible source of that information. That information would have had to circulate between 1800 and the 1858 date on the M.M. Perry note.

There is no M.M. Perry. But Amos Meuron Perry, brother of Nathan Washington Perry, is found in our line. Beyond question, he is the person who wrote that note. He lived at the time the note was made, and he has a brother of the correct name. As he is in our line, that fact makes it appear that he spoke of the Edward in our line, who was a son of John. And of course, Edward's sisters would be other children of John.

The Mormon record accepted that Thomas married Mary, and had John, who produced Edward. Somewhere, sufficient evidence of a son Thomas, a brother to Edward, was found to suggest a conclusion Thomas existed, despite statement of A.M. Perry that Edward had no brothers. And from somewhere, dates and information about marriages was found. The note of A.M. Perry had valid information that Sarah did marry a Cooksey, but that Sarah was not a sister of Edward. Almost certainly, A.M. Perry did not look at the marriage record, but spoke of facts known from some other source. His knowledge of family tales is faulty as to details. When we see later that one Hugh Perry had a daughter Sarah, who is the only source of a Sarah found for a possible 1800 marriage to a Cooksey, then it will even more look as if one of John's descendants, and possibly someone in our line, passed on the information. We will accept only the parts of both notes which best fits all the evidence.

The first report started with Thomas. If anyone is an emigrant, it would either be Thomas or some unknown ancestor. This allows assumption that Thomas was an emigrant, which seems to be inferred from all known facts. Evidence was searched for, and could not be found, which would indicate he was of Maryland birth. Our ancestors were found in Charles County for generations, after Thomas. There was found but one Thomas Perry within the state of Maryland in 1672 who was not a recent emigrant. Maryland Archives, Volume 18, p.30 reports one Thomas Perry was a member of "St. Maries Countie Council" on May 7, 1638. In later years, there was also his sons John, George and Hugh Perry in St. Mary's County, and the son Hugh Perry died in 1728,

according to Estate records there. Fatherhood in 1672 for that Thomas is not probable. A member of the County Council would have been a mature adult in 1638. No George Perry is found anywhere in our line. Neither the location nor a reading of his history gives any feeling that the Thomas in St. Marys County is the same Thomas Perry we find in our line. Of course, the note from "M.M. Perry" enters into consideration of that possibility, as does a deposition we will see later. There were emigrants named Thomas Perry. Two John Perrys were emigrants, one in 1663, the other in 1669. They went to Calvert and Dorchester Counties. And in Prince Georges County, there is record of a child, John Perry, aged 4 in 1699. He was son of Susannah, who bound him in an Indenture Contract to age 21, to George Prater (Court Records, 1696-1699, p. 324). His father could also have been John, for a church sexton of 1710 was John Perry. And a couple named John and Ann were producing children in that county in the very next year. No record of the emigration of Edward to Maryland is found. So, if an ancestor of M.M. Perry was an emigrant, then the actual fact was that Edward's grandfather, Thomas, was the emigrant. The fact that brothers born much later were named Amos Meuron and Nathan Washington Perry are in our line, and are descendants of Thomas, is coincidence too strong to ignore. It is at least part of the same family mentioned in the Mormon records, and it ultimately will be seen to be our family. But the conflict with the Mormon record, as to brothers and sisters of Edward, cannot be ignored. We will come back to that point, later.

Where did that first Thomas Perry come from? Our "family history" attributes our ancestry to Ireland. That has been handed down orally. Burke's General Armory indicates the name is originally from the French family name of Perree, and that there is a Perry on the Roll of Battell Abbey and a Peret, a tenant in chief, found in the Domesday Book. Thus, there clearly was migration to England, Wales and Ireland, for Perrys are seen coming from those places. One descendant of another branch of our family said we are from England. Perhaps our family history came from the origin of one or more females. There was at least one female in our line who said, years later, that she came from Ireland. Certainly, she was not born there. We came to Maryland. For the times, Maryland maintained exceptionally good records. Since 1652, records of all court cases and land transactions have been accurately maintained there. The new settlers were quick to claim gifts of free land, and that placed their names on record, so records exist of those who came there. But apparently Maryland did not keep books of ship passenger manifests, such as those which record immigration to other states. That prevents being able to say that a particular person sailed in a

named ship from a particular place. One thinks of Irish almost simultaneously with Catholic. But that is inaccurate - the present struggles in Ireland give stark demonstration that all of Ireland is not Catholic. In any event, our early ancestors appear not to have been Catholic. So the fact that Thomas sailed from Ireland or England or elsewhere cannot be proved here. Other Perrys came from both Ireland and England, and England was clearly the primary source. The oral family history of Irish origin is accepted as probable fact.

Immigration records reveal that four persons named Thomas Perry came to this country between 1650 and 1680. That seems to be a rather amazing number within a relatively short period, and that was because the Conditions of Plantations act encouraged that emigration. Assuming the birth of Thomas' child in 1672, the record was searched forward and backward in time and no others were found to have arrived at any other time between 1650 and 1800. That does not disregard the one mentioned in St. Marys County. He clearly is not our ancestor.

Early Settlers of Maryland, by Skordos, states the following persons named Thomas Perry migrated to Maryland: (1) Transported 1652, a servant, Liber 4 folio 140. (2) a person transported by Humphrey Warren, 1670, Liber 12, folio 472 (3) an emigrant, 1673, Liber 17 folio 445 (4) a person transported by Thomas Wynne of Talbot Co., 1679, Liber WC2, folio 41 and (5) Thomas Perey, service, 1669, Liber 12, folio 203. (The entry as to the Thomas numbered (5) does not refer to the date of arrival, but noted the date of completion of service under an Indenture contract. One has to assume it was a recording of completion of the contract by the 1652 Thomas, who was a servant, and as the length of service appears abnormally long, the placing of the document on record appears tardy. As explained by Skordos, "Immigrated means the individual furnished his own transportation to Maryland, while transported means someone other than the person indexed paid for his passage." Quite often a person transported is described as a servant which means he had contracted to repay the cost of the transportation by agreeing to act as a servant for a period of years. Under the law, a servant was entitled to claim 50 acres of land upon completing his period of servitude satisfactorily (the law gave 100 acres, but the person who transported him received the remainder). Such claims are indicated by the word 'service' ".Listing early emigrants only, Skordos does not indicate any other persons named Thomas Perry (or any of the variations in spelling of Perry) came to Maryland. His list is undoubtedly accurate, but he really appears to be listing the persons who claimed land under the Conditions of Plantations act. The early Thomas, who in 1638 was in St. Mary's

was not listed by him. Neither was a William Perry who was in the state in 1634. Both undoubtedly were emigrants, but there were so few persons here in those very early days that some dependence can be placed on the lack of any other mention in still other records. And we must do so.

The emigrant who came in 1673, and the person transported by Thomas Wynne in 1679, arrived here too late to have fathered the child John, born here in 1672. We apparently do not have to worry about them. Still, we note the places they settled in Maryland, to help identify some later families who are not connected to our line. The number of Thomas Perrys who came to Maryland between 1652 and 1679 gives a hint of the rate of emigration then, but there were still few people here at time.

The birth of John in 1672 makes it immediately seem that if a Thomas Perey came in 1652 and completed his service in 1669, he certainly could have been our ancestor. But servants were usually indentured servants - that is, they served under an Indenture contract which, in a manner much like slavery, firmly bound them to the master for the term of the contract.

The accepted term of an indenture contract was seven years. Children were also taken as indentured servants, and were usually bound until emancipation at age 21, in return for which they might be taught a trade. Thomas who was transported as a servant in 1652 was either a child, and had to serve until age 21, or else he was an adult and had to serve seven years. Under either assumption, marriage would have been difficult unless he was willing to also make his wife a servant during his remaining period of servitude. Most would not make that choice. A servant could purchase his indenture contract for some sum, but servants generally had no funds. He could have been a child who grew up, married and produced a child by 1672. But children were usually bound into service only after attainment of a useful age. Children were worked from early ages. But, to be a child, under age 21, from 1652 until 1669, would mean the child was four years of age or less in 1652. A four year old is not a sufficiently effective servant to justify payment of his passage to a new land, and it is not likely that a four year old was transported as a servant. Someone raising a child probably would not place him under indenture, even if the child were not his own. Neither would an adult be likely to remain in service for 17 years. The term is too long. Neither law nor custom would support it. That would suggest that after the contract expired, this Thomas continued as a servant by his own choice. A Thomas Perry acquired land in Calvert County, in 1669. That is this servant.

Those things demonstrate that the Thomas of 1652 does not fit the mold of the ordinary servant. Land records show that in Calvert County, he demanded land for his time in service to Richard Preston. Even though he was transported as a servant, he received a full 100 acres of land, so the transporter took none. Our ancestor was in Charles, not Calvert County. Richard Preston was wealthy, and at one point was a Governor of Maryland, so one may assume a job as his servant might offer sufficient rewards to make voluntary service more desirable than, for example, farming and fighting indians. It looks like he preferred it even to sharing domestic bliss with a wife. On January 31, 1669, his will was made in Calvert County, passing his estate to Samuel Graves. See Maryland Calendar of Wills, Baldwin, Vol.1. If he had a wife - or even the prospect of a wife, - his will undoubtedly would have been written differently, or would have been changed after marriage, for a wife would have inheritance rights that had to be dealt with. A wife is and was entitled under Maryland law to share her husband's estate, even if his will denies a share to her. William Shakespeare's will gave his wife a table, a chair, and his second best bed. A wife may not be so poorly treated in Maryland. A husband or wife "cut off" by the will of a spouse may simply reject the will and claim a property share established by law. She can claim, as a widow, the use during her life of any property her husband owned at any time they were married, unless she signed a transfer deed. That even includes property he sold or gave to someone else. That was the law in Colonial times, and later law also gave her a choice between taking that life estate, or simply taking absolute title to one-third of any real estate he owned.The records reveal the following document: "Know all men by these presents that I, John Smith of the county of Calvert in the province of Maryland, Planter, have assigned and do make over unto Thomas Perey of the place afsd, Planter, all my right title interest and claim by right of the conditions of Plantation, etc. 10 April 1669". Thomas Perey was issued warrant for 100 acres. Liber 12, folio 203. If he had a wife, her claim for that land would appear in the record, for to control it during her lifetime she had only to file a paper saying "I renounce his will" or "I claim my right of dower" (the ownership interest given to a wife by law). For that reason, people ordinarily will not accept a deed from a married man, unless the wife also signs it. Our people spelled their name Perrie, back then, while his name was spelled Perey. These things do not absolutely preclude him from being our ancestor, but certainly they raise extreme probability he is not. But compare the Thomas who arrived in 1670.

Land Records also reveal: April the first, 1670, came Humphrey Warren, Merchant, and proved rights to one thousand acres of land it

being due to him for transporting these persons following into this province to inhabit, viz., James Davis, John Carter, Presile James, Mary Williams, Eleanor Strange, Thomas Oulde, Phillip Bottle, Thomas Atkison, Thomas Fennes, John Hodges, John Parridge, Elizabeth Fortington, Edward Clark, Robert Barker, William Turner, Thomas Perry, James Handele, Joseph Hewlton, Thomas Stile, and Morgan Evans. He then assigned these rights to Jerome White for valuable consideration. Note: Annapolis Land Records, Liber W.A., folio 8, file 109 is probably a recording of the document. Though recited in full, the same record reference was assigned to two items of information, one of which was this document.

The Dent family was of colonial importance. William Dent was a member of the General Assembly. He once was Coroner of Charles County. He devoted much time to assisting the Attorney General and held rank as Col. during the Revolution. He was a planter and also owned ships and engaged in trade. His will of October 2, 1702 disposed of great wealth, including over 4000 acres of land, a substantial part of which was in an 817 acre tract and "lodge where Thomas Perry lives" given to his son, John Dent. Our ancestor occupied property of Thomas Dent, probably in some capacity other than as a tenant. Certainly he was the occupant of the land, but property rental was not an activity for which Dent is known. The fact of occupancy suggests a position of some importance to Dent - perhaps as overseer. We will see the descendants of Thomas, especially Edward, involved in multiple property transactions. Somewhere a business sense was learned and imparted to them, and one feels that Thomas was either experienced in business before arrival in this country, or else he may have learned from Dent.

The Register, Durham Parish, Charles County, reports at page 204 Subscription to Vestry: John Perry Sr., deceased; Thomas Perry Jun. 1680-1783; Thomas Perry 1784-1786. Historic Graves of Maryland, Ridgely, reports that "All that section of the County lying between the Nanjemoy Creek and the Potomac River was included in 'Durham,' one of the four Church of England parishes...The Durham church was built of brick about the year 1732. It was repaired in 1792 and a list has been preserved of those who contributed money or tobacco toward the furtherance of the work." The subscription, coupled with the history, seems clearly to speak of family members who descended from Thomas and Mary. Notice that Thomas Perry Jun., born 1680, is about the same age as John, born in 1672, and that name follows the name of John, who was deceased. Since the church was built in 1732, and repaired in 1792 after the death of Thomas Jr., in 1783, the subscription of Thomas and John was probably at or before the building of the church in 1732. They look like brothers, and sons of Thomas.

A Deposition was taken of Thomas Perry on Oct. 12, 1682 in St. Mary's County. Remember, one Thomas Perry was a member of the County Council there, some fifty years earlier. Charles County Gentry, Newman, concluded it was the Thomas of St. Marys who was deposed in reporting "During the sessions of the Council (from 1654-58, John Hatch was a member of the governing body which ruled the colony for four years or so) regarding Fendall's Rebellion, Thomas Perry of St. Mary's under oath on October 16, 1682 said "if he (Dent) had declared all he knew against Ffendall and which he heard Ffendall say at his father-in-law Hatch's funeral, he (Dent) could have hang'd him." The quoted material reproduces spelling of Colonial days, in which (for unknown reason), a capital "F" was written "Ff". Newman said the deposition was given by Thomas of St. Mary's, but basis for his identification is not found. It seems possible "our" Thomas may have been aware of what Dent knew or heard. Was Newman correct in his identification, or was the testimony given by "our" Thomas? Depositions usually give identity of the person beyond the name, so Newman was probably correct.

Our ancestor was either the servant Thomas who emigrated in 1652, or that person who arrived in 1670, and there is no real question that our ancestor reached these shores in 1670. The first settled in Calvert County, the other in Charles. They each obviously remained in those counties. Our family was in Charles. The Thomas of 1652 almost certainly was unmarried and had no family.

The Thomas, who was transported in 1670 by Mr. Warren, also appears to be favored by other possibilities. On the list of passengers transported by Mr. Warren was a Mary Williams, and the Thomas of our line did marry a lady named Mary, last name unknown. An unaccompanied single female emigrant is unlikely. The two ladies aboard ship were likely to have been "spoken for" by someone, or else in company of a relative. Could this be the wife of our Thomas? He didn't sponsor passage of a wife - did Warren do that for him? The land reward would have compensated Warren to do so. Of course, that is entirely speculative, but no Maryland marriage record for Thomas and Mary has been found. A shipboard marriage would account for that. That may sound far-fetched, but prospective wives were not plentiful in this new land. To the contrary, women were brought here to find husbands. So perhaps Thomas brought, or found, his own prospect. His son John was said to be produced soon after arrival.

In Dorchester County, in Liber WC2, folio 41 under date of Dec. 17, 1679, it is recorded that a Warrant was granted to Andrew Jusloy of Dorchester County for two hundred acres of land due by assignment from Thomas Wynne for transporting Edward Slate, Thomas Perry,

Edward Head, Thomas Head and Joane Fry into this Province to inhabit. That suggests one of the later arrivals named Thomas went to Dorchester County. There is still another reference to a Thomas Perry being on land owned by Tilghman, and that tends to also place the one who arrived in 1673 on Eastern Shore, probably in an area now known as Tilghman's Island, in Queen Anne's County, across the Bay from Charles County. So there is fairly clear and distinct record of Thomas, the servant, in Calvert, the Thomas in St. Mary's, and Thomases in Dorchester and Queen Anne's as well as our Thomas who settled in Charles County. The fact that each Thomas put his footprint in a different county adds support to the conclusion that ours was the one who came in 1670, because he settled where our family was found. All this evidence has a reverse-proof effect also. The date of John's birth in 1672 has been given. Is the date accurate? That seems likely, for we see Thomas in 1680, which seems to fit as a brother's birthdate. We will see early 1700 evidence of a William, also apparently his brother. We will see that our ancestor, Hugh, came from Charles County. And the Thomas who settled there came in 1670. It looks right.

There is a "tangle" of other reports. There are families of persons that look much like our own, and which certainly could have come from descendants of Thomas and Mary. Relationship of some degree to some of them appears very probable. There appears to be marriages to Dunningtons in more than one generation. Particularly difficult to decipher are families by those named John, Thomas, and Edward Perry. There were several of each, for generations. One strong reason these reports appear to have reference to our family is that they are found in Charles County. We saw that "our" Thomas came there in 1670. At that time, in all of Maryland, there was only the Thomas who came as a servant to Calvert County in 1652, and the other Thomas in St. Marys County. There was a William Perry in Maryland in 1634, but no other Thomas Perrys can be found in Maryland up to the time of the emigrants mentioned. Charles County seems to have been without Perrys before Thomas settled there. That absence of others argues that other Perrys, found in Charles County soon after 1670, must have been his descendants, at least until such time as enough emigrants came or descendants were produced for them to begin to populate the state with Perrys. That time span was not great, but the difficulty in sorting out the lines of family came early, and that evidence gives clue in the attempt to sort the relationships. Thomas was transported, and referred to in the will of Mr. Dent, by the name "Perry", but at the time of his death it appears his family was using the spelling "Perrie", and reasoning about a family in a county with a slate clean of others named Perrie will consider that spelling. In Charles County there was a David

Peary whose will appeared in 1659, and a Henry Pery whose will appeared in 1670. Neither of their wills mentioned children. And since Thomas had a son named John, it must be noted that additional to John Perry in 1663 and 1668, emigrants came to Maryland named John Parry in 1658, and John Perryn in 1649. Those did not spell their name Perrie. The places of settlement of the John Perrys is not readily evident, but it is a fair guess that one of them created people in Prince George's County, while the other was likely a Calvert County settler we will see as a Post Rider. At this point our own Thomas is known, as well as the fact that John was his son born in 1672, and that Edward was born to John.

From History of Maryland, by J. Thomas Scharf (facsimile reprint, 1879 ed.), Vol. 1, p. 361 "...until the year 1695, when a regular post was established from the Potomac River to Philadelphia. John Perry was appointed post-rider at a salary of 50 pounds a year, and was required to traverse his route and carry all public messages, and to deliver all letters and packages for the inhabitants eight times a year. His route extended from Newton's Point on the Potomac River, thence to Allen's Mill, Benedict, Leonardtown, George Lingan's, Mr. Lawkin's, South River, Annapolis, Kent, Williamstadt, Daniel Toass, Adam Peterson's, New Castle, and thence to Philadelphia."

John, born in 1672, would be about the right age to dare the wilds as a post-rider in 1697. Many reasons may be found to argue that this could be our John, but other evidence makes us know it was not. The Post Rider died in 1698. Assembly Proceedings, (Md.) reveal a motion on March 31, 1698 to continue John Perry "the ensueing yeare as poste" and it was so resolved. But on Oct. 20, 1698, it is further recorded "...whereas John Perry dyed before he entered upon his yeares Service for which he agreed with the house..." and his name came into discussion on several occasions between that date and March 10, following. He is not specifically identified as a post-rider in those later records, but they do speak of "haveing yett occasion for his Majestys Service to send to his Excellency, the Earle of Bellemont his Majestys Governor of New Yorke and twice to Virginia" and proposal to allow Mr. Joseph Mann 25 pounds for performance of a part of the work. On consideration, it was resolved "This house dos Conceive that Mr. Man has not Complyed with halfe the bussiness which Mr. Perry was to do...Wherefore we humbly Conceive that Twenty pounds Sterling is a sufficient Recompence for such his trouble provided he go the other Journy Mentioned in the proposall which this house is willing to allow him and no more." One must believe these entries refer to the same person. Undoubtedly, the work was dangerous. In Calvert County, in

1698, a will of John Perry was filed. He left no children. See also Liber TA#1, f. 201. He could not be our John, if Edward was born in 1710.

Listed among marriage records "From other sources" by Buffa is the notation: Edward Perry m. Margaret _____. 1753 Chas. Co. land transfers. The date appears too late to give reference to our Edward. There were other Edwards.

The Mormon Archives records showed more than has been discussed to this point. Specifically, further indicated was another record almost like a continuation of the first. It didn't mention Thomas and Mary, but started with Edward, indicating that he was born in Charles County, and adding that his wife Margaret Davis was daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Crabb) Davis. It recites that Edward Perry, born in 1710 as a son of John and Elizabeth Dawson Perry, married Margaret Davis who also was born about 1710, to Thomas and Margaret Davis, and that Edward and Margaret had 6 children, all of whom were born in Charles County: Edward (born 1745), Bettina (born about 1748, who married a Dunnington), Hugh (born about 1749), Margaret (born 1750, died 1836 and married Francis Dunnington), Thomas (born about 1754) and Nathan Washington (born 1755, married Dikander Wall).

The following item is quite important in eventually determining that the Hugh Perry, born about 1749 to Edward and Margaret, was the same person found much later in South Carolina. Mrs. Elizabeth Carter Textor, Culloden, W. Va., Rt.1, Box 8A, 25510, reports in her genealogy that Francis Dunnington, who married Margaret Perry, was a Revolutionary War soldier. She says some of their descendants lived in Virginia, Bourbon County, Ky., Mexico, Mo., and Calloway County, Mo. Mrs.Textor recounts that "Jean Wellman, born 1723 in Maryland, married first George Wall (Walls) and married second Stephen Tear. She had a daughter, Dikander Walls, born 1756, who married Nathan Washington Perry, son of Edward and Margaret Davis Perry of Charles County, Maryland. Nathan W. Perry, his brother Thomas, and Jean Tear (mother-in-law) removed from Maryland to Loudoun County, Virginia, thence to Newberry County, South Carolina, where Nathan died in 1800. Dikander had died prior to 1800, for Nathan, in his will, named his wife, Margaret. Nathan Washington Perry and Dikander Wall Perry had a son, Silas Perry, born 9 December 1786 in Tennessee, who died 28 August 1844 in Madisonville, Monroe County, Illinois, after having married 4 October 1821 to Hannah Lewis (b. 2 Oct. 1789 in Guilford County, N.C., d. 22 July 1869, Johnson County, Mo.) They had 4 children: James Oliver Perry, b. 31 Aug. 1822, Monroe, Tenn., d. 23 Aug. 1842; Amos Meuron Perry, b. 29 Feb. 1824, Monroe, Tenn., m. Susan Dorothy Houx; Louisa Caroline Perry, b. 21 Oct. 1827,

Monroe, Tenn., d. 4 July 1890, M. William Cully; and Nathan Washington Perry, b. 17 April 1830, d. 18 May, 1891, m. Katherine Elizabeth Houx."

This Textor report shows Amos Meuron Perry, brother of Nathan Washington Perry, was born 1824, and does not show his date of death. We have seen the note written by "M.M. Perry", dated 1858, and found in the desk of his brother, N.W. Perry, after his death in 1891. No M.M. Perry can be found. But A.M. Perry had a brother named N.W. Perry. Whoever wrote the sketch in the Maryland Genealogical Bulletin read the signature as "M.M. Perry," rather than A.M.Perry. His date of birth and the date of the note indicates that he was not repeating his first-hand recollections, but family history. If his name was in a script which obviously was misinterpreted, one wonders as to the legibility of the body of the note. We do not know about the source of Mormon Archive records concerning our line, but each record examined tended to confirm our direct ancestors, and we are fortunate that note exists.

But from some source came ground for dispute, for the Mormon record disagreed with Amos' indication as to a child of John, named Thomas, for his note said that Edward had no brothers. In fact, there is nothing to indicate that the creator of either record knew of the other. The Durham church record mentioned Thomas, Jr. We will see record of William, and we will see a unique gift from the widow of Edward, the son of John. These things alone would convince us Thomas and Mary had more children than John. But doubts extend only to the children of Thomas, and of John, and that note is valuable to us. It verifies Edward, who was our ancestor. And the information, in the Textor report, that Nathan Washington Perry and Thomas Perry came to Newberry County, South Carolina, is extremely valuable. Newberry County adjoins Fairfield County, where Hugh Perry died in 1840. One researcher indicated that Thomas had land along the Enonee River in Newberry County, which was received in a grant in 1769.

We know Thomas and Nathan Washington had a brother, Hugh, born "about" 1749. The reported census records of 1775 and 1778 are local records, not the Federal census to which reference is usually made. Microfilm records of the original handwritten details of each Federal census through 1860 have been reviewed. The Charles County census of 1775 listed a Hugh, a Charles, a Thomas and a Thomas Perry Jr., at Benedict Hundred, and another census taken in 1778 reported Hugh Perry, Edward Perry Jr. & Sr., Nathan and Thomas Perry Jr. & Sr. Nathan, Thomas, Hugh and Edward were all mentioned as children of Edward. As to Thomas, Jr., the Durham church record showed he lived from 1680 to 1783, so he had to be a brother to John, and the other

Thomas listed there could well be his or John's child or grandchild. It later will be seen that the will of the brother of Hugh named Thomas, who migrated with Nathan to South Carolina did not mention a son, Thomas. The first Federal census of 1790 reveals two persons named Hugh Perry in Charles County. We are concerned with only one of them, and the numbers of their children will tell us which. One was a relative of the other. The South Carolina census of 1790 reveals Nathan and Thomas Perry in Newberry County, consistent with Mrs. Textor's report of the removal of the two brothers to that state. Hugh went later.

In order to establish the chain of our ancestors, it is sufficient to show that Thomas Perry married Mary, and in 1672 had John, who married Elizabeth Dawson and produced Edward, who in turn had Hugh. Hugh's brothers, Thomas and Nathaniel Washington, are significant in proving that Hugh eventually also moved south. Hugh and Thomas and Nathaniel Washington can be seen living in the same area of Charles County, and later it will be seen that those three migrated to relatively close points in South Carolina. The facts above give indication of our direct ancestor's relationships. They prove our line, giving direct evidence of birth and relationship which we were able to confirm by the consistency of all other evidence with those facts. We could quit at this point, feeling certain in the research. But that leaves less certain conclusions unstated, and facts exist which suggest considerably more, confirming some facts and allowing speculation as to other facts.

It was earlier said that this chapter would consider other relatives. In turning now to that subject, realize that many things hereafter mentioned serve to reinforce the conclusions as to our direct line already drawn. Our family was more than the straight line from Thomas to John to Edward and to Hugh. To consider how much more requires examining more evidence, and it is even more complex. The conclusions to be drawn about these other members of the family range from certain to reasonable to uncertain. In trying to make sense of facts they must be assembled into a pattern, and no matter how logical a conclusion may appear, speculation is involved. The effort is too rewarding to omit, but it certainly is not sufficiently successful to be beyond challenge, especially if further facts should become known.

The facts are not found in sequence. Isolated bits and pieces must be examined, studied over, and sorted into a pattern. Judgement and selectivity must be used, not only as to which facts to mention but also as to the person to whom they may be applicable. And from those bits and pieces a pattern must point to likely relatives. The things recited to this point do not show with certainty that Thomas and Mary had children other than John. But single child families were few, and the Perry population in Charles County quickly soared. There was a will

filed in Charles County in 1718, after the death of a Thomas Perry. Filed by his widow, Mary, it mentioned his children as John, Thomas, William, Hugh, Samuel, Mary and Ann. Were I searching "up the line" there would be great tendency to believe this was the emigrant Thomas. Except for Thomas, Jr., no other Thomas is seen. But direct evidence has not been found to show that this is the same man who had a son John, in 1672. Even so, it was the same man.

In 1670, there were no other Perries in Charles County. If Thomas had only one son, John, in 1672, and between 1695 to 1710 or 1718, John had only the children the notes suggest, then within too short a time span there were too many Perrys there. The records blossom with Perrys and Perries, and the spelling of Perrie did not forever continue before it changed to Perry. More could have emigrated, some could have moved there from other Counties, others could have changed the spelling of their names. Even all that does not likely account for their numbers, nor the similarity of their children's names. We have seen a reference to a child named Thomas. We have seen the Textor line which is somehow related to our own line. We will see Edward's widow make a gift to a "child" who is not her child, but which can apparently be accounted for provided we believe the will filed in 1718 is the will of Thomas who came in 1670. Although John was the only child of his mentioned in notes we have examined, Thomas did have those other children. We will try to sort out the people. Those discussions get very involved.

Revolutionary records contain familiar names: from List of Militia Officers of Maryland & Commission - 1778-1779, Charles County Military Revolutionary, 12th Battalion, Amuster Roll of Peter Woods Company - Hugh Perry; from Unpublished Records in Maryland Historical Society, Charles County Militia, 26th Battalion, Capt. Wm. Winters Co. - Thomas Perry, Jr. and John Perry; from Charles County Militia, Capt. John Thomas Co., 12th Battalion - Samuel Peary, and Andrew Cooksey. From 9000 Men Who Signed the Oath of Allegiance & Fidelity to Maryland, by Bettie Stirling Carothers: Hugh Perry, Francis Perry. From Unpublished Records in Maryland Historical Society: Charles County Militia; the 26th Battalion, Capt. Wm. Winters Co. included Thomas Perry Junr. and John Perry, while 12 Battalion, Capt. John Thomas Co. included Samuel Peary and also Andrew Cooksey & Jonathan Cooksey.

All these Charles County soldiers named Perry are very probably grandchildren or great grandchildren of Thomas. One of the descendants of Andrew Cooksey probably was the future husband of a family female, Sarah. Referenced by these service records, Hugh Perry is very likely the same Hugh Perry who is our direct ancestor. It is

strongly believed that our family furnished to the Revolution Thomas, John, Hugh, Edward and possibly Samuel Perry, but specific identification of the position of each in the family cannot be certain. That difficulty results in large part from a family of John Perry identified by a will of 1764 which will be later discussed and identified as a part of our family. Among the children in that family were a Thomas, John, Hugh and Francis. Thus, the question which seems most significant here is whether the Hugh Perry identified in the records of the Revolution is our direct ancestor, born about 1749, or the Hugh of that family, who was born in 1741. The soldier was an officer. Later, it is evidenced that our Hugh was literate. Our Hugh had children born in 1774, and about 1780, as will be later shown. Our Hugh was aged 27 at the outbreak of hostilities, the other, 35. According to census record, the other had four sons and three daughters in 1790. There is no definite means to distinguish between the two Hughs, but our Hugh apparently was more of useful service age, from head count of children was apparently away from home a bit more than the other, and it appears brothers of our Hugh were in the same Battalion as the officer. Altogether, it would seem most likely that it was our Hugh Perry who served with his brothers. All these things give persuasive force to belief that Hugh Perry who served in the Revolution was our direct ancestor. Clearly, we have or will see cause to believe that most or all of these Perrys who served in the 12th and 26th Battalions were probably related to us.

Note: If there be those who wish to join the DAR, I am uncertain what standards of proof they require. While I personally feel that this more certainly evidences service of our ancestor than some documentation which they have accepted in other cases, I must also admit with honesty that two people have the same name and at best, it can only be said that one appears more likely a soldier than the other. Should this evidence prove inadequate, it should be also noted that one of our Maddox ancestors has been accepted by that organization.

The John born in 1672 would certainly be too old for service. The John Perry will filed in 1764 mentioned his son, John. There are three different families headed by John Perrys who appear to have been born later than John of 1672. In particular, this one "looks" related to us. There must be a very detailed examination of the family of Edward in order to show that a Hugh Perry was a brother to the John Perry born in 1672. That Hugh would also have been too old to serve in the Revolution, and the same is true for any other brothers of John, and it would very likely be Edward (born 1745 and brother of our Hugh, born 1749), the grandson of that John of 1672, whose name was

included From Muster Rolls of Maryland Troops Vol.1, page 154, as "Ed Perrie, Corp. - enlisted in March."

The will of Thomas Davis, proved March 11, 1716 in Charles County, gave 150 acres to his son William, and gave a tract in Prince Georges County called Warmsler to his two daughters Rachael and Margaret, and he gave the remainder of a tract called Hardships to a child who then was unborn. Thomas Davis was almost certainly the unborn child, for in 1745 his will gave 70 acres called Wardel to Edward Perrie, making him sole heir and sole executor, and it would seem probable that this Edward Perrie was the husband of his sister, Margaret. John's son, Edward (born about 1710), appeared often in the records, so it is possible to examine his life in some detail. He spelled his name "Perrie". (The tract names Hardship, Wardel, or Wardle, and probably also Warmsler seem to be used rather interchangeably, and evidently adjoined). Since we will see later claim that John had several children beginning after 1725, it should be observed that such a time of birth for Edward would have made him still not adult, and while legal ownership interest in land may arise as to children, they generally are not title owners. Edward and Margaret Perrie sold to James Maddox a parcel called Hardship, part of Wardel. Also, Edward on October 26, 1756 sold to Benoni Price 30 acres called Theft, otherwise known as Warmsler, in Prince Georges County and his wife, Margaret, relinquished her dower. On July 16, 1758, Edward Perry sold to Leonard Thomas cattle, etc. and 150 acres, part of a tract called Wardel, described as a part of Hardshift. On 12 August 1766, Perry Taylor sold to Hugh Perry 150 acres which was part of Hardship alias Wardel, and formerly surveyed for George Man (Question: is it mere coincidence that Joseph Mann or Man replaced the Post Rider, in 1698?) and this probably was the same land expressed in a conveyance from William Boarman to Edward Perry on 23 February 1756. Inheritance rights of a wife in Maryland have been mentioned earlier, and the fact that those rights attach to any real estate owned during marriage means that a good title to property is not conveyed unless both sign a deed. Margaret Perry signed the deed separately from her husband Edward. (Apparently Edward and Margaret bought the land from Boarman in 1756, and it probably was the same tract which they sold to Thomas in 1758, after which Taylor acquired title which he sold to Hugh Perry in 1766). As this tract of land was in Prince Georges County, it should be mentioned that it does not appear in the records of that county that Hugh Perry divested himself of ownership of that property. But in the records of LaPlata, Maryland, there is recorded two deeds by which Hugh conveyed undescribed property to Francis Perry in 1780. Francis, and one Hugh, are in the family of the John whose will was recorded in

1764 and one or perhaps both of these are from that family, rather than involving "our" Hugh. LaPlata is in Charles County, very near Prince Georges County, and that infers a political boundary change or that the deeds were simply filed in the county of residence rather than properly, where the property lay. Other family transactions can be found in Prince Georges County. Hugh Perry and Francis Dunnington witnessed the will of William Sisson in 1766. Francis Dunnington married Margaret, a child of Edward. Since Edward named one of his children Edward (Jr., probably) in 1745, the dates of these various property transactions show they were transactions of the father, not the son, for the son was not of adult age. See Maryland Calendar of Wills, Baldwin. While other Perrys came to Maryland, these events transpired fairly early in the history of our family in America, in and around the county where they settled, so the presence of others named Perrie gives strong hint that they are of our family. But that is not conclusive. There was a family by John and Priscilla Perry recorded on the records of Durham Church with children John, Robert, Sarah, Priscilla, Catherine, James, Esther, Jadok, Ann and Rachel, all born between 1737 and 1753. They may be of our family. Their children were named differently from those of others felt to be in the family, so the only apparent connection is attendance at the same church and their existence in the County. But that still leaves the fact that they were there, that marriage and children came at early ages back then, and we are looking at a County where the only Perrys consisted of the families of Thomas and Mary and John and his wife.

Charles Co. Register of Marriage, page 210-211, notes Margaret Perrie, widow, married Allen Davis, Saturday, July 22, 1758, she to be permitted to sell or dispose of her own property to her heirs - he to dispose of 1/2 of his. On July 25, 1758 was recorded a gift to her daughter, Margaret Smith, for natural love and affection, for her coming advancement in March, she being yet unprovided for.

Certainly, Edward was married to Margaret. He transferred land less than a week earlier than this marriage, according to one deed mentioned among the various property transfers he made. Some cows were included in that transaction, and disposal of livestock hints it may have been a transaction made in contemplation of his death. Here, his wife made a marriage agreement with another man, apparently a relative, very shortly thereafter. One has to believe Edward died in the week intervening between his conveyance of land to Leonard Thomas on July 16, 1758, and the marriage of Margaret to Allen Davis on July 22, 1758. Margaret was from the Davis family, and it was not unusual for a relative or close friend to marry a widow to care for her property and responsibilities. Not necessarily due to inability on her part, but because

of the legal impediments to the conduct of business - and especially the conveyance of land where minor children survived - by women. It must be assumed Edward died between July 16 and 22, 1758. His widow lived on until 1788, which suggests Edward married a younger woman or else died at an early age. If the birth date suggested by the Mormon archive note is accepted, it was the latter. On the other hand, we will see that the will of John, made in 1763, did not mention Edward. Some researchers say that was the same John who fathered Edward. If so, and if the time of Edward's birth approximates dates assigned to other children of John, then Edward would be too young for marriage, the property transfers and the children we know he had. As to the gift by his widow, she had a child named Margaret Perry who was said to have been born only 8 years earlier. She had other minor children. She had no child named Margaret Smith, unless it were someone she had taken to raise, from another family. That gift will give us some very convincing information about the family of Thomas and Mary, beyond their son John.

A Thomas Perry died in 1718 in Charles County, Md. His will (L.14, f.519) named his wife Mary, sons John, Thomas, William, Hugh and Samuel, and daughters Mary and Ann. We will see claim that John was born about 1700. Yet, John filed an account (L.2, f.63) in that estate in 1718, and infants (anyone under age 21) cannot transact such business. The widow, Mary, also filed an account in 1719 (L.2, f.63) after filing an inventory the prior year (L.1, f. 87).

Samuel Perrie married Sarah Haddock, daughter of James and Sarah Haddock. He died 1729 (L.15, f. 289, 296) and Sarah filed bond in 1733 (Box 8, folder 21). She then married an Andrews, and in her will named her daughters Ann, Sarah and Mary Perrie. A Prince Georges County will of 1733 (L. Wills 1, f.221) made by Sarah Haddock, showed Sarah Andrews to be a daughter. And it could be their son, Samuel Perry, who married Margaret Smith, widow of Charles Somerset Smith, in 1740 (Deeds 2, f. 50). A Thomas Perry married a Margaret Smith, 1710, in Charles County (L. C32, f. 211). William Perry was given charge of Edward, son of William Wheatherall, by his will of 1711, in Charles County. The will of James Ashbrooke of Charles County, in Jan. 1706 willed property bought of Humphry Posey and said "In the event of abuse by a father in law, son James is to be taken in charge by his Godfather, William Perry." In connection with the will of Benony Thomas, someone asserted that William Perry had a son, John, who was left property by Samuel Sanford of Accomack County, Va., who returned to London, England. Be that as it may, it seems obvious that Thomas came to Charles County, and soon thereafter we find records of John, Thomas, William and Samuel. Those records

tend to verify that the will filed in 1718 by Thomas, naming several children, was the will of the person who arrived there in 1670. Then we see the widow of Edward, his grandson, making a gift to her daughter "Margaret Smith". Her reference to that child as a daughter can only be explained by realizing that other members of the family made connections with Smiths, and beyond question she had close affection and perhaps even took to raise a child of one of those connections. Clearly, Thomas and Mary had not only John, but as well, had Thomas, William, Hugh, Samuel, Mary and Ann.

John, christened in 1672, married Elizabeth Dawson, according to the Mormon archive record we examined. It said that in 1710, Edward was born together with vague other children born until 1718, and named Edward's children born between 1745 and 1755. While that unattributed record appears to be the very weakest of references, it cannot be disregarded because too many other references consistently fit with it by place and time frame. No specific brother of Edward named Thomas has been identified.

Buffa's notes recognize, without discussion, confusion as to the family of John. Marriages of John seem to be well documented to two different women, Elizabeth Dawson (the will of Edward Dawson Sr., of Prince Georges County, planter, on 15 Dec. 1729 named his grandson Edward as the son of John Perry [P.G. Co. Wills 1, f.148]) and Rebecca Dunningon. The DAR appears to have accepted a soldier named William, born in 1765, as the husband of Rebecca. Others insist her marriage was to John at an earlier date. Certainly confusion is natural, for there were several people named Thomas, several named John and several named Edward, all living during the times in which we search, though all of them were not of Charles County.

Prince Georges County adjoins Charles. It is in Prince Georges that Maryland Marriage Records, by Annie Walker Burns recites the marriage of John and Elizabeth Dawson. Let me confess, that county is not a comforting place to take our search. There are lots of Perry references there. I mentioned earlier an emigrant named John Perry, and one certainly would suspect his settlement there. Queen Anne's Parrish, in that county, records that John Perry was a Sexton, in 1710. He is not our ancestor. It also is recorded that John and Ann produced John, Robert, Mary and Jonnet between 1711 and 1722; that Edward and a wife, Elizabeth, produced Thomas, Sarah, Edward and another daughter, between 1740 and 1751. Those are not our relatives. A four year old named John Smith was indentured in 1698. Obviously, it is the same John Jr. and Priscilla which were seen at Durham church that are also seen there, for it recites that John Perry, Jr. and Priscilla Ray, daughter of Joseph Ray and Alice, his wife, born 16 March 1714, were

married by Mr. Jacob Henderson in Jan. 1735, and produced the same children on the same dates as were seen in Durham, plus two more unnamed children on Apr. 5, 1755 and Mar. 27, 1759. There are many other Perry records. It can only be said that these records appear not to apply to our family, but some sort of relationship could be suspected. The records do not show the things that tie them together. It can be said that John and Priscilla, are seen in both counties. Being John, Jr., it is relatively certain he is not the son of our John. One could guess that the John, Jr., who married Priscilla is son John that was had by John and Ann, in 1711. And the church sexton could be that man who married Ann. Edward that married Elizabeth could be a grandchild of that person. And that person would surely be the emigrant, John Perry, who arrived either in 1663 or 1668. No source of the indentured child is readily apparent, and fortunately, his youth tends to take him out of consideration as a source of people who concern us. The marriage of John and Elizabeth Dawson is shown, and it must be our John who was her husband, for the other John was married to Ann and his son married Priscilla. I doubt attendance at two different churches at the same time by John and Priscilla. Even a few miles distance is too much for horseback regularity. Well, the record in Queen Anne's is more complete, with details as to marriage and family of Priscilla, and one child is spelled Jadok in Durham, Zadok in Queen Anne's. Birthdates are the same and yet do not exactly duplicate, and the names of the last two children were unmentioned in either record, but their birthdates were given in Queen Anne's. A church member christening children or recording their birth would certainly know their names. The last two seemed not known. Both could have died at birth. As a pure guess, I would suspect Priscilla's parents carefully caused her records to be maintained in Prince George's after she married and moved to Durham. The more acute question is whether the marriage of John to Elizabeth Dawson involved John of our line. It does appear to do so for other apparent possibilities are not seen.

On 16 December 1730, John Perry was granted a commission to prove a land boundary. Depositions of Ralph Crabb (John's son, Edward, married a daughter of Margaret Crabb Davis), Edward Sprigg, Benjamin Perry and Samuel Brashers testified to a marked tree on a tract of land called Brock Hall, and Capt. Arch Edmondson, aged 60, and Joseph Ray, aged 42 (no doubt, father of Priscilla) testified they saw Col. Ninial Beall prove a corner. That infers but does not prove some connection. Those speaking of the marked tree could be on opposite sides from those who spoke of proof of a corner. The will of Edward Dawson, Sr., Planter of Prince Georges Co., on 15 December 1729 named his grandson Edward as a son of John Perry. Why did his

will not mention his daughter? Was she then dead? If John had children in 1710, 1712, 1715 and 1718, all would have been grandchildren of Mr. Dawson. Why were they not also mentioned? Of course, his favorite grandchild could be Edward. Or his daughter could have died, as many did in birthing, followed by remarriage of the son in law.

One John Perry died in 1763.(L.31, f. 1154). His will was probated Oct. 20, 1763 in Charles County. In it, he named his wife, Rebecca, and his children Thomas, John, Jr., William, Francis, Hugh, Ann Fewell, Mary Posey, and Rebecca Ratcliffe. Rebecca Perry's will was filed Feb. 26, 1785. She named the same children, except for Hugh. Researchers have concluded the wife was Rebecca Dunnington, and that this John was son of Thomas.

The Mormon archives record genealogical research on the Dunnington family, at least part of which was performed by Mrs. Florence B. Culver, genealogist for Mrs. Alice Lee Pierce of Washington, D.C. According to those records, Francis Dunnington was born about 1675 and married Margaret Brett or Britt, born about 1677, and had as children: Francis (b. 1700, m. Catherine Winter, d. 1789), John (b. about 1705, m. Mary or Dorothy and d. 1766), Elizabeth (b. about 1708, m. Mr. Noble), Rebecca (b. about 1702, m. John Perry, d. 1785), William (b. about 1715, m. Miss Beck, d. 1802), Ann (b. about 1718, m. Mr. Booker) and a female (b. about 1722 and married Mr. Posey. Then a second marriage to Elizabeth Robins produced Elizabeth, about 1728.

The Dunnington tree continues, that John Perry, (parents not shown, b. about 1700 and died 1763), married Rebecca, (born about 1702, died 1785) and had Thomas (b. about 1726, d. 1804), John (b. 1729), William (b. about 1731), Elizabeth (b. about 1733, m. Mr. Warden), Ann (b. about 1735, m. Mr. Powell), Mary, (b. about 1737, m. Mr. Posey), Rebecca (b. about 1739, m. Mr. Ratcliffe), Hugh (b. about 1741) and Francis (b. about 1743). It also indicates that Francis Dunnington, Sr.(b. 1746 of William Dunnington who married Miss Beck, d. 11/14/1820) married Margaret Perry (b. 1750 to Edward Perry and Margaret Davis) and they produced Roger (b. 1774, m. Ann Norriss 1807, d. 1827), Nathan (b. about 1776, m. Miss Carpenter), Francis Jr. (b. about 1780, m. 1819 Elizabeth Dunnington Colby), John (b. about 1783, m. Alice Lanier), Dr. William (b. 1787, m. Ann Reynolds), Hezakiah (b. 1789), Thomas (b. about 1792, d. after 1822), Henrietta (b. about 1795, m. Walter Dunnington), Nancy (b. about 1798), Ann (b. about 1800, m. 1830 William Golden, d. 1839) and Alexander (b. 1804, m. Louisa Sellers 1830 and d. 1882). The children of John Perry were, of course, named Perry while the remainder were all Dunningtons, and all of these births were recited as occurring in

Charles County. But one family sheet found among those records also indicates that William Dunnington who married Miss Beck also had as a child Elijah Dunnington, b. about 1758, who married "Mrs. Rebecca Dunnington" b. about 1762, and of that marriage was born John Perry Dunnington, 1785; Elijah Dunnington, about 1787; Precious Dunnington, about 1788; and Margaret Brett Dunnington, about 1790. It will be seen a little later that Elijah in his will referred to John Perry as a son-in-law. As recited here, the marriage of Elijah to Rebecca would be the third occasion of Dunnington marriage to Dunnington. Perhaps Elizabeth Dunnington Colby should not be so counted. Two occasions remain if that last sheet recited is correct. Conflict in it as to son or son in law, John Perry, (or possibly John Perry Dunnington) is seen, and perhaps error in that sheet helps give rise to some of the conflicting reports of marriages of Rebecca Dunnington. At least some researchers have concluded that Elijah was referring to a Perry as his son in law, and not to his son, John Perry Dunnington, and of course that sheet and that reference in the will are in conflict. The fact of the conflict has undoubtedly added to the confusion.

There is more, which is also difficult to resolve. Mrs. James Paul (Louise Cammack) Davis, 3313 Suffolk Rd., Richmond, Va. notes that Thomas Perry died in 1718, with estate bond filed by his widow Mary, and they had John Perry (b. ca. 1700; d.1763; will drawn 1 Feb. 1763; probated 20 Oct. 1763, Charles Co., Md. Married Rebecca Dunnington, a daughter of Francis Dunnington (b. 1663, Eng., came to Charles Co. ca. 1685) and Margaret (Brett) Dunnington (daughter of George Brett & Elizabeth, his 2nd wife, of Charles Co. Md). Rebecca's will is found in WBK 9, page 11, (2-26-1785 to 9-22-1788).

To support that assertion, she references Abstracts of Wills, Charles Co., Md., Nos. 7-11, 1777-1801 by Annie Walker Burns, 1941; The Emison Families of Ky. and Va. and Collateral Families, by James Wade Emison, Vicennes, Ind., 1962; and records of James G. Elgin, 5234 Valentine Rd., Wichita, Kan., 67219. The Emison reference is not available to us. But we do have the Culver generalogy available, and it recites the John Perry - Rebecca Dunnington marriage also, and both refer to John as born about 1700. Where did that person come from? Is he another person or can this be John that we accept as born in 1672?

Mrs. Davis does not reference a marriage record. My own research has not revealed record of the marriage (as opposed to reference to the fact of marriage) of Rebecca Dunnington, but that lady is a very popular marriage partner - at least among researchers. Elijah Dunnington, in his will of 1790, named his son in law as John Perry. L.10, f. 518. One researcher has said of a Thomas Perry, "This Thomas Perry was born about 1725 and died in 1802 when he left a will. He

named his wife as Rebecca and it was said that his wife was Rebecca Dunnington..." The DAR Patriot Index, p. 528, accredits her as the wife of Pvt. Thomas Perry, b. 1765, d. March 3, 1848. It appears and is believed that one John Perry married a Rebecca Dunnington. And it also appears bare references to wives named Rebecca have been assumed to be her. Mrs. Culver has done serious research. One doubts that she erred as to the wife of the John Perry on whom she reports. If she did, the error undoubtedly arose from finding the will of John Perry, dated Feb. 1, 1763 and probated Oct. 20, 1763 in Charles County (L. 31, f. 1154) which named his wife Rebecca and his children Thomas, John, Jr., William, Ann Fewell, Elizabeth Warden, Mary Posey, Rebecca Ratliff and Francis Perry. Then the will of Rebecca Perry was signed Feb. 26, 1785 and probated Sept. 22, 1788 and named the same children. (Acct at L.58, f.317). The Executor was Francis Perry and the will was witnessed by George Dunnington, Barton Payne and William Perry.

When she says John was born about 1700, that really is saying she probably had no indication of his birth, but that death in 1763 would logically put his date of birth somewhere in that time span, and that was about the time of his wife's birth. The time spans look all right. It approximates 1715, the year the "unknown" son of John was said to have been born. Others claim Rebecca Dunnington married later, and the will of Elijah Dunnington in 1790 may or may not support those claims. I have not researched the Dunnington family, but in all probability there was more than one Rebecca - and certainly there was more than one John Perry. For the father, Elijah to outlive his daughter and her husband seems unlikely, where they appeared to be quite old. But from what was noted above, that could be error or a different John and Rebecca. The many assertions of her marriage leave no doubt that many have struggled with this point. Can it be believed that the couple we study includes John who was born in 1672?

The recitation of Mrs. Davis also seems likely correct as to all the people mentioned, until she concludes that John was the son of Thomas and Mary. We accepted his birthdate as 1672. Was he aged 90 at death? Did he perhaps die early, as might be inferred from his lack of mention in the records? If he were the Post Rider, then son Edward could not have been born as late as 1710. That is unpersuasive, for it appears he could not have been the Post Rider in any event. We accepted a different wife for John. Did she perhaps die early, and did he then marry Rebecca? If so, she would have been much younger than he, for she was born about 1702. She outlived him by 22 years, at least to 1785, and could have been younger. Mrs. Davis notes Francis Dunnington, the claimed father of Rebecca, was born only 9 years before the birth of

John in 1672. Three questions are raised: 1. One John Perry married a Rebecca Crawley on June 25, 1731 (L.1, f. 45 Queen Ann Co.). Although from a different county, could that be the Rebecca involved in the recited wills? The thought is unpersuasive. One genealogy claimed that lady married John, son of Daniel Perry. Our family was of Charles County, not Queen Ann, and it is also seen that a John Perry witnessed the will of William Ridger in Queen Ann's on April 1, 1742 (Maryland Calendar of Wills). As apparently he stayed in Queen Ann's, that very likely is a different person. 2. If "our" John Perry was born in 1672 and had a child not known to us, could this John Perry be that unknown child? If so, 1700 would be a reasonably likely time of birth. Amos Meuron Perry said the child was a female. His recitation was obviously erroneous, in other aspects. The Mormon records indicated the sex was unknown, and rejected his assertion that Edward had no brothers, by indicating that Thomas was a brother. But it cannot be believed that John named two of his children John. 3. Thomas and Mary did have other children than John, born 1672. Could this John to whom she refers be a grandchild from another child of Thomas? There is a suggestion that William had a son, John. Nowhere have I found an iota of direct evidence to indicate this John who married Rebecca is the son of Thomas and Mary. Or that he was a grandchild. Except that they were there, in the county. And obviously so, for John Perry in his will of 1763 and in the 1788 will of his widow, Rebecca, named all of the same children, except that Mrs. Cammack adds a son, Hugh. They both fail to name Edward as a child of that family - but they would not do so, for Edward had died before 1763. It cannot be assumed that Mrs. Davis had the benefit of the record which stated so definitely that John was born in 1672.

Mrs. Davis further indicates that the John Perry mentioned by her had Thomas Perry, who d. 1804; will probated 15 April 1804, Charles Co., Md.; Residence, Port Tobacco; was a planter and shipbuilder, wife unknown, had 8 children, of whom one was Robert Perry, b. 1760/70 Md. d. 1843 Anderson Co., Ky. Married twice in Md., lst Miss Ratcliffe, dau. of Burdette Ratliffe, with 3 children named in grandfather's will 1798, Charles Co., Md. (Thomas, Burdette and Elizabeth Perry) and m. 2nd Eleanor Hudson, 10 children of whom 4 or 5 were born in Md. prior to 1818. Eleanor died 1833, Anderson Co., Ky. She traces her line to Robert, and several others also have traced their lines to him.

Mrs. Davis also agrees that Thomas, who married Mary and died in 1718, had other children than John and the others were named Thomas, William, Hugh, Samuel, Mary and Ann Perry. She says Hugh

and William went to Dorchester County, Maryland. We were also told by her that the will found in 1763 is the will of this son, John.

Her references are good. She refers to events which are found in the records. The people appear in the records. There is good cause to refer to a "tangle of Perry lines". The family of John Perry and Priscilla, mentioned earlier, included a son, John, Jr. The will of John who died in 1763 included a son, John, Jr. The will of "Rebecca Perry" has been noted. One reference mentioned by Buffa notes "John Perry, son of John Perry, had a parcel of land in Durham Parrish known as Perrys Hunting Place consisting of 120 acres. It adjoined a tract of land called Manisoclear, which was on the east side of Great Beaver Dam." No doubt the descendants of Mrs. Davis were traced as indicated. There are other evidences of that. Certainly, there exists no question that William and Mary had a son, John. But the birthdate of John in 1672 is consistent with probability that John was having his children by 1710 as described by other evidence, and for the person named John mentioned by Mrs. Davis, who married Rebecca and produced Thomas who lived to 1804, to be the same John Perry requires a long life.

Rebecca Dunnington was undoubtedly of the same general family of, and related to Hugh's sister (Margaret's) husband, Francis Dunnington, even though Mrs. Davis attributes the parentage of Rebecca to others. Any conclusion she erred would really relate only to her assertion that John was born about 1700 and was the son of Thomas and Mary. Certainly in calling him the son of Thomas and Mary she missed data which showed his date of birth as 1672 - a date too early to fit the facts in her hands. Of course, the Mormon record date of 1672 could err, but it fits too well all other known facts. I believe it was correct. Mrs. Culver's recitation of dates and parentage of Rebecca has a persuasive ring of truth. One feels certain she and Davis searched "up" the line, to the point further facts that fit the information they had collected could not be found. The Mormon archive records gave incomplete information, the dates did not fit, and a different marriage was reported. If those records were seen, they would appear to not fit the information they had. Likely it would have been rejected, if it were seen. Hampered early by inability to learn the origin or our ancestor Hugh who died in 1840 in South Carolina, I have been forced into the very radical research of tracing "down" the line, to him. It gives a broader view. I have seen how well those records fit facts that are otherwise documented. I wish not to also fall into the trap of throwing out data that appears not to fit. For that matter, searching "up the line" one first comes to the wills of Thomas and Mary, and not knowing not how long they existed there, would simply assume they

were parents of the John they searched for, and assume he was later born. One looks for still other evidence.

Another Hugh Perry lived in Charles County and was reflected in the census in 1790. At this point, more can also be said about Sarah who married Andrew Cooksey, for the question of her marriage can be resolved. Buffa reports a letter from Mrs. Rogers Naylor of Westwood, Maryland which states "My uncle, Mr. B. Hugh Perrie, has a Bible that belonged to his grandfather, Hugh Perrie, and the earliest record in there is the death of Edward Perry, father of Hugh, on June 22, 1811. Also the death of his wife, Elizabeth on June 21, 1813. We do not know anything of Edward's parents, brothers and sisters. Edward and Elizabeth had four sons, namely Edward Lloyd Perry, Hugh Perry, Thomas Perry, and Alexander Perry. There were two sisters - one married a Cooksey. Hugh Perrie, son of Edward and Elizabeth, was married and had 16 children born between 1806 and 1843." Study the facts that are provided by this note:

1. The grandfather was Hugh Perrie. That possibly could be Hugh, the son of Thomas, although from records that apparently pertain to him we see only and daughter and a son, Richard. We do not find his will; only the fact of a daughter, a grandchild, and Richard. That certainly does not exclude this as his line, but those records are in Dorchester County, and it appears not him. It could not be our Hugh, who also was in the census of 1790 for we later identify his children as other than these. Mrs. Culver, in reporting the line of John, said he had a child Hugh, born 1741. She does not err as to that child, for although the reports on the wills of John and Rebecca which other researchers have mentioned do not reflect a child, Hugh, we will examine the will and it does show Hugh.

2. The father was Edward, died 1811, married Elizabeth who died about the same time (1813), and they had Edward Lloyd, Hugh, Thomas and Alexander, as well as two daughters, one of whom married a Cooksey. At least we can be pretty sure the daughter was Sarah, and that she married Andrew Cooksey in 1800, from our earlier study of that reference. It was the son Hugh who married and had 16 children, in two marriages, and she also tells us they were named Elizabeth, Eliza Lloyd, Elizabeth Verlinda, Mary Ann Reed, John Thomas, Jane Elmire Carroll, Sarah Susan, Lewis Edwin, Joseph Benson, John Wesley, William Fletcher, Hugh Francis, Thomas Henry, James Robert, George Finton and Albert Washington. Those names certainly look like names of our family.

The dates of death of Edward and Elizabeth tell us little about the time of their births. We have looked at the Hugh listed in the census of 1790. The Hugh who had 16 children cannot be the person who lived in

Charles County at that time, because that person had a daughter born before 1774, and this Hugh had no children until 1806. Using 20 year spans between parent and child, this Hugh of many children would perhaps have been born about 1785, his father Edward perhaps 1765 and grandfather Hugh in perhaps 1745. If Hugh, the son of Thomas were born around 1700 (and one reference showed his daughter married around 1745), these dates make it unlikely to be him. If age 70 be assumed at death, then Edward would have been born in 1741. Edward and Margaret had a child Edward, born 1745, and the Edward who married Elizabeth could be that child, except that his grandfather was John, not Hugh. And the Hugh that Edward had was our ancestor, and this line simply did not flow from him. So it cannot be the Edward who was our direct ancestor, and is most unlikely to be a son of Hugh who was a son of Thomas. That forces recognition of the first branch in our line, Thomas and Mary and children, including John. Perhaps the first wife of John was not strong, for their child Edward died at a fairly young age. But Edward produced our line. It could be that John remarried and with Rebecca produced other children which included John, Jr. and from him flowed the line referenced by Mrs. Naylor. It could be argued the branching did not occur from the children of John: that the line mentioned could somehow flow from our ancestor, Edward. But that cannot be so, if she correctly reports that Hugh was fathered by Edward and that his grandfather was Hugh.

Now, I do not question a Bible record, and based on the known facts one would believe the genealogy of Mrs. Culver correctly reported that John, whom she thought was born about 1700, had a child Hugh about 1741, and assume that he had a child Edward, perhaps about 1760, who married Elizabeth, who about 1780 produced this child, Hugh who fathered the many children. And, seeing that in the census of 1800 that the Hugh in Charles County did have a son between the age of 16 and 26, wrongly believe that son is this child and that the person enumerated in the census of 1790 as Hugh Perry is in fact his father, without considering John Perry Jr., born about 1700. As Mrs. Culver erred as to the date of birth of John, perhaps she erred in attaching to his line rather than that of his son, John, Jr. She reports children of Edward entirely different from those we recognize.

Mrs. Naylor says the grandfather was Hugh, but she also states that nothing is known of Edward's parents. That cannot be entirely true, since at least she knew his name. But she indicates that the first entry in the Bible concerns Edward. So the fact of the grandfather's name may have come from family history. She notes that "one married a Cooksey". One would almost bet that Amos Meuron Perry heard about this family Bible at some point. Recall that he said "Edward was an

emigrant; he had no brothers, two sisters" Mrs. Naylor recites Edward Lloyd, Thomas, Hugh and Alexander, and two daughters. Because he was in our line, it appeared A.M.Perry referred to Edward who was the son of John who was born in 1672. He did not. But he knew of the Cooksey marriage, as did Naylor. And that marriage also was reflected in the Mormon record, which clearly concerned our family. That is very persuasive that the Perrys mentioned by Naylor are also in our family. The family of John who died in 1763 looks very much like our family. If the Hugh in that family, born 1741, did not have Edward and a grandson, B. Hugh Perrie, - and the two Hughs shown in the 1790 census were our own Hugh, and a Hugh who could have been born in 1741 but who could not have had Edward and grandson B. Hugh (because the dates will not fit) - then unless a Hugh exists who is not revealed by the records, John of 1672 must have had a son other than Edward, John, Jr., from which the Hugh - Edward - B. Hugh line descended. Understand, I now deal with logic, and hunches. It fits. But were it evidenced, others would have said so long before my time.

Maryland Will Book #31, Part 2, page 1043 records the will of John Perry of Charles County which gave to each of his sons Thomas, John, and William and to his daughters Elizabeth Warden, Ann Fewell, Mary Posey and Rebecca Ratliff, one sterling shilling; to his son Hugh Perry tracts of land called Perry's Last Chance, and Griffins Ambition with 17 acres which adjoined it in a tract called Perry's Hunting Place; to his son Francis Perry, part of the tract called Perry's Hunting Place; to his wife Rebecca, use of his furniture for her lifetime, with his moveable estate to be divided between his sons Hugh and Francis, they to be the executors. The will was dated February 1, 1763. Obviously the land did not go to John's son, John. But he was there. Married daughters received shillings. Perhaps Thomas, John and William also were grown.

It was seen that John was born of Thomas and Mary in 1672. The 91 year time span between birth of John in 1672 and the making of this will does not absolutely preclude the possibility that they are the same individual. Age 90 is not a greatly unusual event in this family. John could have taken a second, and younger wife in Rebecca Dunnington. I have found no evidence of that, beyond the conclusions of other researchers. In Charles County, we were able to use the lack of early population as an aid in picking out the facts. Let me confess that the marriage of John and Elizabeth Dawson requires that same aid. There are too many Perry references in Prince George's County, and there was another John Perry in the area. That Elizabeth's father referred not to his daughter and her husband, but to his grandchild Edward and his father, could give subtle inference that the daughter was dead in 1729. And it somewhat infers the absence of other children of their marriage.

The absence of more definite record could mean that John of 1672 died young, after the birth of Edward. We were told Thomas and Mary had John. In fact, they had several children. We were told John had Edward in 1710, and other vague children in 1715 and 1718. The latter children have not been identified. One was said to be Thomas, and while his birth has not been found, Mrs. Davis traces her line to a Thomas who could be him. Females would be difficult to find. John had a son, John, Jr. Mrs. Culver dated his birth in 1729. Are there other records that could apply to him? Yes, a constant problem is too many persons named John. There is a John Perry shown in the census of 1778, and still seen in those of 1790 and 1800. While I stop short of complete conviction, and greatly wish there were one more piece of evidence a little bit more direct, I think the will of 1763 was the will of John, born in 1672, but I also believe it was his second marriage. His first wife was Elizabeth Dawson. The source of Mrs. Culver's dates of birth are unknown. We have secondary evidence of John, Jr., beyond this will, and if that child was later born to him, then why not the others also? Beyond that, there is the Durham Church record. Built in 1732, were Thomas and John the only subscribers? One doubts that. Was the subscription list perhaps made when the church was rebuilt, in 1792? Were the "old folks" then remembered? How long did the reconstruction take? Could the 1785 death of Rebecca have been sufficiently recent to remind those present that John and Thomas had been subscribers in days long past? Maybe.

More than once it has been mentioned that another family lived in Durham Parrish: John and Priscilla Perry had as children John, born Sept. 19, 1737; Robert, born May 29, 1742; Sarah, born Aug. 21, 1740; Priscilla, born Mar. 12, 1746; Catherine, born Feb. 17, 1744; James, born June 10, 1747; Esther, born Jan. 27, 1748; Jadok, born November 10, 1750; Ann, born Apr. 27, 1752; and Rachel, born Oct. 17, 1753. Obviously, John who was born in 1729 would not be having children by 1737. But if he were in fact born in 1715, they could be his children. And this John could also be the son of Thomas, Jr., born in 1680. There was one mention that William had a son, John. It could be his child. And of course, that John could be child to one of the Perrys of Prince Georges Co., and that does appear most likely. There is no good indication found anywhere which suggests this family to be part of our own. I have no "feel" that these are of our family.

Maryland Marriage Records by Annie Walker Burns does show the marriages of Ann Perry to ____Fewell; Elizabeth Perry to ____ Warden; Mary Perry to John Posey; Rebecca Perry to Ignatius Ratliff, and names each as daughters of John Perry but in each instance cites as authority the will of John, rather than a distinct marriage record. So that does not add to the proof.

As the basis used for support of a conclusion becomes less direct, the probability of error increases. One tends to try to find all the answers from the facts which are known, and the known facts look like they fit well. But there is too little against which the known facts can be well tested, so the proof is less than adequate. Understand, there remains many references to lines or persons that still seem hopelessly confused. But basically, those other lines are not in Charles County. The fact that some accounting can be pictured for the many Perrys there seems itself to give to the accounting some probability.

For purposes of our genealogy, it is enough to say that Thomas and Mary had John, in 1672; that John had Edward and other children and while some doubt exists as to those other children, Edward is free of doubt; that Edward had children including our ancestor, Hugh, and his brothers Nathan Washington and Thomas. That proves our line. The rest is speculative, and not necessary to the chief object of proving our line. Recorded in the Appendix are the Charles County references recited by Buffa. While complex, study of the Appendix is recommended.

From all of this, we can construct a family chart. There are no errors in our line, they are proved. I am convinced the remainder is also at least close to being accurate, and some of that conviction rests on the simple fact that these were the only Perrys living at that place and time. Should it ever be learned that another Perry moved there from another place, then my conviction would weaken as to children of John of 1672, other than Edward. But on present knowledge, this is the way it is:

Thomas emigrated to America in 1670. He married Mary, last name unknown. She may have been a passenger on the ship in which he traveled, named Williams. They settled in Charles County, Maryland, and had as children:

1.1 John, born 1672. John married first Elizabeth Dawson, born 1680 to Edward and Mary Dawson. They were subscribers to the vestry in the Church of England, at Durham, the area where they lived in Charles County. They had children. Records of their children other than Edward have not been identified. Elizabeth may have died early, and her child Edward did not enjoy long life. Perhaps other children by her, said to have been born in 1712, 1715, and 1718 were daughters, whose marriages have not been identified. Movement to other counties would make their identification extremely difficult. The child of 1718 was said to be Thomas, and one researcher, Mrs. Davis, claimed as ancestor Thomas, the brother of John. She avers that her ancestor lived until 1804, built ships in Port Tobacco, and produced 8 children, one of whom was Robert, born 1760/70. As one doubts that he lived 124 years,

it is felt that possibly she found Thomas, a brother of Edward. Thus, while a definitive record of Thomas being born has not been found, it is believed the Davis line did attach to a Thomas of our family, and the "unfound" child seems a pretty reasonable guess as to where. About 1725, John could have married second, Rebecca Dunnington, born about 1702 to Francis Dunnington (b. 1663, England, emigrated ca. 1685) and Margaret Brett Dunnington. Other children of John, possibly born of his second wife.

1.1.1 Edward, born about 1710. Edward married Margaret Davis, daughter of Thomas Davis and Margaret Crabb Davis. Their children, all born in Charles County, were:

1.1.1.1 Edward, b. 1745,

1.1.1.2 Bettina, b. ca. 1748, married Dunnington

1.1.1.3 Hugh, b. 1749, our ancestor

1.1.1.4 Margaret, b. 1750, d. 1836, m. Francis Dunnington. Had children reported by other research (which seems a bit doubtful as it reports children being born for 54 years following marriage) as follows:

1.1.1.4.1. Roger Dunnington, m. Ann Norriss

1.1.1.4.2. Nathan, m. Miss Carpenter

1.1.1.4.3. Francis, Jr. m. Miss Colby

1.1.1.4.4. John, m. Alice Lanier

1.1.1.4.5. Dr. William, m. Ann Reynolds

1.1.1.4.6. Henrietta, m. Walter Dunnington

1.1.1.4.7. Nancy

1.1.1.4.8. Ann, m. William Golden

1.1.1.4.9. Alexander, m. Louisa Sellers

1.1.1.5 Thomas, b. 1754, d. 1798 moved to S. C.

1.1.1.5.1. Delilah

1.1.1.6 Nathan Washington, b. 1755, m. Dikander Wall, moved to S.C.

1.1.2.Thomas, (possibly) born about 1718, will probated 15 April, 1804, a shipbuilder of Port Tobacco, wife unknown. Produced 8 children, according to Mrs. Davis, one of whom was Robert, born 1760/1770. Other researchers attach their lines to Robert, through his children Anne, (b. 1813, m. William Thomas Jackson), John C., (b. 1810, d. Jan. 12, 1879) and Francis M. (b. ca. 1818, d after 1855).

1.1.3.John, Jr.

1.1.3.1 Hugh

1.1.3.1 1. Edward. d. 1811, m. Elizabeth, d. 1813

1.1.3.1.1.1. Hugh

1.1.3.1.1 1. Edward Lloyd

1.1.3.1.1.2. Thomas
1.1.3.1.1.3. Alexander
1.1.3.1.1.4. Sarah, m. Alexander Cooksey, 1800
1.1.3.1.1.5. a daughter
1.1.3.1.1.6 Hugh, married twice
1.1.3.1.1.6.1 Elizabeth
1.1.3.1.1.6.2 Eliza Lloyd
1.1.3.1.1.6.3 Elizabeth Verlinda
1.1.3.1 1.6.4 Mary Ann Reed
1.1.3.1.1.6.5 John Thomas
1.1.3.1.1.6.6.Jane Elmire Carroll
1.1.3.1.1.6.7. Sarah Susan
1.1.3.1.1.6.8 Lewis Edwin
1.1.3.1.1.6.9 Joseph Benson
1.1.3.1.1.6.10 John Wesley
1.1.3.1.1.6.11 William Fletcher
1.1.3.1.1.6.12 Hugh Francis
1.1.3.1.1.6.13 Thomas Henry
1.1.3.1.1.6.14 James Robert
1.1.3.1.1.6.15 George Finton
1.1.3.1.1.6.16 Albert Washington

1.1.4. William
1.1.5. Elizabeth, married Warden
1.1.6. Ann, married Fewell
1.1.7. Mary, married Posey
1.1.8 Rebecca, married Ratliff
1.1.9 Hugh
1.1.10 Francis

1.3.Thomas, born 1680. Will probated 15 April 1804 (probably died 1803). Probably is the person who married Margaret Smith, 1710, Note: possible serious conflict. Mrs. Davis references death in 1804 for a Thomas and that apparently was not this person. Durham Church record reflects Thomas Jr. 1680-1783. It would seem this Thomas did not likely endure to 1803 or 1804, and that her line should have attached to the Thomas, son of John. A reasonable guess, but too little known.

1.4 William, in charge of Edward, son of William Wheatherall, in 1711; Godfather to James Ashbrooke, 1706; wife unknown, said to have had a son who was left property by Samuel Sanford of Accomack County, Va. (Possible) In Dorchester Co. will 3 Dec 1748 (L.28, f384-5) named wife Ann, and Sarah Perry "the daughter of my perfect and loving wife before marriage", son William, etc., "but in case the child

my wife is now big with should prove to be a son..." Probable birth early 1680s.

1.4.1. (Possibly) John
1.4.2. (Possibly) William
1.4.3. (Possibly) Sarah

1.5 Hugh (Possibly) will 1745 (L.24 DD3, f. 343) in Dorchester County, names son Richard, granddaughter Elizabeth Johnston, son in law Henry Johnston

1.5.1. (Possibly) Richard
1.5.2. (Possibly) _____, m. Henry Johnston
1.5.2.1. (Possibly) Elizabeth Johnston

1.6 Samuel Perrie married Sarah Haddock, daughter of James and Sarah Haddock. He died 1729. She then married an Andrews, and in her will named her daughters Ann, Sarah and Mary Perrie. Also note a Major Samuel Perrie was seen in Prince Georges. Same person???

1.6.1. Ann
1.6.2. Sarah
1.6.3. Mary
1.6.4. (Possibly) Samuel, 1740 m. Margaret Smith, widow of Charles Somerset Smith.

1.7 Mary
1.8 Ann

Thomas Perry had a son named Hugh. John's son, Edward had a son named Hugh, who was our ancestor. John, whose will was recorded in 1764, also had a son, Hugh. Two persons named Hugh Perry were recorded in the census of Charles County in 1790. Our ancestor Hugh's household contained a male over 45 years of age (pre-1745), two males under 16 years of age (1774-1790), and 3 females, one of whom was his wife. While the record only revealed numbers of persons in particular age groups, the groups have been translated into the dates suggested by them. Ages mentioned in census reports are best regarded as general indications, for they may vary from census to census as to the same person. In 1800, the family members were a little better defined with information that one male was 5-10 (1790-1795), another 10-15 (1785-90), while one female was 10-15 (1785-90) and another was 16-26 (1774-84). The other male and female were over 45 (pre-1755), and so were Hugh and his wife. Since the male child of 5-10 was shown in census 10 years earlier, he is assumed to have been slightly more than 10, or perhaps born in 1790. The numbers, ages and sex of the children at this point are important identifiers of this particular family. Only one Hugh Perry was reported in the census of Charles County in 1810. The evidence suggests that the Hugh who remained there was not our

ancestor, and that the other, our ancestor, was no longer numbered among the inhabitants of Charles County. We will see a Hugh Perry in South Carolina who appears to have children of the same sexes and apparent ages as the head of the smaller of those families had in 1790.

From acceptable documentation it is known that Thomas and Nathan Perry went from Maryland to South Carolina. Their brother was Hugh. The trip would have presented no formidable obstacle to a frontiersman, although the crossing of the broad Potomac surely would have required use of a ferry. It is possible they had heard reports about the bounty of the country that came from another settler, Daniel Boone, whose North Carolina farm on the Yadkin River was less than 100 miles to the north. But it is more likely that Boone was regarded as little different from his neighbors, except in his "trifling" ways of wandering away from home for long periods of time.

There is record that in South Carolina, Thomas bought from Jeremiah Chandler a tract of land September 3, 1797. True, someone indicated that he had earlier received a grant, and if that be true then he purchased still more land. Chandler was the appraiser of personal property in Nathan's estate, and Will Book D, page 243 records sale of 204 acres to James Leavell on May 25, 1804, apparently from Nathan's estate. Newberry County South Carolina, by George L. Summers, Sr. (1950) indicates Thomas made his will in 1797 leaving two daughters, Delilah and Sarah; that Sarah married Moses Hunter, and had children Delilah and James Hunter. Nathan died in 1800, in South Carolina, leaving Sarah Perry as a child of his marriage to Dikander Walls, and John, Margaret, Zadoc and James as children of his marriage to Reba Chandler, according to the book mentioned, which also indicates that the son James died in 1806 leaving his children Josiah, Peggy, Anne, Lemuel and James Jr. This does not accord with other information. Mrs. Textor stated that Nathan and Dikander had a son, Silas, born in Tennessee on December 9, 1786. If Mrs. Textor is accurate, then the birth of Silas in Tennessee would suggest Nathan went there and returned to South Carolina. The purchase of land in 1797 would perhaps date the latter move. But no attempt is made to describe this family with accuracy, for Buffa also quotes information from an unnamed source, which indicates that Thomas had eight children, all of whom were living when the Court awarded wife "Margaret" money from his estate for the maintenance of the children, all of whom were recited in the records (reference not given) as William, b. March 5, 1780, died January 18, 1842 in Miami Co., Ohio; Sarah, b. Oct. 17, 1781, d. March 31, 1864, m. Robert Leavell Jan. 16, 1803 in Newberry District, S.C., both buried in Pleasant Hill, Ohio (noting Sarah and William were Quakers); Phoebe, born Feb. 22, 1783, d. Aug. 6, 1871,

Canton, Ohio, M. Rev. Childress, Feb. 17, 1820 (and of interest here is note from still a different researcher, who indicates an old letter from Phoebe says her mother was Margaret Washington, a fact that the researcher denied in belief that her mother was Dikander Walls. One has difficulty accounting for egotism of research so strong as to deny direct, ancient evidence relating to one's parent!); Catherine, b. Dec. 12, 1784, m. Moses Luce, Sr.; Silas, b. Dec. 9, 1786, d. 1844 Newberry Co., S.C., buried City Cemetery, Monroe Co., Tenn.; Amos, b. Feb. 9, 1789, D. Sept. 6, 1858, Miami Co., Ohio, m. Rachel Long, Aug. 1, 1816 (b. Kentucky), buried Covington, Ohio; James, b. June 10, 1791, d. Aug. 27, 1875, m. Susan Jane Harlan, buried near Grove, Okla.; Edward, b. April 2, 1797, Newberry Co., d. prior to 1806; and Peggy, b. June 2, 1799, no record of death. While one is reluctant to attach credibility to an unknown researcher at least it must be noted that this person described considerable detail obviously not mentioned by Mr. Summers. The information given by him as to Thomas is in accord with that mentioned by other researchers, while that as to Nathan Washington is clearly different from the facts described by others.

Hugh Perry, brother to Nathan Washington and Thomas, was not the only Hugh Perry who existed in 1790. There was one in Dorchester County, Maryland, and two were in Charles County. Still others were noted in other states. But only one of those had in his family two boys and two girls, in 1790. There being two persons of that name in Charles County, it is noted that the other in Charles County then had seven children. It seems reasonable to assume that if Nathan and Thomas Perry, and a person named Hugh Perry, migrated to South Carolina, then the Hugh who migrated also was very likely the same Hugh who was their brother. The three of them are covered by the same census which listed other members of the family, and after the time of migration, each disappears from Maryland records. Recorded in the census of Charles County, Maryland in 1790 and 1800, the Hugh with four children is not found in the census of 1810. Not in Maryland, Virginia, North or South Carolina. Certainly, people were missed by the census taker. The Hugh in Benedict Hundred had a family that in 1790 which will be shown to be exactly the same as the Hugh later found in South Carolina. And after 1800, he disappeared from the census rolls of Maryland.

Chapter 20

MOVING SOUTH

Fairfield County, South Carolina is rolling, red-clay, pine tree country, with moderate climate and heavy forests. The county seat is Winnsboro, which lies a short distance to the west of the superhighway connecting the cities of Charlotte, N.C. and Columbia, S.C. Winnsboro was founded in 1830. Outside the courthouse, with its stately columns and spectacular curved stairway gracefully sweeping to the second floor, on the main street, is a historical marker. It notes that at the time of the Revolution, in 1775, the population consisted of some twenty families. A short distance to the southwest, on the old Winnsboro-Columbia Road, is the Bethea Methodist Church which proudly proclaims its founding in 1840. Present members include Huley A. Perry Sr. and his son, Huley Jr., an accountant. In the graveyard adjoining the church are graves of Thomas J. Perry, 1832-1903, and his wife, Susannah M. Perry, 1836-1906. Also there are graves of Thomas Perry, 1861-1936 and George Perry Mann, 1872-1924. One instinctively feels these are a part of "our" family. But mere similarities are no substitute for proof. Proof is missing. Our family has been traced into the area and it's members have been identified, and these people are not our family. This simply hints at the problem encountered when trying to search "up" our line to discover the origin of Hugh Perry. The state is filled with those who migrated from England. Beyond question, these individuals descended from the English lines which long have been identified with the area.

Early census records did not give names of all persons living in a household; neither did they give exact ages. With each census a little more information was given, and it was not until 1850 that all persons and their ages and sex were recorded. When we trace the family back from our known ancestors into South Carolina, it disappears into a maze of Perrys. Identifying our ancestors is a task complicated by finding those who "look like" relatives by the similarity of names, but whose relationship cannot be proved. Another conflict is in ethnic origin. Family history is that we are Irish. Many Perrys in the area are English. Much fruitless research was done in effort to search our line "up the chain" beyond our ancestor, Hugh Perry. To try to reverse direction, picking out still earlier ancestors and searching "down"the line was an act involving considerable desperation, undertaken only when all possible avenues seemed closed to further discovery. The Federal census commenced in 1790. Our ancestor was Hugh Perry, Sr., and

from his family in 1790 that ancestral connection will be proved. The decade of 1790-1800 is critical to this proof.

William Edrington is the author of Fairfield County, South Carolina. He was born in 1803, according to his history. The date of its writing is not known, but it was published in installments in the daily newspaper of Winnsboro in 1901. He attributes the name Fairfield to the appearance of the land to early settlers, who came from North Carolina and Virginia in 1745. They came looking for gold, he said, but settled for tobacco. His interesting little volume is replete with tales such as that of an early resident who devised a wonderful contraption which was unfortunately observed by a young man named Whitney, who then claimed credit for invention of the "cotton gin". He wrote of other early residents. These included the Winn brothers, one of whom became a General, and founded the town of Winnsborough, later called Winnsboro. The families he mentions generally appear to be of English extraction: the Greys, Woodwards, Mobleys, Peays, Edringtons, and others. It is historic fact that at the time of the Revolution, there were only about 20 families in Winnsboro, the county seat, and by 1790 there still was less than 8000 persons in the entire county. One would have thought an early history would name all families there, but this one obviously did not. The only mention of Perry is quite brief, and notes that B.F. Perry was named as one of several delegates to the Nullification Convention of 1832. Actually, Benjamin F. Perry is often mentioned in the South Carolina Historic Magazine. While not of our line, he was a leader from the Greenville area, an attorney who was defeated in election for Congress in 1840 and who served as provisional Governor of South Carolina in 1865. In his time, questions affecting personal character were rarely referred to the courts, the duel being the accepted means of redress for personal affront. Political differences often led to the field of honor and the nullification controversy raised tempers. A famous duel occurred between B.F. Perry and Turner Bynum, occasioned by difference in interpretation of states' rights. They met on a small island in the Tugaloo River in 1832, and it is a commentary on public acceptance of dueling that the death of the poet, Bynum, at the hands of Perry did not prevent Perry from holding positions of trust in the state, thereafter.

There are those who may find it interesting to know that Perry's son, Col. William Hayne Perry, married Louise B. Bankhead, whose position in her family appears to be that of daughter of John Hollis Bankhead and Tallulah Brockman Bankhead, (apparently, aunt of an actress from Jasper, Alabama, Tallulah Bankhead, and sister of Senators William and John Bankhead). Mr. Hodge was described as a graduate of South Carolina College (where he attended with John Calhoun as a

classmate), who operated the local Latin School in Winnsboro until he later became a noted Baptist minister.

William Woodward is described as one of 9 college graduates in the County at the time of the War of 1812. He was said to have later migrated to Mississippi. (The Woodwards did later become politically active and prominent.) It is possible that these are the persons named Hodge and Woodward who married ladies connected with our family. Mt. Zion College, in Winnsboro, served in 1777 as headquarters for Lord Cornwallis, who led the British forces, and it also later served in the Civil War as headquarters for General Sherman, who burned the buildings of the city. Even a bale of cotton hidden in a privy, a hiding place that would seem to offer risk beyond mere fire, was said to be lost to his torch.

Considerable is said of educated people, attorneys and Judges. The only mention of Kirklands in this history is their rather curt dismissal as a Scotch family from the Cedar Creek area who later died out. But Hugh will be seen to deal with a Kirkland, apparently an attorney who later became a Judge. Early prejudice existed as to the Scots and the Irish, and this seems to give hint of such, for Kirkland would seemingly deserve more mention. Reinforcement of that hint is seen in reference made to Capt. John Buchanan, who raised a Company of Revolutionary soldiers in Fairfield, "probably from Scotch Irish settlers" and his son, Creighton, who served in the War of 1812. There is no suggestion that Hugh served in that war with Creighton, but he did transact business with him. One suspects the Scotch-Irish history was not deemed worthy of inclusion, and since Hugh became a relatively wealthy farmer, the lack of mention of his family may be a hint that he was of Irish background.

Earlier, it was told that Micajah Perry and Perry Lane and Company were much involved in the settlement of Virginia and North Carolina. In her book, Lineage and Tradition, Ree Herring Hendrick tells of 7 Perry brothers - Jeremiah, John, Frances, Joshua, Nathaniel and Burwell - who came in 1746 from Isle of Wight, or Surry County, Virginia, to Granville, now Franklin County, North Carolina. They left Virginia because they were unhappy with the second marriage of Phillip, their father. Despite displeasure, the eldest son remained in Virginia, for under the law of Primogeniture (the English rule and custom) - the eldest son inherited. Hugh, Sr. did not dispose of his property in the English manner, a fact consistent with history of our Irish ancestry.

The Perrys from England tended to use middle names which rarely were recorded in census records. Their lines included the names of Thomas, William, James, Isaac and Benjamin. These names are

common to both the English and the Irish. In the census of 1790, there were 22 families named Perry in Virginia, and 101 such families in North Carolina. That does not count those who spelled the name Perrey. One researcher tells in North Carolina of finding a deed from Jere Perry to Jere Perry, and the deed was recorded before still another Jere Perry. Many Perrys were there. Yet, no Hugh Perry was listed in either state. In South Carolina, in Fairfield County, there was James, Jesse, Lewis and Samuel Perry families; in Camden District, there was Abner, Abner Jr., and Benjamin Perry families; In Newberry County, there was Nathan, Thomas, and James Perry families; and in Charleston was found Edward, Isaac, Joseph and Capt. Samuel Perry families. Of course, Nathan and Thomas came from Maryland. Capt. Samuel was a Naval Captain who for some cause was Court Martialed. The Fairfield County Samuel was a soldier of the Revolution who, with permission of his Captain in the 5th Regt., took as his bride Maria Youngin on December 16, 1776 at St. John Lutheran Church. He is too young to be the father of Hugh, for service in the Revolution makes them contemporaries. Thus, when we come to the fact that a husband of one of Hugh's daughters left a bequest in his will to "Samuel", there is sound basis for belief that he spoke of his own father. Perrys in the area named Samuel are not of age or background to fit into our family. There is no Hugh Perry listed in Virginia, North or South Carolina in the census of 1790. The records do not reveal all family member names. Still, there is no Perry family in Fairfield County large enough to "hide" Hugh's brood (by counting the family of Hugh as members of some other person's household), except that of Jesse. But Jessie had only one male under age 16 in his household, and there would be more than one if Hugh's family shared a home with the family of Jesse. Passenger lists have been examined, and no Hugh Perry arrived in this country between 1700 and 1811. All of these things are consistent with belief that Hugh moved from some other state, to South Carolina. No record gives any remote suggestion that he was born in South Carolina. His origin has been discussed; it has not yet been proved.

These facts are not "thrown in" randomly, nor solely as background. Earlier than 1850, census records name only the head of the household. Because of duplication of names, at times one cannot be certain that one person is the child of another, or that the person in one census is the same person listed in the prior census. For many reasons, census records are not entirely trustworthy. They are not the "best" evidence. It is necessary to show not only that Hugh was in Maryland, but that no person of the same name was at the same time in South Carolina,.

The records still must be used, of course. One tries to find confirming evidence for them, because each reproduction of census records notes that the Marshall who took it did as he well pleased. Fairfield County, South Carolina was organized in 1768. At the time of the first census in 1790, the entire country was rural and it was necessary for the Marshall to travel many miles by buggy and horse, often where roads did not exist, crossing streams and rivers without bridges. Marshals often disregarded instructions by taking scanty data or by taking other liberties. Initials were often used instead of names. The records of Baltimore County, Maryland are totally missing from the census of 1790 - the Marshall got drunk and missed it. In 1790, the U.S. was 29% settled, a vast area reaching from the Atlantic to the Mississippi River, with a population of 3,231,533 of which 7,623 were in Fairfield County. The census was not popular. Even though initially, the only inquiry was the name of the household head and listing of males, under 16 and over 16, and females, these questions were asked of people who were trying to escape the tyranny of government. Who would wonder that they were mistrustful, being traced into the far backwoods at the very brink of the frontier to enumerate their existence - with ever more detailed questions? It is easy to imagine a remote census taker, establishing station at some public place to record all who dropped by, then visiting those not too distant, and perhaps adding from memory or belief the listing of some who were unusually difficult to reach. The records are accepted, but they are subject to question. There is further information that will be examined as to the family of Hugh, but prudence demands that first the census information be examined to see that all records are consistent.

There are various census records which will be considered (with dates substituted for age groupings):

A census of 1775 showed:	Benedict Hundred (Charles County):
	Hugh Perry
	Charles Perry
	Thomas Perry
	Thomas Perry Jr.

A census of 1778 showed (Charles County):

Durham Parish	Thomas Perry, Jr. & Thomas Perry, Sr.
Pomokey 100,	John Perry
Benedict 100,	Hugh Perry
Bryan Town 100,	Edward Perry Jr. & Sr.,
	Samuel and Nathan Perry

1790, the first Federal Census:

South Carolina, 96 District (Newberry County.):
Nathan Perry, 1 male (Pre-1776), 3 males (1776-1790), 4 females
Thomas Perry, 2 males (Pre-1776), 3 males (1776-1790), females

Fairfield County, South Carolina:
James, Jesse, Lewis, Samuel Perry. No listing for Hugh Perry.

Charles County, Maryland:
Hugh Perry, 1 male (Pre-1776), 4 males (1776-1790), 4 females, 3 slaves
Hugh Perry, 1 male (Pre-1776), 2 males (1776-1790), 3 females, 8 slaves

1800 Federal Census
Charles County, Maryland (Trinity Parish):
Hugh Perry, Males: 1 (1784-1790), 1 (1774-1784), 1(Pre-1755)
Females: 1 (1774-1784), 1 (1774-1755), 1 (Pre-1755), 7 slaves

1810 Federal Census: Hugh Perry not shown, Md., S.C., N.C, Va.

1820 Federal Census:
Fairfield County, South Carolina:
Hugh Perry, Sr., Males: 1 (1794-1804), 1 (Pre-1775)
Females: 1 (1804-1810), 1 (1794-1804), 1 (Pre-1775)
Hugh Perry, Jr. 1 Female (1815-1820), 1 male & 1 female (1794-1804)
William Perry, Males: 1 (1810-20), 1 (1804-10), 1 (pre-1775)
Females: 1 (1810-20), 1 (1794-1804)

1830 Federal Census:
Fairfield County, South Carolina:
Hugh Perry, Sr., Males: 1 (1760-70),
Females: 1 (1800-10), 1 (1790-1800), 1 (1760=70).
Hugh Perry Jr., Males: 1 (1820-25), 1 (1790-1800)
Females:l (1825-30), 1 (1820-25), 1 (1815-20), 1 (1790-1800)
William Perry, Males: 1 (1820-25), 1 (1815-20), 1 (1810-15), 1 (1800-10),1 (1770-80)
Females:l (1820-25), 1 1815-20), 2 (1800-10), 1 (1780-90)
William Perry, Male & female, 1 each (1800-10)
Joseph Perry, 2 males (1825-30), 1 male 1 female (1800-10)

1840 Federal Census, South Carolina (Fairfield County is very faint, and it is not possible to read it with any reasonable certainty):
J. Hodge, Males: 1 (1820-25), 1 (1790-1800)
Females:l (1835-40), 2 (1825-30), 1 (1810-20)
Hugh Y.Gladney, Males:1 (1835-30),1 (1825-30), 1(1810-20), & 17 slaves
William Perry, Males:1 (1820-25), 2 (1810-20), 1(1800-10), 1 (1770-80) Females:l (1825-30), 1 (1820-25), 2 (1810-20), 1 (1790-00)
Randolph County, Alabama:
Hugh Perry, Jr Males:1 (1835-40), 1 (1830-35), 1(1820-25), 1 (1790-00) Females:l (1825-30), 1 (1820-25), 1 (1810-20)

1850 Census:
Jefferson County, Alabama:
Hugh T. Perry, 28, b. S.C.; Martha A., 20, b. Ala.; Matilda, 2, b. Ala.; Jane 65, b. Ireland; Jane R. 33, b. S.C.; Mary Ann, 11, b. Ala.; Elijah 5, b. Ala; Mary S. 3, b. Ala.; and Sarah E., 23, b. Ala.

A Rebecca Perry, 6, was listed in the household of Elijah and Mary Ann Simms, both of whom were born in S.C. That household had one family listing intervening between it and the listing of Hugh T. Perry family.

Fairfield County, S. C.
Margaret Perry, 76, b. Ireland
Hugh Y. Gladney, 49; Mary, 41; Eliza, 18; David, 20; Martha, 15; Joseph 12; Young, 9; Elizabeth, 4 and Mary, 1.

1860 Census:
Randolph County, Alabama:
James R. Perry, 39, b. S.C.; Esther Perry, 48, b. S.C.; Margaret, 16, b. Ala.; John 11, b. Ala.; William (Willey), 9, b. Ala.; Dorcas, 7, b. Ala.; Hugh, 65, b. S.C. Also listed, Dic(s?)er A.C., 22, female, houseaid.

Listed immediately adjacent was John W. Perry, 27, b. S.C.; Mary C. Perry, 23, b. Ga.; William F. Perry, 4, b. Ala.; Margaret E. Perry, 2, b. Ala; and Martha (handwriting difficult to read) M., 2, b. Ala.

Jefferson County, Alabama:
All in Forks Road Section, Elyton Post Office, with separations between each household listing suggesting none lived adjacent to the other

H.T. Perry, 39, b. S.C.; Martha Perry, 24, b. Ala.; Matilda J. Perry, 11, b. Ala.; John T. Perry, 9, b. Ala.; William J. Perry, 6, b. Ala.; Caroline Perry, 9, b. Ala.

Isaac Perry, 23, b. Ala; and Melissa Perry, 28, b. Ala.

Jane Perry, 79, b. Ireland; Jane R. Perry, 46, b. S.C.; Mary Overton, 21, b. Ala.; Epsey Overton, (female) 3 mos., b. Ala.; Martha Perry, 9, b. Ala.; Matilda Perry, 6, b. Ala.; James Perry, 3, b. Ala.; Rachael Perry, 4 mos., b. Ala.

Elijah Perry, 15, b. Ala. is found in the household of King Vann.

The birth times of children of Hugh Perry in South Carolina must be proved to show that they were the same ages of the children of that Hugh Perry found in Maryland. That is the strongest single indicator that they are the same person. The early census records indicate only age groupings, so exact dates of birth seem impossible to prove, and even the listed age groupings reflect inaccuracies. But when age groupings are translated into dates, it becomes apparent that, for example, the same child appears in more than one census, and where that happens, that the groupings may serve to narrow the possible birth date range. It long appeared that it would be necessary to prove the ages of Hugh's children from the census records alone. That can be done with a rough degree of certainty. But discovery of a land record index makes apparent the ages of two sons, while the will of a son in law does so as to one of the daughters. Thus the many inferences which may be drawn from the census records serve to confirm evidence considered even stronger. Those inferences are described in the next paragraphs, which are pretty unintelligible unless comparison is made to the census record quoted above as the reading progresses.

The South Carolina census of 1820 records in Fairfield County the household of Hugh Perry, Jr. His name is listed in close proximity to that of Hugh Perry Sr., on the original handwritten record, suggesting their households probably adjoined. Both name and proximity suggest they are parent and child. Hugh Jr. is said to have been born between 1790 and 1800. In the census of 1830, he again was listed as born in that decade. In 1840, Hugh, Jr. does not appear in the census of South Carolina. But he is seen in the census of Randolph County, Alabama, with same birth time, and finally, in the census of that county of 1860 we see an exact indicator of his birthdate, he being then 65 years old. So, he was born in 1795. In 1860, he was listed in the home of his brother, James, whose indicated birth date was 1821. Actually, it would

be assumed that James was son of Hugh, Jr., but we are later told he is the son of Hugh, Sr. The will of Hugh Sr. did not bequeath land to his sons. That could explain the move of these sons from South Carolina.

The wife of Hugh, Jr. is listed by name in the census of 1850, and at this point memory and bible record of our family commences connection with these records. In 1850 the household of Hugh Thomas Perry was in Jefferson County, Alabama, and in his house is found Jane, 65, the mother of Hugh Thomas. One wonders why, 10 years later, her husband was in the home of his brother, James, in Randolph County. The recollection of the old man and woman recited by Etta Sellers suggests that both came ultimately to live with Hugh Thomas. Also listed was Matilda, aged 2, a daughter of Hugh Thomas. The relationships are known from family record. Also in the household was Jane R., a female aged 33 and born in South Carolina. From earlier census record. she has every appearance of being the oldest sister of Hugh Thomas and in fact has been identified as his sister by Etta Sellers. Still others who in 1850 were listed in his household were Sarah E. 23, (born 1825-1830, as was one of his sisters), Mary S., 3, Elijah, 5 and Mary Ann, 11. Comparing the remaining members of the household to those who lived in Hugh Jr.'s household in 1840 shows that two boys and at least one of the girls in that earlier household had moved away. Those were the males listed as being born 1820-25 and 1830-35, and the females listed in Hugh Jr.'s household appear to have included Jane R. and Sarah E., but the female born 1820-25 is gone. One male could be brother, James, born 1821. The 1830 census did not list him in his father's house, but there were males of such age in the homes of Hugh, Jr. and his brother, William. Hugh Thomas was also born in 1821, so it was probably him in his father's house. And Sarah E., aged 23 and said to have been born in Alabama would not have been the sister of Hugh Thomas if, in fact, she were born in Alabama 23 years earlier. It is felt that she was his sister and was born in South Carolina. But the other children in the household, Mary S., Elijah and Mary Ann, are not children of Hugh Thomas according to family records. If they were children of his father's family, that is, his brother and sisters, then Mary Ann should have been listed in the census of 1840. They appear too young to be children of Hugh, Jr. While they could be children of the family of Hugh's wife, their names were listed as Perry. They appear to be children of the female, his sister, Jane R. That conclusion seems verified by census of 1860, which lists she and her mother in a separate household with daughter Mary Ann, apparently then with child of her own, and other small children. While other ages do not match, that of the daughter does match. If, in fact, these are children of Jane there is obviously missing from the records evidence as to their father. The

bare census records, without explanation, suggest Jane R. had several children without benefit of marriage. The multiple births, the social mores of the times, and her continued maintenance within the family all combine to suggest that more acceptable explanation probably existed. It has not been revealed by this search. The great rigor of the times is itself sufficient to justify the necessities of survival, but one suspects there is more.

Etta Sellers has reviewed this information, and states "Rebecca Perry in the household of Elijah and Mary Ann Simms: I know the Simms and Taylors married into the Perry families. Also the Weems families. The Simms and Weems visited us - they lived in Gate City in St. Clair County. I believe Mary Ann Simms was a sister of Hugh T. Perry. Grandpa Perry named his second daughter Mary Ann (Aunt Molly) who married Charlie (Uncle Joe) Smith. I know definitely Isaac Perry who married Melissa Weems is in our family. When they visited us, William Isaac (Uncle Billy) Perry was a neighbor and they visited him and all our Perry relatives."

During the Civil War, it is said that Hugh Thomas served as a Private, Company F, 24th Regt., Alabama Volunteers. His dates of service are not known. As described by the maternal grandfather of the author, the society of the south was then largely female. "You know, son, there was just no men in that part of the country then. From 15 on, right up to old men, every man was off to war. Why, the only man I knowed of was old man ____ who used to carry the mail in a little two wheel buggy. And he must have been 75. There was no men folks anywhere around. Why, he gave two ladies a ride in his buggy, and one of them pulled out a pistol and they just raped him. Like to of killed that pore old man! Just any way you look at it, it was a bad time. I was just a boy, but I knowed that. And you may remember old man _____. He was one of them that got back from the war. He fit in the battle of Lookout Mountain, there at Chattanooga. I recollect him telling about all the sentries they lost there. Mornin' after mornin', they would find one or two sentries with their throats cut. He volunteered for sentry duty, but he said he was gon'na shoot anything that moved. The only thing he heard moving was an old pig, rootin' around in the brush. He could hear it get closer, and sure 'nuff, way early in the morning, here this ole sow come wandering out. He shot it, and dad-burned if it warn't a Yankey, wearin' a pig's skin."

A deed has been found which may disclose purchase of property by Hugh Thomas. The property it concerns is in Irondale, Jefferson County, where he made his home, but it conveys not to "Hugh Thomas and wife" but to "H.T. Perry" and the purchase was made 26 April, 1861, and filed for record 28 April, 1863. A soldier would likely be

away at war on those dates. While it may be the deed of our ancestor, the fact that there were two persons of very similar names must be considered, and that leaves room for some doubt. Hugh Thomas and "H.T. Perry" were both then married, and it is entirely possible the wife made purchase in the name of the husband. That could be accomplished during his absence. By the handwritten deed, Thomas Goodwin and Lydia Goodwin, his wife, conveyed to H.T. Perry the East 1/2 of the Northeast 1/4 of Section 16, Township 17, Range one, West, in the Tuscaloosa Land District, for consideration of $100. It would appear to lie near Abes Creek, north of the present tracks of the Southern Railway Company. The purchase of 80 acres for $100 Confederate money today appears to be an outstanding bargain. From its location, it appears to be property of Hugh Thomas, but more than one H.T. Perry existed. The deed was Notarized by the same person who married Isaac Perry.

From family history and records coupled with research, it can at this point be declared beyond any reasonable question that the line of ancestors of John Thomas Perry were, in a direct line, Hugh Thomas Perry, Hugh Perry Jr. , Hugh Perry, Sr., Edward, John and Thomas.

Etta Sellers asserts "Aunt Etta has the Hugh Thomas Perry and Martha Ann Weaver Perry family bible. I believe Jane was Hugh Thomas Perry's mother and Jane R. his sister. Martha Ann Weaver Perry died in 1908. I still remember when she would spend a week with us. She talked about Darcus (Darkey), and Alice (Christensen) said Darcus (Darkey) was Martha Ann Perry's mother, and there was an old man. I thought he was Hugh Thomas' father." Possibly, that information bears relevance to the fact that the household of James R. Perry included a child, Dorcas, aged 7, in 1860. But relevance seems likely only if the child was named for the old woman she mentions.

It has been seen that Jane may have been the old woman, but it was also seen that she moved to the home of the daughter, Jane. If she was the old woman, it then is reasonable to believe that Hugh, Jr., was the old man. In truth, the only fact suggesting probability is that other aged family members did not appear in the census records. But Etta continues by mentioning lines of Perrys which she believe flowed from Isaac Perry and Benjamin Perry who also were in South Carolina, noting that each of those lines also migrated to Alabama, had names much similar to ours which included a Hugh Thomas Perry, born 1831, died 1912, and married a Catherine Taylor August 5, 1859, in Jefferson County, Alabama, and she has described that "Some of these Perry descendants visited us when I was a child!" She refers to Searles' Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, where there is cited Ebenezer Methodist Church records which list taking of vows by Matilda Perry Boatner, Jefferson Boatner, Martha E. Watts and Mary Boatner in 1892; baptism

in that year of Clara, George W., Addie H. and Lena J. Boatner; and the taking of vows in 1897 by Berry, Malinda A. and Tabitha A. Battles.

Then she adds "Martha Watts was the mother of my friend Martha Stella Stuart McCurry, age 92. She was christened in this church in 1894. And Matilda Boatner is John Thomas Perry's older sister Matilda Jane Perry, who married Ike? or Abner? Boatner, - we called him Uncle Dock. I don't know the names of her children or what relation these other Boatners are to her. I did know her well. Uncle Dock left her and went to Oklahoma, and she stayed with Grandpa and Grandma Perry long periods of time after that. It would be interesting to know if these Battles are related to the David Battles who married John Thomas' sister, Caroline Perry. And the "other" Hugh Thomas - who married Catherine Taylor in 1859 - his daughter, Jane Perry, married a Taylor. They moved to Tuscaloosa County and my friend Martha McCurry knew them there. And I think Martha Weaver Perry was visiting her daughter, Matilda Jane Perry Boatner, when she married old man Taylor. There were only 29 members in that Ebenezer Methodist Church when Matilda joined. That shows how sparsely settled the country was then."

One dare not lightly disregard the positive assertions given in that history. But the Benjamin and Isaac relationship gives a problem; there were people in South Carolina by such names, but no trace of relationship was found. Marriage records in Jefferson County do record not only the marriage of our Hugh Thomas to Martha Weaver, in 1846 (Vol. 2, p. 294), but also that of H.T. Perry and Catherine Taylor on August 1, 1859 at the residence of T.B. Taylor who was the bondsman (Vol. 3 1/2, p. 247). Also, the marriage of an Isaac Perry and Melissa E. Weems on December 7, 1859 by Thomas Gore, J.P., at the residence of William Weems appears in the records (Vol. 3 1/2, p. 275). The mentioned deed of "H.T. Perry" was notarized by Thomas Gore and filed for record in Deed Book 14, page 78. The 1860 census showed Isaac to be 23 (born 1837, a date similar to birth date of Hugh Jr.'s youngest son). The 1850 census showed Melissa, 28, born in South Carolina, in the home of her probable father, William Weems. In 1860, Hugh and Isaac appear to live in adjoining houses. In Cemeteries of Jefferson County, Volume 1, by Hahn (the first of a series being published by Birmingham Public Library), it is reported that at Mt. Nebo Presbyterian Church is found the grave of Thomas Hugh Perry, Pvt., Co. K, 24th Regt., CSA, 1831-1912. Incidentally, relationship may be hinted at by the fact that this volume also lists graves of Ira and Bama Lee at Oak Grove Cemetery, and of Molly J. (11/11/1846-7/6/1931) and of Isaac (3/19/1839-3/26/1907) Perry at Bass Cemetery, 2 miles N.E. of Irondale near Norris yards. Knowing that Hugh Jr. was

born in 1795, our own Hugh Thomas in 1821 or 1822, Thomas Hugh in 1831, and Isaac in 1839 is helpful. This would not be the grave of "our" Hugh Thomas, but the other whose birth year was suggested as 1832 by the census of 1850, and 1831 by that of 1860. And in the 1840 census, his father's household had a male whose age grouping would allow that child to be Thomas Hugh (1830-1835), and another which could have been Isaac (1835-1840), as well as a third male born 1820-1825, who would have been our Hugh Thomas. It is believed Isaac and Thomas Hugh were brothers of Hugh Thomas, although the giving of such similar names to two of one's children is most unusual. In common, they share a burial place with others in our family, and they also share in the recollections of Etta Sellers, and while she is unable to specifically identify their relationship to us, she did strongly suggest relation existed. In the census of 1860, John W. Perry lived next door to James. Age 27, he would have been born around 1833, and it could be that he is the third son of Hugh Jr., being of similar age as Thomas Hugh. Both seem too old to be a child of James. John W. indicated South Carolina as his place of birth. His position in the family cannot be clearly identified. We have seen Hugh Thomas use his initials, probably to distinguish himself from Thomas Hugh. It seems common sense to suspect that John W. was a child of William, an older brother of Hugh, Jr. But he is too young, for William had no son the age of either John W. nor Thomas Hugh. We will learn the names of the children of his other older brother, Joseph, and neither John nor Thomas Hugh belongs to him.

But search for connection of our family to the lines of Isaac or Benjamin Perry who were in South Carolina was fruitless. They are English lines, which nowhere connect to our own line.

Hugh Perry, Sr. was not in South Carolina in 1790. He was listed in Maryland, and he was still listed in Maryland in 1800. The fact that (as indicated by a book which recorded many marriages in South Carolina) on September 14, 1791 at the marriage of Dr. John Press Smith to Elizabeth Clifford, the Trustees (guarantors of the dowery) were James Perry, Benjamin Perry and Isaac Perry indicates these were separate lines of Perrys from the line of Hugh. They were in South Carolina before him. They were separated from him geographically. No connection with those lines can be found. They directly descend from the English stock which so abundantly filled the area. Their roots can been seen, and they are not ours. There is no evidence that Hugh had any relatives in South Carolina other than Nathan and Thomas, his brothers. Likewise, the previously mentioned problem of finding apparent ancestors' graves at Bethea Methodist Church - which was located near the farm of Hugh, Sr. - also finds solution with the English. One of the sons of Isaac Perry listed in the census of Fairfield County,

S.C. of 1850 was Thomas, then 18 years of age. And that would appear to be that Thomas J. Perry whose grave indicates his birthdate as March 22, 1832. But that Isaac was in a different line from the Isaac believed to be a son of Hugh, Jr. Most diligent search for connection was made, but none could be found. Etta no doubt was visited by the younger Isaac that we have seen, and possibly assumed him to be connected to others with similar names revealed by her own research.

Deliberately, Hugh Perry, Sr. has received little descriptive mention to this point. One statement deemed credible is the indication given by Etta Sellers "Grandpa, John Thomas, always said he was Irish. All their children knew they were Irish.They said Uncle Ira looked more like the Irish than any of the children. He was fair and red faced - just like the Irish. William Isaac, Grandpa's brother was fair and typical blond. All his children were blond. We called him Uncle Billy. They said he was just like their Irish relatives. Grandpa John Thomas was a brunette. He had brown eyes and dark hair. Mamma had eyes and hair just like him. Grandpa's brother Abner was red headed. He said that came from the Irish, too." Of course, the wife of Hugh, Jr. said she was born in Ireland. But that is a census statement, and not greatly to be relied upon although it could have been an indicator of Irish ancestry.

Chapter 21

WILL AND ESTATE OF HUGH PERRY, SR. FAMILY

Hugh Perry, Sr., died in 1840. His will revealed him to be a man of considerable property. Documents were handwritten in early times, and the photocopy facilities of today often combine with ancient script to offer a substantial impediment to translation. At any rate, his will is fully reproduced here. Spellings are unchanged from the original, although the manner in which we spell some of the words have since changed. Despite indicating "His Mark", the will was signed by him. It was somewhere indicated that for many years a clerk had routinely added those words to documents. Hugh was literate, and his will provided:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I Hugh Perry of Fairfield District South Carolina, planter, being far advanced in years, and labouring under a threatening bodily indisposition, and anticipating the near approach of death, the common lot of man, but of Sound and disposing mind and memory make this my last Will & Testament. First my Soul I commit into the hands of the Almighty, praying that he may receive it, and make it a sharer of his felicity.

And as to the earthly Estate which God hath graciously given me, I wish it disposed of in the following manner viz. After all lawful demands against my Estate shall have been paid, I will and bequeathe to the four children of my deceased Son, Joseph Perry, i.e., to John Fletcher, Joseph Holmes. Elizabeth Frances, and Mary Ann Perry, four hundred dollars, to be equally divided among them, and this bequest I wish my Executors to retain in their hands, and not to give it into the hands of any person claiming to be, or who may actually be, the Guardian of Said Children: And my Executors hereinafter to be named will lend it at interest, until my Said Grand children Shall arrive at the age of (21) Twenty one years: And out of the money arising from the interest of said four hundred dollars, it is my Will, and I do direct, that my grand daughter Mary Ann Perry receive fifty dollars more than either of the other named children of my said Son Joseph Perry decd: The above legacies I wish paid out of the money I have now out at interest. 3d. In the Third place it is my will that my negro man Jerry, be sold and the money arising from his Sale to be equally divided among my four following children viz. James Perry, Hugh Perry, Mary Gladney, & Jane Hodge. But should said negro man Jerry die before his Sale takes place, in that case my will is, that one hundred

dollars be given to each of said last named children: Said legacies to be paid in two years after my decease. In the fourth place To my daughter Lettice Ellenor Perry, I bequeath all my land, or real Estate; my two negroes Lucy and Shadrick: likewise I bequeath to her, my said daughter Lettice Ellenor, all my other remaining property, of every description viz. corn, fodder, house hold and kitchen furniture cotton and Stock of every description; waggon and gear; books to be her's and the heirs of her body forever. And I do hereby so rest the right of the above bequeathed, real and personal property, in my said daughter Lettice Ellenor, That if she should marry subsequently to my death it, Said property shall not be liable to pay the debts of the man to whom She may be married. Nor Shall he, or any other person, under any pretext whatever, have the power or privilege to sell said bequeathed property, or transfer the right thereof to any other person. The above bequests of real and personal Estate to my said daughter Lettice Ellenor are made on the following condition viz. If she at any time after my death should marry, then and in that case my Will is, that one hundred Acres of the above bequeathed real estate be Sold of that part of my Tract which is situate on the East side of Chapman's Creek to the highest bidder and one third of the proceeds of this Sale thereof be applyed to the use benefit and support of my daughter Margaret. The remaining two thirds to be equally divided among my said four children above named i.e., James Perry, Hugh Perry, Mary Gladney and Jane Hodge. I further will and direct that during the contununance of my daughter Lettice Ellenor in an unmarried state a provision for the comfortable maintenance and support of my daughter Margaret Perry, must be taken from the property herein willed to my said daughter Lettice Ellenor, And I hereby appoint my Executors hereinafter to be named the guardians of my said daughter Margaret and I earnestly request them to condescend to act for her as such, and to secure to her the full benefit of the above provisions that she may not suffer any want as to the necefsary comforts of life.

In the last place, to each of the children of my Son William Perry deceased, I bequeath Two dollars and fifty cents. It is my will that my family burying ground be reserved to be used as such by my family and family connexions and that the right thereto be never transferred to any other family or families exclusively. And I do hereby constitute and appoint my trusty friends William Holmes & Daniel B. Kirkland the whole and sole executors of this my last will and testament revoking and setting aside, all former ones. In testimony whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and caused my Seal to be affixed this 21st day of June in the year of our Lord one Thousand Eight hundred and forty and in the Sixty fourth year American independence.

Signed Sealed published and declared to be the last Will and Testament of the Testator in his presence and in the presence of

Len Noble
Ezekiel Hay
Bartholomen Austen

his
Hugh Perry
mark

Recorded in book 19 Page 8 Apt. 71 File 12, date unknown.

The estate of Hugh was appraised at the princely sum (in those days) of $6646.00. Without to any degree itemizing his goods, they included a white cow, $10, a red cow and calf, $12, 320 acres of land, more or less, valued at $12 per acre, as well as 4800 pounds of fine cotton, 600 bushels of corn, 4000 pounds of fodder, and the three negroes which were valued at a total of $1500. At the auction, which cost $1.00 to conduct, Lettice bought the Negro Jerry for $710.00. The casket of Hugh cost $12.00 to make, and perhaps one of the more interesting items concerned the cash position of the Estate. There was $80 cash on hand at death. E. Hay, a witness to the will, owed an old note of $34.65, more substantial notes were due from Rev. Jos. Holmes ($200) and from Daniel Kirkland and from Thos. A. Crumpton ($133.78) and the Rev. Jos. Holmes owed an account of $15, shown as paid, and scratched from the accounting are the words "by paying to Jos. Woodward the decd. blacksmith, bill of $9.25 and taking his note for the bal." Entry as to cash on hand was dated July 10, 1840, so Hugh died within a month of the execution of his will.

Joseph, the son of Hugh, died without a will. Letters of Administration of his estate were applied for on February 15, 1836, and his death is assumed to be close to that time. The letters were issued to his wife, Jain Perry, and to Daniel B. Kirkland. Most of the papers appear under the hand of Mr. Kirkland and both from that fact, and the further fact that Hugh Perry's will was filled with legal phrases, an assumption is made that Hugh's friend Kirkland was the local attorney. Kirkland later became the local Judge, and that fact coupled with the evidence that Hugh loaned money to him suggests both were citizens of local importance. The distribution of moneys for the minor children was made to Jain Woodward, wife of William Woodward and lately the widow of the deceased. The date of her remarriage is not shown, but certainly it seems not to have been with unseemly haste. Her name is first noted as Woodward in the papers of the estate in 1841. No explanation appears for the fact that in 1841, disbursement of money was made to Samuel Moore, guardian for the minor heirs of Joseph. Such an appointment may have been customary as the law then existed, and certainly the

guardian appeared to find no fault with the maintenance of the children by Jain. She received $14 per annum per child, and since these payments extended through 1839 as to John, and through 1841 as to Joseph, that suggests all the children had by the latter date attained the adult age of 21. Under the law a conveyance of real property would probably be impossible during the minority of child heirs, where one died without a will, certainly a strict accounting would be made between the mother and children. No inference is drawn from that fact. But the will of Hugh was quite explicit in keeping his bequests to those children out of the hands of any person acting as their guardian during minority, and there may have been some adverse feelings existing there. More likely it was the outlook of one wise with years who realized they would survive and have even greater use for it, later. The land holding is not mentioned, but the estate of Joseph amounted to $1668.55. Hugh and his son held joint interest in a field of cotton, for which the estate was paid, but of the personal goods of his son sold publicly, Hugh limited his purchases to the sum of $1.00. He paid 25 cents for a grinding wheel and 75 cents for a lot of sundries. It is suspected the infirmities of age limited his endurance for shopping.

The items mentioned as a part of Hugh's estate give some perspective as to the size of the estate. At that time, a dollar obviously had many times the value of a dollar today. Thomas Jefferson built his beautiful home, Monticello, at a cost of $5,000, which gives some idea of the value a dollar had at the time. Jain's new husband probably was the college graduate mentioned in the history described earlier; the Latin School proprietor who became a minister. These were clearly people of local importance. The known facts suggest it was probably the blacksmith or one of his children that the widow of Joseph married, and it also looks likely that the Hodge that Hugh's daughter Jane was married to was the same Hodge who owed a note as well as being the person favorably mentioned in the book of William Edrington, mentioned earlier. While direct connection to any of the Perrys who came from England does not exist, certainly it is apparent that the widow of Joseph, and daughters Mary and Jane married persons of likely English descent and those persons may have family connections to Perrys of the English lines.

We have seen earlier that Hugh, Jr. was born in 1795, and that James was born in 1821. The death of Joseph in 1836 with four children, the youngest of whom was supported by the estate until 1841 would infer the birth of his last born child in 1820, and that his own date of birth was earlier than 1795, if the child support termination indicates age 21 of that youngest child, which seems likely. In the same way, it may be inferred that William must have had grown children, for

they would likely have received more under Hugh's will if that were not the case. If so, he must have been born by 1800. Also, in the census of 1820, age grouping indicated William to have been born before 1775, while a decade later the age grouping suggested birth in 1770 to 1775. And there is a younger William and Joseph, born 1800-10, which would appear to be grandsons of Hugh, by his sons William and Joseph.

But there is a problem with those census reports. Joseph is not listed. Not the father. He was there; the records of his estate prove that. He was mentioned by his father. Neither was he shown in the household of his father. And in that very faint and difficult to read census of 1840, it appears William was listed, as if still living. His father, Hugh, was not listed, presumably because of death in that year. Hugh made more generous bequests to the children of Joseph than those of William. That could be because of their younger age. The fact that a crop was jointly owned by Joseph and Hugh implies he was there. His absence from the census can only be explained by some fact not known to us. There is a possible explanation, but it looks to unreliability of census records and it cannot be proved.

An index to land transactions prior to 1785 was found for Fairfield County. None of our people recorded transactions prior to 1785. However, in the following index which also was found, listing transactions between 1785 1842, it is indicated that in 1797 Hugh Perry received a conveyance of land from John Gray, as recorded in Book K, Page 461. In 1803, Joseph Perry was given a Release by Robert McGile, recorded in Book 0, Page 128. In 1821 William Perry gave bond for a tiller to Thomas Lyles, recorded in CC Bond Book, Page 30, and in 1823 he received a release from Levi Mobley, recorded in Release Book DD, Page 275. Further, in 1805 Joseph Perry released Montgomery Grant, as recorded in Release Book 0, Page 200, and in 1812 Hugh Perry released James Smith, as recorded in Release Book N Page 226, while in 1825 William Perry gave release to James Neely, recorded in Release Book FF, Page 126, and on Page 292 another release from William is recorded to Joseph D. Muse. For later connection, it is also noted that in 1798 James Hodge was released from James Rogers and Thomas Lewess, recorded in Release Book L, Page 256, and in 1808 he was released from James Phillips, recorded in Book R, Page 253, and also that in 1787 Richard Gladney received a Bill of Sale from Jane Appedad, while in 1807 Joseph Gladney was released from Creighton Buchanon, recorded in Release Book R, Page 67. Finally, for the sake of completeness, it is noted that a Lewis Perry made a purchase of land from John Milling in 1788 (Book B, Page 44), a George Perry gave a Release to Rubin Manning in 1819 (Book AA Release, page 92), and

Isaac Perry was released from Dan Montgomery in 1825 (Book FF Release, page 326).

To give understanding to the importance of those entries, it should be explained that the scarcity of early records of South Carolina makes identification of dates pretty difficult. The fires of Gen. Sherman are not alone to blame. The Judges in South Carolina traveled from town to town, holding court and transacting business in the places where population was found and their records were carelessly left in those places. There was no centralized record-keeping, and many records simply were lost. These Indexes were probably lost prior to the war. A genealogist named Andreas, from South Carolina, stumbled across the first index mentioned, in the library of Northwestern University. His photocopy of that book was found in the Mormon Library records, and the later index was also found among those records. But only after deliberate and diligent search. Other libraries do not seem to have those records. The Historic Record Archives of South Carolina is unable to furnish records of land transactions (although the Will of Hugh was found there), and a special statute declares land titles to be valid in that state if they can be traced back for as little as 50 years. It should be realized that only an adult could legally execute a document such as those mentioned in the Index. So realizing those with entries were by persons at least 21 years of age helps date their births. And census records of Hugh, Sr., left a huge gap in needed information in trying to date his move. While it is not certain, it is highly probable that a Conveyance would have been the deed given where payment was made in cash for real property, and a Release signified clearing of title by payment of any balance due where credit was given.

The importance is in the facts the record reveals. This record shows that the farmland of Hugh was obtained in 1797. Nathan and Thomas Perry moved to South Carolina, and it is a highly remarkable coincidence that Thomas purchased land in the same year, 1797. That adds weight to belief that their brother Hugh is the same Hugh who fathered our ancestors. And we also know that within five years of that time, Hugh's son Joseph made a transaction as an adult. Joseph was born at least by the early 1780 decade. And treatment of William's children in Hugh's will, as well as the census record, infers that he was even older, even though he made no recorded transactions as an adult until 1821. As it proves he was born not later than 1800, it permits consideration of the 1800 census record in which Hugh showed one male child of 10-16 years, and another of 16-26 years. When the census reported William as born between 1770-1780, agreement is seen. And though Joseph was unreported by later census, agreement is still seen for at that time he was in the home of his father. Thus, the males who

were children in the Maryland house of Hugh in 1790 are identified, positively, as being of the same ages as William and Joseph.

The census of 1820, which first listed Hugh Perry in Fairfield County, S.C., showed his household to consist of two girls, one aged 10-16 and the other aged 16-26, as well as a boy in the 16-26 age bracket. The male and female listed as age "over 45" would be he and his wife. These would obviously have been his younger children, for older children had left home. Hugh, Jr. was listed in that census, in his own household. William and Joseph were adults, so it now can be seen that despite his separate listing, that either Hugh Jr. was also listed in the household of his father or else one of the grandchildren was in the home of his grandfather. Hugh Jr., born 1795, fits the 16-26 bracket, but it makes no sense that he would be twice recorded. When it is seen that in later census both a William and a Joseph were listed as being born 1800-10, this tends to infer that one of their children had been in the home of his grandfather.

Unfortunately, the microfilm records of the 1840 census of Fairfield County are almost totally illegible. There was Gladney, but it couldn't be read. The index is felt to be reliable and it suggests J. Hodge, a Joseph Perry, L. Perry, Mary Perry and William Perry are all included in the census. Hugh Perry, Jr., and James Perry are missing, which coincides with the fact that in this year Hugh Jr. was found in Alabama, and apparently James went with him.

In the census of 1850, Hugh Y. Gladney gave his age as 49, his wife, Mary was 41, and he had children Eliza 18, David 20, Martha 15, Joseph 12, Young 9, Elizabeth 4 and Mary 1. One believes this to be the Mary Gladney, daughter of Hugh, mentioned in his will, and a birth date of 1809 would appear correct. The slave index shows Gladney as owner of 17 slaves, so their prosperity may be assumed. In the 1820 census, Mary was the daughter aged 10-16. Lettice could have been the daughter aged 16-26. The birth of Mary's first child in 1832 probably dates her marriage as about 1830. The girls remain with Hugh in 1830, but the boy who was son of William or Joseph has moved away. The birth of Lettice is felt to be dated 1795-1805 by the census. In the census of 1850, Margaret Perry is listed, with age stated as 76, and place of birth as Ireland. One can only guess as to what happened in her life, but one of the females in the home of Hugh in 1790 was obviously Margaret, born 1774. Of the sons and daughters in the home of Hugh in Maryland, the age of Margaret alone relies solely upon the census record for proof. And even as to her, the will of Hugh adds common sense substantiation.

Did Hugh's will direct daughter Lettice to look after Margaret because she was aged? Certainly, she was aged. She appears not

reflected in the census records of 1820 and 1830. Was she then married and living away from her father? Perhaps she was a widow. Was she in some way a defective child? Both aged and defective? Is the statement that she was born in Ireland an indication of that, or is it simply a statement of family history or census carelessness? It can be accepted as a statement of Irish ancestry, but immigration records do not support a claim that she was born in Ireland. The Handbook of Irish Genealogy: How to Trace Your Ancestors and Relatives in Ireland by Heraldic Artists, Ltd., 1973, p. 116, does indicate a Hugh Perry immigrated from Ireland in 1811, but that was not Margaret's father. No other persons of that name were immigrants, and Hugh bought property in 1797. The absence of Lettice from the census of 1850 possibly could be explained by death or marriage, and it isn't known if she was the "L." Perry indexed in 1840. She could in 1850 be dead, or married. The answers to these questions are unknown. The records give little help in providing information about females. While there is no direct suggestion that either Margaret or Lettice parented descendants, it is clearly possible. If so, it seems improbable that their names were Perry.

As to claim of Ireland as a place of birth, it is well known that the Irish were the subject of discrimination in early times. The history of Fairfield County, for example, mentions the "Scotch-Irish" settlement, totally ignoring those within it. People subject to such acts and feelings are frequently quick to identify themselves with the disparaged group. It is suspected such claims represent pride. It also may be truth.

James Hodge was the son-in-law of Hugh Perry. His will, executed November 22, 1825, is recorded in Book No. 10, Apt. 51, File 785, among the records of Fairfield County, S.C. He does not specifically state the name of his wife in his will, but he did name his child Jane, after his wife, and he remembered Hugh in his will and tells us the wife of Hugh was named Margaret. After the usual introductory clauses he made the following provisions for her and the objects of his bounty:

"My land will be divided into three parts 100 acres to my wife during her life. 100 acres is also left to my Executors to make only the part my Wife is to be laid of, where the dwelling stands, and including the same land to be valued and Equalized, and from its value as much taken by the Executors as will be concidered suificient to pay the other heirs what is bequeathed to them.

The land my Wefe gets with the Negro man Ben with her choice of the Horses getting one she likes to be hers, and her disposal at her death among the Heirs of the Estate equally.

I will that Samuel and Mary receive 5 dollars; that Hugh Perry and His Wife Margaret receive 5 dollars and my grand-son John Moor receive 5 dollars.

I will that Jane, Andrew, Elizabeth, Dedy Ann and James be (my children) concidered equal shares as my heirs and that the land be concidered to be the two Boy's so that is wanting to bring daughters to an equally with the Boys.

I allow my son James a year boarding and schooling to be taken of my estate before any kind of division is made."

The will of James Hodge tells of children Jane, Andrew, Elizabeth, Dedy Ann and James and also states that he had a grandchild existing at the time the will was executed in 1825, so that at Hugh's death in 1840, his great grandchild was not less than 15 years of age. A generation every 20 years was pretty normal. For Hugh to produce his daughter, and for her to produce his granddaughter, and for his great-grandchild to reach age 15, would make Hugh a likely minimum of 75 years of age. Thus, unless daughter Jane married Mr. Hodge as a widower with child - even before consideration of whether Jane was Hugh's first born, or what age her grand child may have had when the will was executed, it is obvious that Hugh could have been even older than 75 at his death in 1840. His will recites that he is both aged and ill, and the death which followed so promptly the making of Hugh's will clearly validates the latter statement. It is not known when Jane Perry was born, but certainly it can be concluded that birth occurred at some date earlier than 1790, for the reason that she was a grandmother in 1825. She was the other female in the household of Hugh at the census of 1790.

Thus, from the various sources considered to this point, the following may be constructed as to the family of Hugh Perry, Sr.: He is shown by these records to have been born at least by 1760, or earlier. His wife was Margaret: more is not known of her. His sons William and Joseph probably were born in the early 1770 and 1780 decades; his daughter Margaret was born about 1774; his daughter Jane was apparently born about 1785-1790; his daughter Lettice was born in the range of 1795-1805 according to the census of 1820, and the birth of Hugh, Jr. in 1795 would make her birth appear later than 1795; daughter Mary was born in 1809; and his son James was born 1821. And while birth of Hugh "at least by 1760" is suggested by the records examined, birth of a child by early 1770 decade suggests the date was actually

more accurately placed about 1750. These are reasoned deductions made from the facts that are known. Hugh came into Fairfield County, S.C., at a time we best can place at 1797. In 1790, his age would have been around 40, and his family as shown by the Maryland census then consisted of himself, his wife, 2 sons and 2 daughters. He did have a long life. The production of children over a 40 year span may have involved a re-marriage at some point in time. Samuel and his wife Mary were mentioned in the will of Jane Perry Hodge's husband. Review of local history showed one Hodge was an educated man. The will of Jane Perry Hodge's husband certainly appears not drawn by an attorney. It very likely was made by him, and the doing of such at a time of widespread illiteracy suggests he was educated. His will remembered not just Hugh and Margaret, but Hugh Perry and his wife, Margaret. They were his in-laws. The last name of Samuel and Mary undoubtedly was Hodge, and they were his parents. We still must deal with probabilities. But the certainty that none of Hugh's family was listed in the census of 1790 in Fairfield County, S. C. combines with all known facts to strongly show that Hugh was in fact the Hugh Perry seen earlier in Maryland.

In Maryland, two persons named Hugh Perry were listed in the 1790 census of Charles County. One had a household consisting of 4 males, 4 females and 3 slaves, which coincides with the family Hugh Perry, Sr. had produced at the time of his death. But he had not produced all of those by 1790, so that family does not coincide with the family of Hugh Perry Sr. as it existed in 1790. So this person, listed as a resident of Benedict Hundred, is not the Hugh Perry, Sr. found in South Carolina. The second person named Hugh Perry, in Trinity Parish, had a household consisting of himself, two males and three females. One of the females would have been a wife, and the recognition of a wife makes that number in his family coincide with the household which our Hugh Perry, Sr. had in 1790, as demonstrated by the ages of his various children. They are the same person. This Hugh was registered in the Maryland census of 1800, in Trinity Parish, and the Hugh who is known to be our ancestor is not reflected in S. C. Census until 1820. Hugh purchased land in 1797 and by 1803 Joseph also was making recorded transactions in S. C. Hugh Perry was a smart and prudent man, as shown by his money lending activities, the size of his estate, the care with which his will was drawn, even his lending to Kirkland, who drew his will, handled his estate and was soon to be the local Judge. The move from Maryland to South Carolina was one he would have made cautiously, perhaps first selecting a location while he disposed of other interests. One suspects he purchased the property, either personally or through Nathan or Thomas, and that he went with or sent Joseph to

establish their farms, after which he brought the remainder of his family. He made a transaction there in 1812. In 1810, his new settlement could have been easily missed by the census taker. Hugh Perry, mentioned in the 1790 census in Maryland also appeared there in the census of 1800. He had the addition of a son to his family in the 10 year span since the prior census. The male is listed as 5-10 years of age. We earlier noted that both Hugh, Jr. and Lettice appeared to have been born in the approximate range of 1795-1805, and as it is known that Hugh Jr. was born in 1795, clearly that would be him shown in the census of 1800, again telling that Lettice was born thereafter, between 1800-05. And as there was still only three males in the house, one of whom was Hugh, it signifies one had left home. The fact that Joseph was in South Carolina, making recorded transactions in 1803 suggests that it was he who was away from home. The Hugh Perry of Benedict Hundred did not appear in the census of 1810 in Charles County.

Camden District reportedly became a part of South Carolina when the border with North Carolina was relocated, and long thereafter was divided into counties which include Newberry and Fairfield Counties. Hugh Perry is believed to have lived near the common border which these counties share. Winnsboro and Bethea Church are near that common border. Reference to a modern map of South Carolina will give perspective. The highway between Charlotte and Columbia divides the counties. Winnsboro lies a few miles to the west of it. Hugh moved to South Carolina from Maryland. He arrived there with or following his brothers. On the map may be seen an area of lakes east of the Charlotte Columbia highway, a few miles north of Winnsboro, and somewhere in the area of those lakes is believed to be the location to which those brothers came.

Hugh Perry, brother of Nathan and Thomas, was reported to have been born "about 1749", a date which would have placed his age as 90 at death. Our best estimate of his birth time constructed from Carolina records would be about 1750. All of these dates are only estimates. Many Perrys have attained age 90, but more importantly, the finding of a common meeting point for such estimates poses no great impediment. He was aged. It is true that the census of 1790 indicated he was "over 45" and while that possibly is true, sloppy recording is also possible. So it must be believed that Hugh did come from Maryland, and that his line of ancestors is as presented, reaching back through Edward, John and Thomas to the earliest days of our Republic. The coincidences existing between the Hugh in Maryland and him in South Carolina are too numerous and too improbable to leave any doubt whatsoever that the two are the same. We have seen and known his descendants, reaching forward into Alabama and to the most distant reaches of our land.

Through good times and bad, prosperity and poverty, the bedrock sturdiness of their Perry character has endured. They have walked the pages of our history, and pride can be taken that who they were makes us who we are.

What message would they give us? Would they tell us only to endure? They did, during the worst of times. To strive? They did, usually with little reward. To care? Their roles at all times bespeak familial care. To seek new opportunities? They did. And all these things we also do. These people were brave, intelligent, able and persevering. They could have achieved far greater material successes. Why did they not do so? They did not love money. If it be said "That cannot be true. Hugh Sr. was wealthy. He was successful" then it must be answered: He was a farmer. A successful farmer. He accumulated the things he needed for his craft. Clearly, he knew that capital and time are the necessary elements to the creation of wealth. He accepted and employed that truth in his life, but obviously he was not directed by it for at his death, he spent that wealth which he accumulated in the care of his daughters. Did he consider his younger sons inadequate to use his accumulation in the care of his daughters and the furtherance of wealth? Had he considered Hugh Jr. or James inadequate or uncaring for his daughters, sons of William and Joseph were present to rely upon. Jane and Mary had husbands of substance and Mary's husband was a particularly successful man. They were available to care for the sisters of their wives, and to increase that wealth - but they were not so used. All of the circumstances suggest that wealth accumulation was simply not his concern. These were people attuned to nature, its cycles and its seasons. Surely, all of them would be quick to suggest preparation, readiness to strike at the golden moment, to strive with independence for gain. But not for the love of money. Not remotely. If they show us anything, it is the love of family. And by their past examples we also can see that we have been given the biological capital to be whatever we each would be; that we have been blessed with brains, brawn, and generally with good health. The lifeline is long and sturdy. The intellectual capacity is there. From them we have seen determination and the aggressiveness to persevere. And by the addition of the blood of Maddox, with its legends of Madoc, there is added one thing more - a dream and a sign that we can be great.

Chapter 22

THE MADDOX FAMILY

Since much has been said of Samuel Maddox, direct descendant of Ma Duc, and of the fact that three persons named Maddox emigrated about the same time, it seems no digression to initially dispose of all mention of him. The will of Samuel Maddox of St. Mary's County was recorded January 18, 1684 (Maryland Calendar of Wills, p. 144). He provided for children named Notley (to whom he left personalty given him by his wife's uncle, Gov. Notley, of Virginia), Samuel, William and John. Undoubtedly coincidence, at least by 1870, their descendants were also living in Alabama in St. Clair County and later in Birmingham. Notley was a name which frequently appears in the line. Also, we have seen the name Dent, owner of a property where Thomas Perry lived. Lydia Turner, the grand-daughter of John Dent, married Samuel Maddox, a great grandson in the line of the emigrant, Samuel Maddox. The second Maddox line is our own, coming from Alexander. The third Maddox line mentioned was apparently formed by Cornelius, born about 1660. While he was present in Charles County until death in 1706, it is not certain that in his line, he was the person who emigrated. One might think he certainly was unrelated to Samuel Maddox, since he may have come later to the colony than did Samuel and Alexander, but it must be noted that his grandson was named Notley, a name seen in the Samuel line. In our own line, Bridget Fisher, a daughter of Alexander's daughter Elizabeth, married William Bradford, a leader of the Virginia Colony, while another descendant of his child Lazarus married the father of Samuel Chase, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. In short, one could hardly conclude that any of these named Maddox were insignificant people, a conclusion which our own line supports.

Again, a bit of history must be explored, for no history buff worthy of that name could wander away after having so lightly dropped the name of Samuel Chase. Earlier in this book was discussed the issues involved in the law case called Marbury v. Madison, and the stunning deftness with which Chief Justice John Marshall renounced a jurisdictional power which was relatively minor, in order to assert jurisdiction of the Supreme Court to pass upon the constitutionality of statutes, a ground infinitely more vast. There was talk of impeachment, a threat President Jefferson had voiced even before the decision, and a term of the court was simply cancelled. Well, a few days later, the court jolted the Jeffersonians again, by passing a Judiciary Act of their own, restoring their membership and circuit duties, and promptly gave rule

that it was constitutional. The attack against such impertinence was both swift and cunning. Articles of impeachment were brought against Samuel Chase, Associate Justice. The Supreme Court itself was on trial. If Chase fell, Marshall would certainly be next. What would be the value of a court, responsive only to the executive?

Feared as a "ringleader of mobs, a foul mouthed and inflaming son of discord" when he led the Sons of Liberty in 1765, Chase was forever "getting into some...unnecessary squabble" as a Judge 40 years later. He campaigned openly for Adams. He was said to have tried Republicans "ruthlessly". In 1803 he told a Baltimore grand jury that "modern doctrines" of "equal liberty and equal rights" were sinking the Constitution "into a mobocracy, the worst of all popular governments." He had his enemies. Vice President Aaron Burr, who had killed Alexander Hamilton in a duel and was wanted for murder in New Jersey, presided sternly over the "grand inquest" which opened on February 4, 1805, rebuking the Senators for eating cake and apples. One commented "We are indeed fallen on evil times. The high office of President is filled by an infidel; that of Vice President by a murderer!" Luther Martin, of Maryland, who had a greater capacity for both law and brandy than any other attorney of the time, led the defense of Chase. Marshall and 51 other witnesses testified and amid a "vast concourse of people...and great solemnity" the Senate acquitted Chase on March 1, 1805. Jefferson called the impeachment of Justices "a farce which will not be soon tried again." There has never been another such attempt. When the Court considered that case, even though the Constitution made the Judiciary a branch of government co-equal in power to the Executive branch, that was thought to be mere theory. That equality was not recognized as a fact, for it had functioned only to resolve disputes arising under statutes. The Court even then had been partially removed from that function, moved to the sidelines by the cancellation of the upcoming term of court, and the President himself had promised still worse treatment if his demands were not satisfied. There is a saying that "Hard cases make good law." Once convinced a cause is just, a Judge does and should find a way through a maze of law to support that cause by his decision. It is in the "hard case" that a proper way cannot be found, and a just result is seemingly denied. The Marbury case has been a cornerstone in the operation of our government ever since its decision. It reasoned its way through the maze of law, and was "hard" only in the sense of the threatened consequences of the decision. Whatever one may have thought of Justice Chase, none could question that the vote then cast by him in the face of the recognized power of the Chief Executive was an act of rare courage.

Nor is it enough to say he survived. The endurance of the ordeal of trial requires stamina, fortitude and character, which few can even imagine.

Documents in Public Records Office, London, England, (Records No. 58), under heading Manchester Papers No. 241, giving list of "Adventurers to Virginia" with amounts of their holdings, under date 1619 and 1620, list a Thomas Maddox, Gentleman, with "summes adventured." (See Records of Virginia Company, Ed. Susan Myra Kingsbury, Vol 3, p 86, 330). Lucy Ames Edwards, author of Ames, Mears and Allied Lines of Accomack County, Virginia, concluded that he was probably the father of Alexander Maddox who came to the Virginia Colony in 1635, paying his own way, and who named his eldest son Thomas. She admits proof has not been found as to the relationship of Thomas. Primary sources of information are also Nathaniel Maddux and Descendants by Maude Maddux Jones, History of the Dotson-Dotson Family (With a short history of the Editor's Maddux Family of Virginia, Maryland, Georgia and Alabama) by The Rev. Silas Emmett Lucas, Jr., and Joseph T. Maddox, and Family History of the Stephen Maddox Family, on information received here and there, by A. J. Deason, a Grandson. Also, Old Somerset on the Eastern Shore of Maryland provided delightful background information concerning early history of the area, and of the family. The information provided by Mr. Deason must be commented upon. His work appears to be not a product of research, but rather a recording of information within his knowledge and memory. He thought that the ancestors of Martin "Mark" Maddox were royalty, who had fled to Canada from France, during the revolution there, to escape the guillotine. That was not stated as fact, but as belief. For a long time, that belief caused search for Martin's marriage to be made in the wrong places. We now know the facts disagree, but there must have been some basis for the belief. Could it be verbal family history? On more than one occasion, Etta Sellers commented "My daddy always told me I was a little Princess!" That clearly indicates devotion, but it also could have been an expression of such history. Since considerable has been said about a probable link between our own line and that of Ma Duc, one wonders if a family history of royal origin existed, and simply evolved into a different tale, over the years of its telling? It seems possible.

In this line, the greatest impediment to connecting the various ancestors came in determining the origin of Martin "Mark" Maddox. That does not mean that the bare references to various individuals were not confusing, for as one might expect, similar names in various family lines are always enough to raise an initial feeling of impossibility. As one might expect, there are "too many" Williams, Thomases, Alexanders and even Lazaruses. Fortunately, others have been this way

before and various genealogies have traced the line, to the point of making the principal task that of linking to the proper line. Alice Christensen states "I had a Maddox book, but I paid Joseph T. Maddox, a retired Doctor, and he did a super job. He is the author of 1500 Maddox Marriages and Other Statistics, and entry 48 in that book recorded the searched for marriage of Martin Maddox." That researcher, of P.O. Box 157, Irwinton, Ga., 31042, recorded the following line of ancestors, and to his findings and the other materials submitted by Alice, the author has added still other material which enriches and also checks many of the entries. Ames, Mears and Allied Lines, is the source of the children of Elizabeth Mattocks and Phillip Fisher, while Old Somerset on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, by Clayton Torrence, recites the entire family history down to and including the families of the half brothers, Lazarus and Alexander. The family information furnished there was supplied by William P. Maddox, a descendant of Lazarus, and an Instructor in Government, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. Again, the Mormon Library is a wonderful source, for most who publish a genealogy will furnish a copy to it. Local libraries often have genealogy sections, but they vary greatly in the richness of material available. For ease in reading, use of Jr. and Sr. has been made even at times the named person did not so identify himself. And for ease in following the family line here, the names of direct ancestors have been underlined.

"Alexander Mattocks, age 22, came from London to Virginia in October, 1635 aboard the ship Abraham (Capt. John Barker) of London (Hotten Emigrants, p 138). See also documents in the Public Records Office, London, England, No. 58, Manchester Papers No. 241, listing "Adventurers to Virginia". He settled in Northampton County, Virginia, where his name appeared on records between 1651 and 1659, when he died. His name was on the list of those inhabitants of Northampton County who on March 11, 1651, promised "to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England" (North Co. Orders, 1651-1654, No. 4, folio 188). Probably he married shortly after his arrival in Virginia, for his daughter was married at the time of his death. In later years he acquired property by exercise of "Head Rights" for transporting people into the Colony. On Feb. 18, 1652/53, he was granted 300 acres of land for transporting six persons (Court Orders Book 4, p. 160, Northampton County, Va.). In 1654, he and James Jones patented 516 acres in Northampton County at the head of Nassawadox Creek, for the transportation of ten persons into the colony (Hugenot 233, 400). Nugent, Vol. 1, p. 413, says that on the same date, June 10, 1654, he sold his interest in the 516 acres to Thomas Leatherbury. Yet, as seen hereafter, his will devised his Patent of 516 acres, and one must

question that information. His first wife's name is unknown, but she bore him two sons and two daughters before her death which occurred at or about 1654, the year of birth of the second son, Alexander. (See"The Deposition of Alexander Mattix aged 38 or thereabouts", Somerset County Judicials, 1692-3, p. 12, Aug. 9, 1692. Of course, this was a son, a "Jr."). Following the death of his first wife, Alexander married Ellinor, daughter of Lewis White, and by her he had a single son, Lazarus, born about the close of the year 1655. See Will of Lewis White, Northampton County, Va., Vol.5, p.122, which at his death in 1656 devised personalty to his "grandchildren, Lazarus Mattocks, son of Alexander Mattocks, and the children of his daughter, Mrs. Risden".

The will of Alexander Mattocks was drawn Jan. 10, 1659 and proved February 28, 1659, so he died between those dates. By his will he gave to his wife Ellinor one-third part of all of his estate of moveable goods and one-third of all land and housing and all privileges, during her widowhood, or until eldest son be of age to possess the same, and one-third of cattle and horses. The remainder of Alexander's goods and chattels was to be divided among Thomas Maddux, his eldest son, Alexander his second son, Lazarus his third son, and "Elizabeth Fisher, wife of Phillip Fisher, my eldest daughter," and his second daughter, Ann Maddux. Stock of cattle, moveable goods and household stuff was to be divided "forthwith after my decease." He gave to sons Thomas and Alexander "the plantation I now live upon containing 300 acres and one half of our Patent containing 516 acres." Richard Bayly was appointed guardian to Thomas, and Arthur Upshur to Alexander, "to bring them up and educate them in the rudiments of learning." His wife was to be guardian to son Lazarus. Sons were to be of age at eighteen years old and to be possessed then of their estates (North. Co. Wills, 1657-66, No. 7, p 78). Ellinor was his second wife and the mother of his son Lazarus (Old Somerset of Eastern Shore Maryland, Clayton Torrence, p 451). The name of his first wife and the mother of his other children is not known. The children of Alexander Maddux were Thomas, Alexander, Elizabeth, and Ann, by his first marriage and Lazarus, by his second marriage.

So Ellinor was left with her own infant as well as stepchildren to care for. Shortly after Alexander died, a neighbor, William Bozman, was left in the care of five motherless children by the death of his own wife, Bridget. Necessity and responsibility likely gave a common bond and after a "decent interval" Elinor married William Bozman on February 15, 1661 (Northampton Co., Va., Marriage Bonds, L.7, p.92). One would almost suspect that to be exactly two years after death of Alexander, and it is noted that to preserve the equity of son Lazarus in the personalty left to them by Alexander, four days before the marriage

she executed two deeds, one to William Bozman and the other to Lazarus (Northampton Co., L. 7, p.88).

About this time, Lord Baltimore threw open the lower Eastern Shore of Maryland to colonists from Virginia. Settlement of the area was intended to insure and protect this area of his province which adjoined the Maryland - Virginian boundary line. Fertile lands were made available at most reasonable "quit rents", and religious tolerance was a part of both policy and law, in Maryland. And in the "Northampton otherwise called Accomack in Virginia" settlement, the restored "Stuart government" in Virginia attempted by law to eradicate the most radical non-conformist element of the day: the Quakers. Certain rebellious spirits led an exodus from that section, across the Maryland-Virginia boundary and became the founders of Somerset County, which was erected as a Maryland County in 1666. Even today, the Eastern Shore is not entirely in the dominion of Maryland, for Delaware occupies a portion in the north, and there is a common boundary with Virginia which crosses the south end of the Eastern Shore. The ease with which one can today use the Chesapeake Bridge-Tunnel to cross from the tip of that shore to enter the Norfolk-Northampton area did not exist then, for that crossing was not constructed until 1955-1965. The land masses there pinch the waters of the Bay, creating dangerous currents which were only subdued at great expense. The Bozmans seem to have been among the first to lead the movement north to that part of the large land mass lying between the Chesapeake Bay and the Atlantic Ocean, which was to become in its southermost Maryland part, Somerset and Wicomico Counties, Maryland. They came to Manokin Section, in 1663. The will of William Bozman, who died in August, 1664, is recorded in Somerset County (Liber E.B.5, f.133).

Some have thought that Ellinor, twice widowed, brought with her only her child Lazarus, of the Maddox children. That appears not correct, for in the mentioned history of Somerset County, it is recorded that both Lazarus and Alexander were there prior to 1666, as a part of the family of William Bozman (p. 280). She may have made arrangements with her stepdaughter, Elizabeth Fisher, to care for Ann and Thomas. Even so, there were the five Bozman children and her own Lazarus to care for, as well as Alexander, with the eldest in his early teens. Quite enough for a woman, one would think, in an area still little more than virgin forest. She married again, for the third time, to James Caine (Will Book, L. 1, f.390, Annapolis). Whether one feels she was unlucky in love, persistent, acted from necessity of the times, or simply reflected the scarcity of marriageable ladies of that time and place, the ultimate fact is that she again was doomed to widowhood. After serious

illness in 1667, when he made his will, Mr. Caine recovered only to succumb in 1670. It appears no children were born to the couple. Her will, probated June 29, 1692, (see Hotten Emigrants, p. 38) devised property to Thomas, Alexander, Elizabeth and Ann, her Mattocks stepchildren, although her son, Lazarus, was named Executor and in reality was almost the sole heir. Some of her wearing apparel was left to "my cousin, Belinda Bozman", who was her niece Belinda Risden then married to John Bozman, a son of her second husband. (L. EB5, f. 131, Somerset Co.).

A fact not understood concerns Thomas Mattocks, the older son of Alexander, Sr. Being Executor of his estate suggests Thomas was an adult, but the fact that a guardian was named for him gives a contrary hint. The fact that the will was made shortly before death infers knowledge that death may have appeared near, so that one would not likely name a child as Executor with the hope he would mature before death came. One suspects that Thomas was an adult. In any event, the family home and land, together with the Nassawaddox tract, was devised jointly to Thomas and Alexander, Jr. On the land was the site of the first Quaker Meetinghouse to be mentioned in Eastern Shore, Virginia records (Whitelaw 499). Close by on the creek was land owned by Phillip Fisher, who married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Alexander Maddox. Thomas later married Sarah, daughter of John Michael, Sr., of Northampton County. She died about 1697, leaving three daughters by a former husband (Northampton Co. Records, L.13, f. 419-421). So far as is known, Thomas spent his life in the County and left no descendants.

Alexander, Jr. settled on the Pocomoke River. That would be quite near the Manokin Section, where his step mother, Ellinor, lived. In 1678 he was among several hundred persons awarded 300 pounds of tobacco by the Maryland General Assembly for services against the Nanticoke Indians (Md. Archives, General Assembly, 1678-1683, L.7, f. 97).

Lazarus and Alexander were half-brothers who appear to have been unusually close. They were near the same age, and probably they married about the same time - 1677 or 1678. More than that, each named a son for his brother and a daughter for his brother's wife, and six of the eight children of Alexander were given the same name as given to six of the children of Lazarus.

Lazarus patented a tract of land that he called Maddox Hope on January 14, 1666 (Early land grants, Land Office, Annapolis), and on June 20 of the following year he was granted a patent for 300 more acres which, curiously, he chose to call Mother's Care. Probably he made it his home, for he retained it until 1709 (deed, Lazarus & Sarah

Maddox to George Gale, March 26, 1709, L. 10, f. 268, Somerset Co., Md.). Only twenty days before, he had recorded (L. 10, f. 275) his purchase from Thomas Walker, his son-in-law, of 700 acres called Whitefield. He held various tracts at various times. In 1700, he possessed Mattox Hope, Bozman's Choce, Cain's Choice, Mattox Adventure, and two tracts called Mattox Inclosure, which comprised altogether 1200 acres, in tracts which were in respective order 100, 300, 300, 150, 100 and 250 acres.

Probably Lazarus had no political ambitions, but there is record of one public service. In 1692, the Church of England had just been declared the "Established Church" in the province and apparently those of that faith wanted a strong representation in the House of Burgesses. The year saw a hotly contested election. The Rector, Rev. John Hewitt, was nominated and elected, along with William Whittington, John Coddin and Thomas Evenden. When these newly elected members arrived in St. Marie's to take their seats in the House of Burgesses, Coddin and Evenden, being Quakers, refused to take the necessary oath and for that reason were declared ineligible to sit while the Rev. Hewitt was declared"unqualified to sitt as a member of the house by reason of his being in sacred orders". Whittington alone, a Presbyterian, remained to represent the County and a special election was held. Lazarus Maddox, John Bozman and Roger Woolford were returned, elected and subsequently seated. (Md. Archives, Proceedings of Assembly, V. XIII, pp. 252, 267, 327, 359, 364, 366, 494 and V. XIX, p.3). Bozman was a son of William Bozman, and so had been brought up by Lazarus. This was the only political bid of Lazarus. Of course, all this was before the breach with England, and the House of Burgesses served under her rule.

The wife of Lazarus was named Sarah, maiden name unknown. They had a large family, with at least nine children being alive when his will was written in 1716/17. The birth dates of four are known: Mary, Feb. 19, 1679; Thomas, January 6, 1684; Lazarus, September 8, 1690; and Alexander, December 12, 1693. The others were Daniel and William (who were not of age when the estate accounts were administered in 1718), Sarah, Eleanor and Elizabeth. Lazarus died between the writing of his will on January 18, 1716, and its proof on March 19, 1716 (Somerset County, L. IKL, f. 168, L. EB 6, f. 62, and Administration Accounts, L. EB 13, f. 101). Of the children of Lazarus and Sarah, it is known that Eleanor married Robert Scott. Sarah married Thomas Walker, who owned some 8000 acres on the Wicomico and served at various times as High Sheriff, Collector of Customs for Somerset, and as Councillor on Indian Affairs before his death in 1680. Their son, Thomas Walker, Jr., married a lady named Sarah who produced several daughters prior to his death in 1744, and one of his

daughters married the Rev. Mr. Chase, father of Samuel Chase, who was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and later became a Supreme Court Judge. Mary married John Waters, and after his death in 1708, married John Cottman (Husbands named in Administration Account Book, L. EB 13, f. 101). Daniel married Sarah Fountain, apparently, for the will of Mary Fountain, proved March 5, 1743, names her daughter Sarah Maddox and son-in-law, Daniel Maddox.

Maryland Calendar of Wills, p.104, records that the will of Lazarus Maddux, of Somerset County was filed for Probate on January 18, 1716, by which he provided for division of lands among his children. Along the south side of Manokin River, Thomas was given 300 acres on Woolf Trap Creek, Lazarus received 300 acres on the west side of that Creek, Daniel received the residue of 900 acres which included the dwelling plantation and personalty, Alexander and William received personalty and 700 acres known as White Field, and daughters Mary, Sarah, Elinor and Elizabeth received personalty, while his widow received use of the plantation and one third the personalty during her widowhood. The author of the genealogy, History of the Dodson-Dotson Family, traced the line of William into Georgia and Alabama.

As to Alexander, (Jr.), his wife was Mary. Their plantation was at some point on the north side of the Pocomoke River, in Somerset County. He died in 1717, aged about 63 years. His will is dated April 10th of that year, and was proved on May 14th. In it, he left all of his estate, real and personal, to his wife Mary, and to his son Lazarus, except that his other children "vizt., Thomas, Alexander, Nathaniel, Mary, Elizabeth, and Ann" received bequests of only "twelve pence in money." It has been mentioned earlier in this book that the English "Rule of Primogeniture" (rule for distribution to one's heirs) called for the eldest son to inherit the bulk of the wealth. And at this time in the history of the Colonies, the people were English. Earlier, following the news of the deposition of James II of England and the accession of William of Orange to the throne, a number of Somerset inhabitants presented an address to the General Council of Maryland, acknowledging their allegiance to the new soverign. Both Alexander and his father were among those who signed. (Maryland Archives, Council of Maryland, 1687/8-1693, p. 131).

From all of this, our ancestry can be easily constructed. Although there is a hint that there may have been an earlier known ancestor, named Thomas, that is most uncertain and clearly unproved.

1. Alexander Mattocks, (referenced above as "Sr.") born 1613, came to America in 1635 and resided in Northampton County, Virginia, until his death in 1659. He married first a lady whose name is unknown, but

who produced four children, and probably married soon after arrival as he had at least one and possibly two adult children at the time of his death. After her death, he married again to Ellinor White, with whom he had a child named Lazarus.

1.1 Thomas Mattocks was probably an adult at the death of his father in 1659, and if so, was likely born not later than 1637. He married Sarah, daughter of John Michael, Sr., of Northampton County. She died about 1697, leaving three daughters by a former husband. So far as is known, Thomas spent his life in Northampton County, Va., and left no descendants. Note: The marriage mentioned is described in a Supplement to the History of the Dodson-Dotson Family. The material provided by Alice Christensen was prepared by Joseph Maddox, a genealogist, who also recorded the same marriage.as being that of our ancestor. I note that one Thomas Maddox settled in Anne Arundel County, Md., had a wife Rachel, and children named Rachel, Benjamin and Thomas. Since this is not a direct descendant, I am not overly concerned. I believe the Virginia record applies to our ancestor. The Virginia will is recorded in Northampton County Records, Vol. 13, pages 419-421. The Anne Arundel record is found in Maryland Calendar of Wills, p. 30, under date of Nov. 3, 1686.

1.2 Elizabeth Mattocks was a married adult at the death of her father, and so would likely have been born about 1638. She married to Phillip Fisher. Their children were

1.2.1 John Fisher
1.2.2 Thomas Fisher
1.2.3 Phillip Fisher
1.2.4 Bridget Fisher, who married William Bradford
1.2.5 Sarah Fisher
1.2.6 Mary Fisher
1.2.7 Anne Fisher
1.2.8 Tamer Fisher
1.2.9 Rebecca Fisher

1.3 Ann Mattocks. Certainly she was born prior to Alexander's birth in 1654, and the fact that no guardian was named for her in the will of her father of 1659 may indicate that on the latter date she was an adult. Other information about her is not known.

Note: In order to group direct descendants more directly, the author chooses to deliberately list direct descendants as if they were lastborn children, hereafter, simply allowing the numbering used to designate proper order.

1.4 Alexander, listed hereafter, out of order.

1.5 Lazarus Mattocks, born 1655 to Ellinor White Maddox, the second wife of his father. He was married about 1677, to Sarah, maiden name unknown. Served in Maryland House of Burgesses with John Bozman, son of his step father, in 1692. Order of birth of children not entirely known. He died 1716.

1.5.1. Mary, born February 19, 1679, married first John Waters who died 1708, married second John Cottman

1.5.2 Thomas, born January 6, 1684. Caveat: Mr. Joseph Maddox, in reporting on our line states "...attached is information given me by many who are descendants of the Maddox line. Much is confirmed by supporting data from court records, etc. Nevertheless, duplication of so many first names and the absence of specific birth dates, leaves room for doubt in some instances." He reported no other information about this Thomas, while clearly asserting our descent from Thomas who was the son of Alexander. Through my own search, I have attempted to duplicate his findings. Other information I have found varies as to the information about this family of Lazarus only in regard to Lazarus himself (I find the birth date of 9/8/1790 while he reports b. 1795 and d. 1735). I have been unable to clear one difficulty, and that is to clearly distinguish the existence of this Thomas, who was born to Lazarus, and the son Thomas, of Alexander, Jr., which follows. They are about the same age, their parents were in the same area, generally. A will is found which Mr. Maddox ascribed to Alexander's son, Thomas. That seems very reasonable. But, unless that will (which I have not seen) contains information which distinguishes that Thomas from this, one would have difficulty knowing which Thomas made that will. I have accepted the conclusion that this is our ancestor with the feeling that whether we connected to the Thomas of Alexander, Jr. or that of Lazarus, is of little ultimate significance, as they were half brothers. I have seen charts and materials from others, that accept "our" Thomas as the son of Alexander, and from this acceptance and the material I feel that probably is correct. One hint is given by the fact that the information about the will, probated March 3, 1735, mentions ownership of 1500 acres of land in Northampton County, Va. That is not greatly distant from Somerset, but all I have found suggests that when Ellinor moved to Somerset, all connection with Northampton County was apparently severed, but there were certainly children of her husband, Alexander, who stayed there and they were more closely related to Alexander's child Thomas than to the child of Lazarus. He could have inherited from them or received advice to buy the property from them. Obviously, the Anne Arundel Co. record of Thomas marrying Rachel, mentioned above, could reflect the life of the son of Lazarus. So it seems clearly more likely that the Thomas

owning land in Northampton would be son of Alexander rather than Lazarus. And being aware that Lazarus' son, Alexander, moved his brood to Georgia may give a hint that his sonThomas also moved there.

1.5.3 Lazarus, born September 8, 1690. According to J.T. Maddox, born 1695, died 1735, married Margaret and had as children

1.5.3.1 Mary
1.5.3.2 Nathaniel
1.5.3.3 Lazarus
1.5.3.4 Elizabeth
1.5.3.5 Alexander
1.5.3.6 Thomas
1.5.3.7 Roberson
1.5.3.8 Francis

1.5.4 Alexander, born December 12, 1693, died 1768, and he and his wife Mary had

1.5.4.1 William
1.5.4.2 Alexander
1.5.4.3 Zepheniah
1.5.4.4 Hezekiah
1.5.4.5 Janey
1.5.4.6 Zachariah
1.5.4.7 Sarah, who married Benj. Hearn
1.5.4.8 Betsy

1.5.5 William

1.5.6 Daniel, born about 1770, died about 1776, married Sarah Fountain

1.5.6.1 Daniel - went to Lunenberg, Va.
1.5.6.2 Lazarus
1.5.6.3 Mary
1.5.6.4 Thomas - moved to Worcester County, Md.
1.5.6.5 Bridget
1.5.6.6 Leah
1.5.6.7 Marcy (male, named for Marcy Fountain)
1.5.6.8 Sarah

1.5.7 Sarah, married Thomas Walker.

1.5.7.1 Thomas Walker, Jr., married Sarah,

1.5.7.1. 1-? Several daughters, one married Rev. Mr. Chase.

1.5.7.?.1 Samuel Chase

1.5.8 Eleanor, married Robert Scott

1.5.9 Elizabeth

1.4 Alexander Mattocks, (referenced above as "Jr.") born 1654, died 1717, Somerset, Md., married Mary ____. See will dated April 10, 1717, Maryland Calendar of Wills, p. 105, gave property to Lazarus, subject to life use by his mother, Mary, and to each of the other children twelve pence. Note that his children's names are the same as names of his brothers and sisters, but his father had no child named Nathaniel.

1.4.1 Lazarus, probably was firstborn, as he inherited the property of his father.

1.4.2 Nathaniel

1.4.4 Mary, b. 1682

1.4.5 Alexander, b. 1688

1.4.6 Elizabeth, married Thomas Stanley, Jr.

1.4.7 Ann, b. 1691

1.4.3 Thomas, born about 1679, died 1735/6, married Mary Bell, daughter of Thomas Bell, (planter, Somerset Co., Md., also owned 1500 acres, Northampton Co., Va. See Wills, Annapolis, Md, Liber 21 folio 475, 596). Thomas and Mary had

1.4.3.1 Bell or Bill or Sell Maddox, who married Rachel _____, and Margaret Merchant

1.4.3.2 Alexander Maddox

1.4.3.3 Margaret, married Solomon Long

1.4.3.4 Sarah

1.4.3.5 Thomas Maddox, born October 10, 1720, died October 15, 1782. He married Margaret Scholfield, daughter of William Scholfield. Married also Margaret Tombly or Townley. Order of marriages uncertain, but possibly the Townley marriage was first.

Note: References to actual marriages have not been found, but there is considerable authority to suggest that Thomas was twice married. A typed chart, signed by Joseph Maddox, clearly shows the marriage to Scholfield and in hand lettering, shows that William who married Peggy Wharton (found hereafter) was a son of that union. In the book of Mr. Maddox, "1500 Maddox Marriages", I find "Betsy Maddox to Redmond Davis, about 1810, a daughter of William and Peggy Wharton Maddox, of Thomas-Margaret Schoolfield"; Lavina Maddox to Wm P. Butt, 2/16/1830, a daughter of Thomas-Mary Neil, of Thomas-Margaret Schoolfield, etc."; Lazarus Maddox, "born 1755, to Frances Brown, son of Thomas-Margaret Schoolfield"; Matthew Maddox "to Eve Martin, about 1765, son of Thomas-Margaret Schoolfield" so despite spelling change from Scholfield to Schoolfield, it is indisputable that he suggests William, Thomas, Lazarus and Matthew to be children of Thomas and Margaret Scholfield or Schoolfield. Mr. Maddox performed the genealogy work on this line, and quite naturally,

the doing of the work extended over time. And when his book was published, he gave not only the marriages he had found, but where possible, he also gave the ancestral line of the person who married. So, his work solidly supports this marriage. But reasonably, that can be taken to only mean that he found a marriage partner's name and that he found a child, which does not suggest finding some entry saying "this child's mother was Margaret Scholfield". I cannot tell from the family sheets furnished to me whether the information they contained was furnished by Mr. Maddox, or gathered separately by Alice Christensen, but those sheets indicated also a marriage of Thomas Maddox to a Margaret Tombly, about 1725, and indicated this to be another generation. Obviously, something was found to support that marriage. Equally obvious is that the sheets showed an early conclusion which later work showed to be inaccurate. Clearly, it was not another generation, for the picture it portrayed of the children of each marriage simply did not fit the total mass of information. In doing the work, such an error is not unusual, and is intended to be corrected when all available information is pieced together. And the generation list which was last provided did not contain that extra generation, but instead reflected the marriage to Margaret Tombly. And, it suggested that the Margaret named in the will of Thomas was Margaret Scholfield but it did not specifically point our that there was a second marriage. The life of this Thomas produced many children, and a second marriage looks probable just on that account. This brings into consideration The Roster of Texas Daughters Revolutionary Ancestors, 1976. In it, from the genealogy of Gladys Rinehart Covington, No. 427077, there is reproduced only the family containing the Revolutionary soldier. The total statement given is that "Maddox (Maddux), Thomas, Sr., born ca. 1720, Prince William County, Va., died October 15, 1782, Fauquier County, Va., married ca. 1740, Va., Margaret Townley, born Fauquier County, Va., died after 1783. Soldier from Culpeper or Fauquier County, Virginia. Children: 1. Fannie, married Garrison, 2. Dorcas, married Jones, 3. Thomas, 4. Matthew, 5. Lazarus, born 1755, married Frances Brown, 6. Jethro Scofield, 7. William, died Aug. 28, 1810, married (1) Peggy Wharton (2) Hannah Mount, 8. Nathaniel, married Annie Tennison and 9. Esther Sally." This refers to this person, as evidenced by the named children, and the lifespan. And it obviously assumed that the Margaret named in the will of Thomas was Margaret Townley, by noting she died after 1783. As this reference gave only this family, the fact that marriage to Margaret Scholfield was not mentioned suggests that the marriage was not found by that researcher, or alternatively, that if found and dealt with by her, that aspect was not published in the very short entry which I have quoted in its entirety. However, the

name "Scofield", given to son Jethro, appears suspiciously like a family name, such as the mother's maiden name, which Mr. Maddox first reported as Scholfield, and later amended to Schoolfield. There is even indication, in the generation list, that son Thomas who married Sarah Harrison was a Pvt. in the Revolutionary War. Obviously, the D.A.R. has accepted that it was not him, but rather his father. Or, perhaps they both served. In any event, I can only conclude that there are not two generations, but rather two well documented marriages, one to Margaret Scholfield, the other to Margaret Tombly or Townley. Among the documentation binding the conclusion that this is a single family is the fact that in 1747, Thomas purchased a tract of land in Prince William County. (Deed registered at Annapolis, Md.), and his will, probated 15 October, 1782 (Wills of Fauquier Co., Va., p.23) gives to his wife, Margaret, all personal estate and the 260 acre tract of land in Prince William County, while leaving one shilling each to the children Ester, Sally, Fanny, Darkes, Thomas, Matthew, Lazarus, William, Scholfield and Nathaniel. For references applicable to the above, see Estate Inventory, Warrenton, Va., Will, Fauquier Co., Va. Book 1, page 475. See also Old Court Book of Somerset County, Maryland, by Terrence, p. 451, 350 (relevant part quoted hereafter); Will Book 1, pp. 476-478, Book 3, pp. 408-9; also shown in Wills of Fauquier Co., Va., 1759-1800, p. 23). Note that in The Roster of Texas Daughters Revolutionary Ancestors, Bicentennial Edition, published 1976 by the Texas Society of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Gladys Rinehart Covington, No. 427077, attained membership based upon this soldier from Culpeper or Fauquier County, Virginia.

While it is possibly not relevant to this Thomas Maddox, (recall that Alexander's son, Lazarus, had descendants to whom this also may have relevance) it is of interest to note that Terrence describes at some length the building of a chapel in "Princess Anne Town" in Somerset County. There then being no "separation of church and state", the General Assembly of Maryland was petitioned to levy on the taxable inhabitants of the parish for that purpose. On February 3, 1767, the clerk of the county gave liberty for the rector of the parish to hold services in the Court House of Princess Anne Town, and on the same date appointed Andrew Cheney to purchase a lot on which to build the chapel agreeable to the "late Act of Assembly". On March 31, 1767 a plan was set forth in detail for erection of a chapel 60 x 40 feet in size to be built of brick, with an arch or "Simey Circle" for the Communion Table, or chancel. The windows were planned, and the floor was to be laid in "toyl" (tile). The plans were more elaborate than here described, but on March 6, 1770, the vestry met in order to receive the chapel

"and finding the work not Done agreeable to articles refused to receive the Chapel." It apparently was suitably completed, for on May 22, 1770, specifications were drawn and recorded for the building of 53 pews, ___feet long, 3 feet 10 inches high, to be double pews and floored; for the chancel to be floored as the pews, with rails and banister to be set 5 feet on the chancel floor and 3 feet 10 inches high; the banisters, upper rails and door to be of walnut. This work was undertaken by John Fountain, Samuel McClemmy and Thomas Maddox, for which they were to be paid 100 pounds currency, and work to be finished by July 1, 1771. On July 9, 1771, the vestry received the pews and approved the work.

The children of Thomas from his two marriages are:

1.4.3.5.1 Fannie, married Thomas Gossman or Garrison.

1.4.3.5.2 Darkes, or Dorcas, married a Jones.

1.4.3.5.3 Thomas, married Sarah Harrison, died 1811. Some thought to be a Pvt., Rev. War.

1.4.3.5.4 Lazarus, born 1755, married Frances Brown..

1.4.3.5.5 Schoolfield or Scholfield Maddux, b. ?, Va., died 1-30-1812, Green Co., Tenn., m. Susannah. Scholfield and Matthew were listed as heads of families in Shenandoah County, Va. in 1785, moved to Tennessee after protracted drought which came about 1790. Will, Green Co., Tenn., (Court Minutes 1810-1812 Book 1) bequeaths all property to wife Susannah and children.

1.4.3.5.5.1 Alexander.
1.4.3.5.5.2 Thomas.
1.4.3.5.5.3 Dorcas.
1.4.3.5.5.4 Mary.
1.4.3.5.5.5 Sally.
1.4.3.5.5.6 Betsy.
1.4.3.5.5.7 Rachael.

1.4.3.5.6 Matthew, b. 1758?, d. Tenn., pre-1830, married Eve Martin. Nine children, names not found. Sold land to William Whitson, founder of Big Pigeon Church, Cocke County, Tenn. Courthouse burned.

1.4.3.5.8 Nathaniel,b. 1760?, Fauquier Co., Va., (see personal tax rolls, 1809) married Ann Tennison 3-9-1786. Names of issue not located, but daughters Elizabeth, Ann and Mary among them.

1.4.3.5.9 Sally or Sarah Ester

1.4.3.5.7 William, born 7/17/1750, died 1810, Sgt., Rev. War. According to legend, as told from research by Alice Christensen, his death resulted while clearing land. One tree was too huge to cut, so he built a fire around it. The next morning before breakfast, he announced he was going to see about the tree. He did not return and when his family looked for him, they found the tree had fallen on him. He married first Peggy Snoden Wharton, born 1752, daughter of Snoden Wharton, married second Hannah Mount, and had (all in Fauquier County, Va.)

1.4.3.5.7.1 Craven, born about 1773

1.4.3.5.7.2 Martin "Mark" Maddux, born 5/6/1775, married Susan Hagler in Fauquier County, Virginia, about 1796. (See descendants, listed hereafter)

1.4.3.5.7.3 Betsey, born 1777, was married to Redmond Davis, about 1810.

1.4.3.5.7.4 Thomas Snoden, born 1780

1.4.3.5.7.5 Frankey, born 1782
1.4.3.5.7.6 Davis, born 1779
1.4.3.5.7.7 William , born 1784
1.4.3.5.7.8 Darkey , born 1786
1.4.3.5.7.9 Peggy, born 1786

Children of the second marriage were

1.4.3.5.7.10 Matilda
1.4.3.5.7.11 Maria
1.4.3.5.7.12 Sarah Ann
1.4.3.5.7.13 Alferna
1.4.3.5.7.14 Alvaline

Martin "Mark" Maddox (1.4.3.5.7.2), is our direct ancestor. A 7th generation descendant, he dated and recorded his will February 17, 1848 in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama. See Will Book 1, page 23. In it he provided:

"In the name of God, Amen, I Mark Maddox, of the County of Tuscaloosa and State of Alabama, being of sound mind and memory, knowing from the cause of nature and my advance in age that the time of my departure draweth nigh; do make and publish this my last will and testament.

FIRST: I resign my body to the dust whence it came and commend my spirit to God who gave it believing he is able to keep that which I have committed to him till the day of final redemption.

SECOND: My will and desire is that after my decease my children Stephen Maddox, John Maddox, Polly Darden, & Elizabeth Marcombe be equal shearers of my Estate subject nevertheless to such registrations as shall be herein after specified.

THIRD: I will that my tract of land be laid off into three settlements (as nearly equal in value as may be) by discreet and disinterested commissioners to be appointed by the Orphans Court of Tuscaloosa County and that a distinct valuation be placed on each settlement and that the aforsaid commissioners also appraise my Slave property fixing a distinct and specific valuation on each servant and also appraise my other effects and Chattles that a full inventory thereby be returned to Court as the law directs.

FOURTH: I give and bequeath to my son Stephen Maddox one forth part of my estate in which shall be included a younge Negro man named Ransom and also one settlement of land that may be laid off by the commissioners as aforsaid which settlement shall adjoin the Tract now owned & occupied by my said son Stephen Maddox & the residue of his legacy to be settled and adjusted as shall be herein after pointed out.

FIFTH: I give and bequeath to my son John Maddox one fourth part of my estate in which shall be included a young Negro man named George & a boy named Jerry and also one settlement of land that may be laid of by the commissioners as aforsaid which settlement shall adjoin the tract now owned & occupied by said son John Maddox and the residue of his legacy to be settled and adjusted as shall be herein after pointed out.

SIXTH: I give and bequeath to my daughter Polly Darden one fourth part of my estate in which shall be included a negro woman named Fanny and a negro girl named Caroline and the residue of her legacy to be settled & adjusted as shall be herein after pointed out.

SEVENTH: I give and bequeath to my son Stephen Maddox his executors administrators & assigns one fourth part of my estate of which shall be included a negro woman named Ester with her family increase and also one settlement of my land to be laid off by the commissioners as aforesaid; and the residue of the legacy to be settled and adjusted as shall be hereinafter pointed out to have and to hold the said one fourth part of my estate to my son Stephen Maddox his executors administrators & assigns in trust nevertheless for the sole and separate use benefit and support of my daughter Elizabeth Marcombe wife of Wiley Marcum (s)he and her children lawfully begotten as a separate estate the said one fourth and every part thereof and the proceeds thereof to be realized and enjoyed by my daughter Elizabeth Marcombe free apart from and absolutely independent of the control of

her said husband Wiley Marcombe now existing or which may hereaftr exist my said son Stephen Maddox trustee as aforesaid to hold the said one fourth part of my Estate for the sole benefit of my said daughter Elizabeth Marcombe and her children lawfully begotten as aforesaid for which her sole and individual receipt shall be taken and it is my will and desire and I hereby direct that upon the decease of my said daughter Elizabeth Marcombe the one fourth part of my estate herein given in trust for the support of her and her children lawfuly begotten, absolutely in their own right and title forever and it is my will further and I do hereby direct that my son Stephen Maddox trustee as aforesaid be appointed and constituted Guardian for the minor children of my said daughter Elizabeth Marcombe provided she shall decease before her children come of age.

EIGHT: I will and hereby direct that the residue of my servants not herein specifically disposed of be so divided and allotted by the commissioners aforsaid as to make the patrimony of each of my children as nearly equal as may be taking into calculation the property herein already specifically disposed of to each one as aforesaid and that my executors after paying my just debts (if any there be) out of the proceeds of the sales of my other effects and chattels make each legateese part fully equivalent out of the proceeds of the sales of my other effects and chattels as aforesaid or final settlement. Lastly I appoint my son Stephen and son-in-law Darden Executors of my last will and Testament.

In witness thereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 7th of December in the year of our Lord one Thousand eight hundred and fourty seven.

Signed sealed and published in the presence of us.

Finnel
James Sartin
Joseph A. Finnell

His
Mark x Maddox
Mark

Martin Maddox married Susan H. Hagler in 1796. From his will, the Marriage Book of 1823-45 (p. 29), Tuscaloosa, Alabama, Etta Sellers, and from Judge A.J. Deason of 1114 Main Avenue, Northport, Alabama comes information as to his family. Judge Deason added to our knowledge with facts about those in his lines.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.1) Polly Maddox married David Darden February 5, 1825. While Judge Deason indicated she had several children, he had no history which was properly correlated concerning them. However, a previously mentioned book, Pioneers of Tuscaloosa County Prior to 1830 contained information on her children. The information was taken

from Dr. David Darden, 1724 5th Ave., Tuscaloosa, Ala. 35401, who also indicated that George Darden III, married Elizabeth Strozier who came to Alabama in 1818 with her parents, served many years as Sheriff or Deputy, in Tuscaloosa. David Darden, born 3/27/1803, in Wilkes Co., Ga., died 6/18/1879. Mary (Polly Maddox), born 6/4/1805, died 1/1880. Their known descendants are:

(1.4.3.5.7.2.1.1) William Jefferson Darden, lived 5/15/1825-11/8/1903, married 12/24/1850 Harriet E. Skelton

(1.4.3.5.7.2.1.2) Sarah Rebecca (Narcissa) Darden, lived 6/8/1826-6/18/1871, married 10/19/1847 Daniel Brown

(1.4.3.5.7.2.1.3) Joseph Peter Darden, lived 3/18/1828-6/15/1851, married 12/4/1850 Nancy Charlotty Sutton

(1.4.3.5.7.2.1.4) James Monroe L. Darden, lived 6/5/1833-8/15/1863 (CSA), married Lodusky Hall

(1.4.3.5.7.2.1.5) Stephen Radford Darden, lived 12/8/1838-after 1907, married 11/28/1860 Martha C. Shirley

(1.4.3.5.7.2.1.6) Melissa Octavo B. Darden, lived 7/13/1847-2/17/1849

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2) Stephen Radford Maddox, b. 1805, married first 1/4/1842 to Susan Marcum or Marcombe who was born about 1821 and died 1845/46. Three children were born of the marriage, and he married second on 10/4/1847 to Mary Ann Smith. Each of the children of the first marriage died in 1865, of whom a note signed by Julia Etta Sellers states "Andrew and Martha are the ones who died when their parents did. They were half brother and sister to Gran Dora. Mamma said one was lost in the war and she thinks and I do too that a brother and sister died when their parents did. Momma and I both remember Grandma telling about Martha dying with nose bleed when she had typhoid." From this must be concluded that Stephen Radford, the father, Mary Ann, the mother, and children Andrew and Martha all died of typhoid epidemic in 1865, while in that year or shortly before, child Stephen perished in the war. All children were born in Northport, Alabama.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.1) Andrew Fuller Maddox, born 1843, died 1865

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.2) Martha Helen Maddox, born 1844, died 1865

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.3) Stephen C. Maddox, born 1845, died about 1865

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.4) Columbus M. Maddox, born 1848, was also probably killed in the Civil war.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.5) Julia Ann Maddox, born 1/18/1850, married Collin Snyder, 1872, died 2/19/1924. In a writing Family History of the Stephen Maddox Family, of 1959 by Judge Deason, he indicated they had 8 children: Leila Snider, Sally Snider (Lewis), Lucy Snider, Alma Snider, and Stephen Snider, all deceased, and the others still living in

1959 at Northport, Alabama, R.F.D. #1 were Dovie Roberts and Ada Snider (Holman).

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.6) Victoria Agatha Maddox, born 1/14/1851, died 2/13/1941. Married M.C. Easterwood 8/27/1867. Widowed shortly thereafter, and on 1/5/1870 married John Thomas Perry.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.7) Koger Thomas Maddox, born 1853, died 1924, married Amanda L. Cowley 12/11/1875. Judge Deason again reports they had 7 children, three boys. I am not sure of their names (Jerome, Columbus, and Stephen) all deceased; Emma Maddox married Imogene Wooley; Willie Maddox, married a Mr. Shanks, Rosa Lee Maddox, no information; Poly Maddox married a Mr. Beacroft; Nanie Maddox married a Mr. Stringfellow, a wealthy property owner, deceased. Koger Thomas did come to Texas after the Civil War and eventually settled in Brazoria County. Alice Christensen adds that according to Mr. Deason, three of the boys died in a life saving expedition in the Gulf storm. Actually, he reported that as somewhat uncertain, on second hand information. Data apparently provided to her by Polly Ann Beacroft of Rt. 1, Durango, Freeport, Texas, would seem to conflict. Specifically, she indicates that Rosa Lee Maddox was born in Alabama, 9/25/1877, died 1920; Jerome Cowley Maddox was born in Texas, 3/10/1880, died 1915; Columbus Andrew Maddox was born in Titus Co., Texas 4/15/1884 and died in August, 1909; Willie Mary Maddox was born 1/4/1886 in Hays Co., Texas and married a Wilborn S. Shanks; Julia Imogene (Ema) Maddox was born 3/4/1889 in Coldwell Co., Texas, and married William Francis Wooley; Nannie Hulum Maddox was born 5/6/1891 in Coldwell Co., Texas, and married Robert E.L. Stringfellow; Stephen Radford Maddox was born 8/24/1893 in Brazoria Co., Texas and died unmarried in 1940; and Polly Anna Maddox was born 8/28/1900 in Brazoria Co., Texas, married Percival Thomas Beacroft, and was alive at the time of Alice's communication. Of the three sons, the dates of death of two of them are in conflict with belief that all died in the storm. On the other hand, the rather unusual fact is noted that the first six children had no children of their own, and the absence of dates of death of Willie, Julia and Nannie gives some suggestion that perhaps two of them perished in the storm with Columbus. I would guess all that had reference to the historic hurricane that struck Galveston, and while uncertain, believe I have heard weather report references to the date of 1909. As with many stories, there is enough fact to encourage belief and enough conflict to raise some doubt. It was said they tied themselves in trees, to try to escape the rising waters.While some large pines are found in east Texas, unfortunately most tree growth is not huge. If my recollection is correct, I believe the history is that the water over Galveston Island from that storm was

some seventeen feet deep; thousands were killed and the city virtually destroyed. One would guess the dead were not all boys, or else not all of our family, and if shelter were grasped in an easily climbed Live Oak or Mesquite tree, it very probably was inadequate for lack of sufficient height. While the story may be inaccurate, it probably is based on truth.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.8) Sarah Caldona (Sally) Maddox, born 1855, died 1899, married Banes Howton.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.9) Mary Clementine Maddox, born 1857, died 1880, married Samuel Waldrop, October 9, 1881.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10) Virginia Hester Maddox, born 3/8/1860, died 1/18/1953, married Robert Hillman Deason, 10/9/1881. Their children were

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10.1) A. J. (Jack) Deason (author of comments quoted), born 9/20/1882, married Rosa Smith, 6/22/1910.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10.2) Susie Deason, born 11/8/1884, married Dr. Sam T. Hardin, had one son, two daughters.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10.3) Pearl Deason, born 11/7/1886, Married Mr. A. McDougal, Providence, R, died 9/26/1946.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10.4) Ila Deason, born 4/12/1889, married A.B. Weir, at Gooding, Idaho.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10.5) Robert Deason, born 2/11/1890, died 10/8/1937, married in Fresno, California.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10.6) George Deason, born 3/25/1892, married in Akron, Ohio.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10.7) Nancy Deason, born 8/1894, unmarried, teacher in Ashville, N.C.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10.8) Thomas A. Deason, born 9/2/1896, married Edna Douthit, Gadsden, Ala.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10.9) Jessie Deason, born 1/2/1900, died 4/7/1951, married lst Major Abner Flowers, now deceased, married 2nd Phifer Truesdale of Kushaw, S.C. (She employed, Librarian, City of Krenshaw).

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.10.10) Archie Koger Deason, born 1/30/1904, married Theo Parker, Spartansburg, S.C., now Prof. Sciences, NorthWestern College of La. His wife and daughter is with the La. Relief. Wife in charge of the office, dtr. (Mrs. Holmes) is a field worker.

(1.4.3.5.7.2.2.11) Nannie Rose Maddox, born 1/22/1865, died 10/22/1931, married 12/27/1883 to Andrew Jackson Batson. Judge Deason also states "They had several children, but I don't know all of their names or who they married. Stephen Radford Batson, Gene Batson (now deceased) and several girls, some living and some dead."

(1.4.3.5.7.2.3) John Dee Maddox, born May 1807, married Elizabeth Barner, and died 1877.
(1.4.3.5.7.2.4) Elizabeth Maddox, born 1809, married Wiley Marcum or Marcombe on July 19, 1836.
(1.4.3.5.7.2.5) Martha Helen Maddox was born 1811, and died in 1843.

Judge Deason gives much of the information on these descendants and adds "Elizabeth Maddox married Wiley Marcum, July 19, 1836, and Wiley Marcum is the man that is said squandered all of the Estate of Stephen Maddox, his brother in law. Polly Maddox married William Darden and there were some children but I only know W.B. Darden (Bud), Stephen Darden, and there was a James Darden and some girls. Mary Ann Smith, 2nd wife of Stephen Maddox was the daughter of Fletcher Smith who immigrated to America from England 1790. He was a teacher and also a Methodist Minister. I don't have any worth while history of that family. John D. Maddox, born about 1805, died 1877. Married G. L. Golden."

Is the evidence sufficient to indict Wiley Marcum as one who wasted the assets of the Stephen Radford Maddox estate? Judge Deason has made that suggestion, and family history would support that charge, except that family history attributes the default to a brother of Martin Maddox. Certainly, it is known that Agatha Victoria Maddox received no inheritance and was not allowed to reside on that estate, which had contained more than 8000 acres and hundreds of slaves. Though very young, she was pushed into the home of an uncle, though it was begged that the family be kept together. She had an obvious legal interest in the estate at the death of her parents. Martin Maddox in his will took firm measures to preserve the estate from falling into the hands of Wiley Marcum. I have heard it said that my grandfather, John Luke Perry, investigated the possibility of reviving a claim for the mineral rights under this vast tract on which the Partloe School for boys is said to be now situate, but learned that legally, time had foreclosed any claim. The law does impose time limits on claims. Admittedly, those things are consistent with the family story, and especially if the person handling the estate was a drunkard, or in other ways unreliable, it is easy to imagine that some would be unlikely to consider or understand other things that also should be considered. The evidence does show that Stephen, Agatha's father, owned other property which would have fallen into his own estate separately from that portion of the estate which the will gave to him. The executor of Martin's estate would have no power over that separate property. The effort of Martin Maddox to defeat any legal right Wiley Marcum might accrue in the estate raises

suspicion of many things - possibly, he felt his son-in-law lacked sound judgement; equally, he could have regarded him as totally unprincipled.

The untimely deaths of Stephen, his wife, and his first four children was a series of events which would have been totally unexpected by Martin - although, in those times, multiple deaths from epidemics were not unusual. In any event, Stephen was the only trustee named on behalf of the wife and children of Wiley Marcum. When Stephen died, the property held in trust for the wife and children of Wiley became property of the wife in which Wiley then held an interest which would have been recognized by law, but probably neither Wiley nor his wife could act concerning that property in the absence of appointment of some other trustee by the court. Wiley's interest was not one which would allow him to pass a valid deed to anyone. And in no event would either Wiley or his wife have interest in any property than that which was willed to her. A new trustee would likely be appointed only in response to request by one of those with an interest in the trust. In other words, the death of Stephen did not defeat the trust, but nothing would be done by the court so long as no one spoke out. Even if an incompetent was appointed by the court to serve in his place, it still would be true that only the children of Stephen would have interest in and right to the other property owned by Stephen. Wiley couldn't execute a deed or mortgage, and neither could anyone else while the heirs were infants, except by order of a court. And if young Agatha Victoria was of insufficient maturity to care for the interest which should have been hers, it must be recognized that Polly Darden and her husband survived, and that her husband received the trust of Martin. He could have complained to the court. Certainly the wife of Wiley had interest which would allow her to complain. Even if a dishonest person was made Guardian of Agatha, because she was not an adult, the court itself would be careful of her interests. But the state could condemn property for unpaid taxes without regard to the interests of infants (non-adults). Basic principles of law suggest this very probably was the cause that property was lost. I am totally unconvinced that a just cause for complaint by the heirs existed. Not against the person handling the estate.

Following the war, taxes were high. Many lost property as a result. More accurately, few Confederates retained any substantial amount of property, because policies were effected by government which wiped out the infrastructure of the South. With an estate of over 8000 acres, one imagines that warehouses bulged with Maddox cotton grown during the war, awaiting shipment and sale when hostilities ended. Cotton was money, but many learned that form of "money" was of fleeting value. Agatha, as a child, could easily believe that the great

wealth in land and cotton stored in warehouses until sale at the end of the war would form a firm barrier against poverty, and the failure of expectations to receive that wealth would naturally appear due to great waste or chicanery. The times were not ordinary, and opinions of people are generally based on ordinary expectations. People have wasted fortunes, but if such were the case here, one wonders at the absence of complaint by those who should have received the fortunes.

Truly, the times need understanding. Writers on the subject are generally prejudiced, usually being from the south. The subject is not an entertaining one, and so far as possible is ignored by others. According to Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama, by Fleming, 1949, all property of Confederate soldiers was deemed "abandoned" and subject to seizure by Treasury agents. One who was killed in service, without heirs, was deemed to have "abandoned" his property. "Escheat" is the term used to describe the fact that the state is the ultimate heir, for the property of one who dies without will or heirs does go, or escheat, to the state. Little imagination is required to see that the interpretation is subject to chicanery. With so many dead or dislocated, even non-payment of taxes was not necessary as basis for the taking of undefended property. The south lived on cotton. Because of the Naval blockade, at the end of the war 5,000,000 bales of cotton were stored in warehouses of the Confederacy, in the names of owners, and had value of $250 per bale. Cotton tax imposed by the Confederacy gave it some interest in the cotton, for the tax was to be paid at the time of ultimate sale. Of those, 3,000,000 bales were seized outright by the Federal Treasury, as property in which the Confederacy held interest. Of the remainder, it was allowed to be shipped north for sale only on proof that it was produced by one's own labor or that of freedmen, and only then after payment of a tax imposed by requiring that it be sold to the Treasury at 75% of value, and repurchased at 100% of value, plus payment of other internal revenue taxes of 2, 3, or 4 cents per pound. Regulation prohibited payment in silver or gold for southern product. Persons characterized as blacks, carpetbaggers and scalawags raised great opposition of the people, by serving as "cotton spies" to ferret out cotton for seizure, even at the point of a bayonet. It was said an owner did well to realize $12-15 per bale for his cotton. While directly, government may not have participated in the widespread cotton frauds, certainly it put into position those who did participate. Thus, seemingly well secured landowners were quickly deprived of both security and funds. Many people literally starved. Land was taken in like manner. Taxes were raised as much as fourfold. The Independent Monitor on March 8, 1870 advertised 1284 different lots of land (all in Tuscaloosa County, and none less than 40 acres), and the next week 2548 were

advertised for sale, all for taxes. Often the tax assessor failed to give notice for people to "give in" their taxes, and thus corrupt assessors would connive with those who sought to buy lands for a fraction of their worth. That was usually of little import, for few had funds to pay taxes. In 1871, F.S. Lyon exhibited before the Ku Klux Committee a copy of the Southern Republican containing 21 1/2 columns of advertising of sales of land lying in the rich counties of Marengo, Green, Perry, and Choctaw. One radical declared he wanted the taxes raised so high that the large landholders would be compelled to sell so he, and others like him, could buy. Property sold for tax could only be redeemed by paying double the tax, plus costs. A tax deed was conclusive evidence of legal sale, and not subject to decision of the court. By such laws, a child could be deprived of property.

The author of the book referenced cites the N.Y. World, 4/11/1868 "There was a plot to burn Selma and Tuscumbia; Talledega was almost destroyed; the court house of Greene County was burned and that of Hale set on fire. In Perry County a young man had a difficulty with a carpet-bag official and slapped his face. That night the carpet-bagger's agents burned the young man's barn and stables with horses in them. It was generally believed that the penalty for a dispute with a carpet-bagger was the burning of a barn, gin, or stable... General Clanton complained that the southern people passed out of the hands of warriors into the hands of squaws. The government imposed upon Alabama, after the voters had fairly rejected it according to act of Congress, was administered by the most worthless and incompetent of whites - alien and native - and negroes. Heavy taxes were laid; the public debt rapidly increased; the treasury was looted; public office was treated as private property. The government was weak and vicious; it gave no protection to person or property; it was powerless, or perhaps unwilling, to repress disorder, and was held in general contempt...As one soldier expressed it: the treatment was in violation of the terms of surrender as expressed in their paroles; the southern soldiers could have carried on guerilla warfare for years; the United States had made terms with men who had arms in their hands; they had laid them down, and the United States had violated these terms and punished individuals for alleged crimes without trial; yet their paroles stated that they were not to be disturbed as long as they were law abiding; the whole Reconstruction was a violation of the terms of surrender." People then had little cash. To the person of the South, cash had been Confederate money, and it had absolutely no value. Perhaps there could have been some carelessness in the expenditure of the small amount of Maddox cash available in the form of jewelry or silverware, but even that possibility is supported only by tales that "He wasted the estate". Many wealthy

citizens of recognized prudence were then caught short of cash. Cash was required for tax payment, and in its absence a whole strata of society came to be recognized as the fallen aristocracy of the Old South. The south spent its reserves at war, and while President Lincoln is credited by history for planning a more gentle peace, both in life and death he was opposed by a group of greedy and vengeful leaders who in his place imposed the system called Reconstruction. Any wealth not destroyed by the ravages of war was quickly absorbed by those privy to that group. Etta Sellers indicates the estate was corruptly wasted; that Agatha Victoria Maddox was forced from the family home, even as some of the former slaves pleaded that the family be kept together. Certainly corruption or imprudence can damage. It could have happened just that way. But legal reason is seen to doubt that corruption or imprudence could have disposed of all to which she was entitled, and much reason is seen to believe that despite great honesty and prudence, property still was taken from a defeated people. Judge Deason tells nothing which suggests that anyone in the family maintained financial health. Apparently the Dardens did not do well, either. Thus, knowing of the perilous times which followed so ruthlessly upon the heels of the Civil War, it seems reasonable to believe that losses resulted from those desperate times, primarily, as opposed to waste or squandering of the Maddox estate. Of course, the truth may lie somewhere between the possibilities that I see, and the family history of waste. That is, the person who handled the estate may have been of poor habits, and that could have been very visible to those who relied upon him. He could have indulged in drink - with some cause, considering the problems that then had to be faced. But banks failed. The Confederate bonds and currency in which people had invested their wealth were worthless. Cash was required to pay taxes. The laborers required to make the lands productive had been freed. There was no cash. To the victors belonged the spoils, and even that which did not belong was taken. Most who survived those times felt bitterness, and for the next hundred years, people of the "solid South" did not vote for Republicans. Indeed, it was felt no decent man would run on their ticket.

Elsewhere in this book it has been mentioned that the law which does not protect all, protects none. As the nation watched without protest, the states of the south were disenfranchised. That established a precedent of power in the federal government. Ever since that time, the federal government has held and exercised great power, while the states are far weaker than before. The south lay wasted in bankruptcy and defeat. Beyond question, the enslavement of man by man was unjust, a fact which troubled our country throughout its history. A war which started over secession became a war against slavery, and "These United

States" became "The United States", settling for all time any questions as to slavery and the role of the federal government. At the end of the Civil War, the United States Navy contained the only iron ships and submarines in the world. Its Army of 3 million was the largest in the world. It emerged as a world power to be reckoned with. And in the era called Reconstruction, it made secure its supremacy over the states.

Thoughtful reading of the history provided throughout these pages will convey the thought that life does have its difficulties. The days of man are short, and filled with troubles. He rises like a flower, and is cut down. Such is the Biblical description, and it has always been so. Today, there is great opportunity. We have freedom of education, restrained only by the fact that the fields for study constantly increases while the data to be mastered compounds exponentially. Our concern is for the under utilization of that freedom. There is freedom of speech, so one may express himself however he will. Our concern is not with lack of the freedom, but with its abuse. We have freedom of religion, and none questions that right. Again, we have concern for cults which capture and warp the minds of their members, and for TV evangalists who abuse the tax laws and the generosity of those who listen. Economic freedom is ours. The news is filled with reports of those enriched by schemes of nefarious natures. The point lies not in the prevalence of abuse, but in the wealth of opportunity which exists. So long as freedoms exist, there will be those who use them not as a shield but as a sword. That is a part of the cost of freedom, for this world is not perfect. But we have progressed from a time when all these opportunities did not exist. A time when the right to justice was so roughly served that today it would be unrecognized, when ordinary acts were forbidden, knowledge was kept secret, when even thought was forbidden. There was a time when man was not measured by his own worth and abilities, for he was not allowed to progress.

In the future, people will hopefully wonder how the citizen of today endured the rigors of life as we find it to be. The alternative which history suggests, is that they will wonder if fire can be made by rubbing sticks together. It is the nature of civilization to change, for better or for worse. We have seen civilizations rise and fall, but each successive civilization rises higher than those which went before. And surely we have seen that freedom to know, to learn, and to do, is the yeast required for growth.

Either way, man will continue in his efforts to improve the state in which he finds himself. He will take risks, and dare to do better. Ours has been a family of risk-takers. The greatest asset of the Maddox clan, preserved and passed to each of us, is hereditary in nature - the genes which repeatedly have produced people who strive, risk, endure,

accomplish, and who know not the psychology of losing. Not that they always win. The absence of failure would show only that the risks dared were too slight. It has been said "There is nothing so hard to stop as a good man who knows he is right, and who just keeps coming!" Our family has been filled with such people. They are winners. And they are us.

Chapter 23

APPENDIX

I have researched our line. Additionally, I have read references about others which hint at probable connections that link them together, but vital proofs are missing. The references portray only a seemingly unrelated maze. But in the research done, it seemed ever more obvious that there were few people named Perry in Maryland before the arrival of Thomas who came in 1652. He apparently never married. No families who spelled their names Perrie were seen in Charles County, before our own ancestor came in 1670. So at least until a time when people started to migrate from place to place, it is reasonable to feel that references to Perrys (or Perries) are some way related to people in our family. Reason and common sense discloses lines of possible relationships which fit comfortably within that maze of references. There is ample proof as to those who are in our direct line: Thomas, John, Edward, Hugh, Hugh Jr., Hugh Thomas and John Thomas. Outside that line, the strength of the evidence weakens, and things are seen which seem to be possibly true but can only be suggested as speculation. Those things have value to the extent that they give direction to further search. Hopefully, future genealogists may find facts which prove these suggestions. Stated differently, if the known facts have no sensible apparent relationship, then evidence sufficient to understand the facts is needed, and often that requires more evidence than is required to simply show the validity of the facts. Work of others, which I have not tested, appears to "fall into place" when these relationships are assumed to be true. Understand, they are not claimed to be accurate.

Thomas Perry, who fathered John in 1672, also fathered other children. That is believed proved. The conclusion that the person whose will was probated in 1718 is the same person as Thomas who had John in 1672 is reasonably indicated to be correct. He and Thomas spelled their name Perrie.

Other than John, the son of Thomas, who was born in 1672, Buffa tells us that John and Priscilla Perry, his wife, (Durham Parish, she indicates, probably meaning the records were found among those of the church there) had John (born September 19, 1737), Robert (born May 29, 1742), Sarah (born August 21, 1740), Priscilla (born March 12, 1746), Catherine (born February 17, 1744), James (born June 10, 1747), Esther (born January 27, 1748), Jadok (born November 10, 1750), Ann (born April 27, 1752) and Rachel (born October 17, 1753).

This John could be a grandson of Thomas, who came in 1670, but the children do not have the names so often used in the family. One would guess that John and Priscilla were born between 1700 and 1720. The difference in names could come from Priscilla's influence. In 1700, and it is a safe bet that only the family of Thomas was in the county, and even a 1720 birth date probably would make them family. Since they were in the same church that John Jr. and Thomas Jr. attended, this could be a child of one of them. That certainly is possible but it seems a safer guess that John was the son of John and Ann of Prince George's County, and that appears so because he was a "Jr." There are more Johns than John Jrs., and his origin is not seen in our family. It is said that Benony Thomas had land in Stafford County, Va., and Thomas Perry did witness his will. Moreover, Matthew Mason's will of Feb. 12, 1722, in St. Mary's County, gave a tract of land "in lieu of a tract in Virginia sold to William Perry". By water, Virginia was not greatly distant. I cannot find basis for the conclusion that William had a son named John beyond the bare assertion of an unknown researcher. But the precise problem of untangling these references lies in the fact that there are more people named John and Thomas than known sources explain. Actually, it all fits together amazingly well, except in two respects. Mrs. Davis hooks her line at a point which will not fit, because she assumed John to have been born about 1700. One suspects, but can't prove (other than through her genealogy) that John did have a son Thomas in his first marriage. Then there is the child, John, put under an indenture contract in Prince George's County in 1698. Two named John emigrated in 1663 and 1668. Undoubtedly, one went to Calvert County and became the Post Rider. He did not have children according to his will. The other must have gone to Prince George's and married Ann. He produced children. But the mother of the child was Susanna. Was it illegitimate? From a different marriage? Was there still another Perry there? Who knows?

Louise Cammack Davis recited, and will records support, the existence of John born about 1700 (she says), who married Rebecca and named in his will of 1763 his children Thomas, John Jr., William, Ann Fewell, Elizabeth Warden, Mary Posey, Rebecca Ratliff, and Francis.

The will records also reveal that in 1753, a will of another John Perry named his wife Elizabeth , and his children John, Edward, Joseph, Jane, Mary, Ann and Elizabeth. That is fifty years later. Charles County seemed to explode with Perrys, and it also seems much of the credit for that fact lies with our family.

When we know that the children of Thomas and Mary were John, Thomas, William, Hugh, Samuel, Mary and Ann, we can say that more than one of their children could have named sons John. Thus, there is a

probable source of grandchildren named John to accommodate the possibility that one or more of the marriages of people named John are marriages of persons from our family. That is absolutely true, yet the only support for the statement lies in the similarity of names, occasional records showing interaction between particular people showing at least their acquaintance with each other, and again, the fact that ours was the family which settled there. Obviously, none of those things preclude someone else moving there and yet, even by as late as the Revolution, it appears those in service in the area, named Perry, were all related to us.

A.M. Perry said the John Perry of 1672 had only Edward as a son, while the Mormon record indicated there was a son named Thomas. The numerous ties to the family of Dunnington and Smith raises conviction that the John who married Rebecca is a relative of our family. Few references to Hugh are found in the county, and there are hints that suggest that the father of one John was Thomas, son of Thomas and Mary.

The various people whom my own research shows to be in our line are listed hereafter, together with those people whom various references and the research of others suggest to be in, or possibly attached, to our line. With each person, I place notes and references which seem to have possible reference to them. Understand, there is generally no proof that a note is applicable to that particular person. To the contrary, this is a sorting of evidence, a search to aid in deciding where the truth lies. Because the family order must be constructed from cold records which often give no hint as to the particular person to whom they may be applicable, it is believed that the total notes and references give substantial help in deciding who belongs where in the following family order:

FIRST GENERATION

1. Thomas Perry emigrated (1670), married Mary. The maiden name of Mary is unknown. She could be a fellow passenger aboard ship, Mary Williams. That is speculative, but it could account for lack of public record of his marriage. In 1702, Thomas and Mary lived on property of William Dent. The will of Thomas named his wife as Mary, and was witnessed by William Brett. Genealogy of Mrs. Davis described the claimed wife of John, Rebecca Dunnington, as a daughter of Francis and Margaret (Brett) Dunnington (daughter of George Brett & Elizabeth, his 2nd wife, of Charles Co. Md.). Although not anywhere indicated, there is fair probability that George and William Brett were related. According to the will records, Thomas died in 1718, in Charles County and in his will named his wife as Mary and his children as John, Thomas, William, Hugh, Samuel, Mary and Ann Perry. We already

have studied all of the reasons we conclude that the person who emigrated in 1670 was the person who made that will and that there were other children than John. Thomas is a direct ancestor.

SECOND GENERATION

The children of Thomas and Mary, as shown by his will, and as shown in part by the note of A.M. Perry and by Mormon archives were:

1.1 John Perry, christened 20 June 1672, married Elizabeth Dawson, born about 1680 to Edward and Mary Dawson of Charles County. On May 24, 1731, John Perre witnessed the will of Richard Pile, a physician of Prince Georges County. Mormon archives records recite that children of John and Elizabeth were Edward, born about 1710, a female child born about 1712 who married Mr. Cooksey, a child born about 1715, and Thomas, born 1718. The note of A.M. Perry raises questions as to the children of John. Together those references suggest his children were either Edward and two daughters, or else Edward, a daughter, another child and Thomas. It can only be concluded that the child of John was Edward, from his first marriage. In the body of the book, his second marriage to Rebecca was accepted, and that he had other children. John married Rebecca Dunnington, and his will probated Feb. 1, 1763 names children (L.31, f. 1154) as Thomas, John, Jr., William, Ann Perry Fewell, Elizabeth Perry Warden, Mary Perry Posey, Rebecca Perry Ratliff, and Francis Perry. The later will of Rebecca names the same children. Mrs. Davis traces her line to Thomas, son of John, and while only the will of 1804 recited by her gives substantive evidence of his existence, it seems to be quite possible that he was a son of John. We saw the history of Durham church building. Two persons named Thomas were listed immediately after John's name, the first of whom was born in 1680, and died 103 years later in 1783. The first could have been John's brother, and the second, his son. An attempt to hire a title searcher in the area met with no success, for land records could be a valuable lead if more were known.

1.2 Thomas - There is a land reference, Annapolis, 1717, Book 14, Liber W-B-6, folio 519. That could be this Thomas. Thomas witnessed the wills of Benjamin Thomas in 1711. Thomas Perry married Margaret Smith, 1710, Marriage License, Charles Co. Land Records, C32, f.211. (Mormon archive records indicate his wife was named Mary. Is that correct, or was that his father?). More than that, Edward's widow left a bequest to Margaret Smith. Subscription to Vestry, Durham Parish, Thomas Perry Jun., 1680-1783, is very probably this Thomas. But note that a Thomas was named executor of the

October 12, 1728 will of Patrick Fowler of Dorchester County. There was a Charles Co. will of 1791 of Benjamin Edelen, executed by John Perry, with Thomas, Sr. and William being bondsmen. Of course, there is never an indication of which John, Thomas or William did these things - time and location alone serve as indicators. Here, 1791 seems too late to have reference to this Thomas, and Dorchester County seems too remote. If one Annapolis reference is attributable to this Thomas, then Esther, b. 4/29/1724, according to records of St. James church, Anne Arundel County, could be his child. One doubts that reference is attributable to this Thomas or that Esther was his child, simply because one doubts he attended that church. At the same time, if he lived in Charles County it was close to Prince Georges where it is recorded that an Esther Perry married Benjamin Warman 2/20/1779. Perhaps she was his child, but that seemingly would be very late in her life for marriage. It was noted that Edward Perry sold land to Benony Thomas. The will of Benony Thomas was witnessed by Thomas Perry.

1.3 William - William was in charge of Edward, son of William Weatherall, according to Weatherall will of 1711, Charles Co. He also was Godfather to a child in 1706. One researcher reports that John Perry, son of William Perry, was kin to Samuel Sanford of Accomack County, Va., who left property to John Perry; that Samuel Sanford went back to London, England, where he was a wealthy merchant, and died. No authority for the report is shown. Matthew Mason's will of Feb. 12, 1722 in St. Mary's County gave a tract of land "in lieu of a tract in Virginia sold to William Perry". I cannot find basis for the conclusion that William had a son named John beyond the bare assertion of an unknown researcher.

1.4 Hugh. Asserted to have moved to Dorchester County. A will, of a Hugh Perry, 1745, (Dorchester Co. Wills at Annapolis, L.24 D.D.3, 343) names granddaughter Elizabeth Johnston, son Richard, son in law Henry Johnston. But there is also an inventory filed in 1752, in Charles County (L. 50, f. 173) with accounting filed 1768 (L58, f. 317), which hints at death without a will in an estate which could have been sizeable or involved minor children since the estate was open for a considerable time.While the listing is unclear, I doubt those were papers filed in the estate of his father. A family Bible owned by R. Hugh Perrie at his death had belonged to his grandfather, Hugh Perry. It records that Hugh had Edward Perrie who died June 22, 1811; and Edward's wife Elizabeth died June 21, 1813, and their four sons were Edward Lloyd, Hugh, Thomas and Alexander. There were also two sisters, one of whom married a Cooksey. See third Generation. Note this is not our ancestor; rather, the grandfather would be uncle to our ancestor.

1.5 Samuel - Samuel Perrie married Sarah Barton, 1714. She was the daughter of William, from Charles County deeds, L.F.2, f. 1, part 2. Samuel Perry witnessed will of Charles Somerset Smith, Chas Co 1738 (Is that his son? And is Smith the father in law of his brother, Thomas? See 1.1.1. Husband of the widow who was married by his son? See below.). Assuming that Samuel was born at a time close to that of his brother John, he appears to have died relatively early. He willed his estate to Sarah in 1726, apparently leaving surviving daughters Ann, Sarah and Mary. His widow thereafter apparently married an Andrew. The will of Sarah Andrew of Prince Georges County dated Aug. 3, 1733 devised "to daughter Ann Perrie, land on Swanson's Creek, and to daughters Sarah and Mary Perrie" a tract in Charles County. The executrix was Sarah Haddock, mother of Sarah Andrew. Once again, the spelling (Perrie), location, and limited family members in the area at this early date suggest these references are to our family. Evidently it was his son, Samuel Perry, who married in 1740 to Margaret Smith, widow of Charles Somerset Smith (P.G. Co. deeds, L.2, f. 50). L.BB 1, p. 55-31, deed 10/31/1743 -Samuel Perrie to William Wilkinson, part of tract called Wood's Ivy on west side of Patuxent River. Margaret, his wife, relinquished dower rights. 1/27/1743, same L, f.86, sold from same tract to Alexander Jolly of London.

1.6 Mary.

1.7 Ann

THIRD AND LATER GENERATIONS

See John, above in the second generation. Recall that Amos M. Perry said that John had Edward and two daughters, one of whom married a Cooksey, while Mormon Archive records indicated his children included Edward, a daughter who married a Cooksey, a child of unknown name and sex, and a son, Thomas. While those prove Edward, it leaves questions as to other descendants. Of course, we are told that Edward's family included specific children including our ancestor, Hugh. Beyond those indications, other records may add still others. Thus:

(1.1) John married Elizabeth Dawson, and had

1.1.1. Edward Perry, b. @1710, married Margaret Davis, St. Mary's City, Md. Died 1758. Named in note of A.M. Perry as child of John, and identified as such in Mormon archives. Widow made gift to her "daughter," Margaret Smith. Edward is our direct ancestor.

1.1.1.1 Edward Perry, b. 1745, Charles Co. Muster Rolls of Maryland Troops, Vol.1, p.154 records "Ed Perrie, enlisted in March." (Note Edward's family spelled name Perrie. Also, the will of

Thomas, his grandfather, had indicated that he and those children who filed inventories in the estate also used that spelling).

1.1.1.2 Bettina Perry, b. about 1748, m. Mr. Dunnington

1.1.1.3 Hugh Perry, b. about 1749, Charles Co., 12 Battalion, Amuster Roll of Peter Woods Co. Will be shown to have moved to South Carolina. He is our direct ancestor.

1.1.1.4 Margaret Perry, b.1750, d.1836, m. Francis Dunnington

1.1.1.5 Thomas Perry, b. about 1754, Charles Co., 26th Battalion, Capt. Wm. Winters Co., Charles County Militia. Moved to South Carolina.

1.1.1.6 Nathan Washington Perry, b 1755, Charles Co. Moved to South Carolina.

John, born 1672, may have had:

1.1.2 A female, b.@1712, (possibly).

1.1.3. A female, according to Amos Meuron Perry.

1.1.4. Thomas, according to record of Mormon archives. We have too many people named John, and too many named Thomas to sort them with certainty. A possibility which should be considered is that the conclusion that John had a son named Thomas is error. Claimed birth in the year of his grandfather's death looks a little suspect. But a researcher who failed to realize that Thomas had children other than John could have traced back to the time of John and simply concluded without evidence that he must be child of John. We do not know where the conclusion came from.. Louise C. Davis reports on a Thomas Perry who died 1804; will Probated 4/15/1804, Charles Co. Md. Residence Port Tobacco; was a planter and shipbuilder. Wife Mary. 8 children. His will named John and William Perry as executors, named Robert's children as Burdette and Thomas; Mary Brawner, deceased, her heirs; Sarah Elgin's heirs; Catherine Elgin; granddaughter Catherine Cooper. Wife was deceased. Witnesses to will were George Dunnington (possible descendant of father of Rebecca Dunnington?), Francis Perry and Wm. Murdock. Those names suggest he could have been the Thomas from the family of John whose will was filed in 1764. Properties mentioned in will were Want Water, Perry's Hope, Loose Cheese, Perry's Pasture, Perry's Beginnings, and Morrises Discovery. Still another reporter tells us that "Thomas Perry first appears in Charles County in 1745 when he has a patent on 66 acres called Perry's Addition. It seems to have been surveyed for his father in 1742. After this time Thomas Perry acquires much more land but in small parcels. This Thomas Perry was born about 1725 and died in 1802 when he left a will. He named his wife

Rebecca...In 1791 Thomas Perry Sr. sold part of Morris' Discovery to George Dunnington, trustee for a Baptist Church in Durham Parish. Deed Book K4, page 398." If we accept the Church record indicating that Thomas Jr. lived from 1680 to 1783, and we accept that these reporters are speaking of the same person born about 1725 (which we must, as both refer to a property called Morris' Discovery), then I would be inclined to note that the same church record which listed Thomas Jr. also listed immediately following "Thomas Perry 1783-1786". Certainly that could refer to the death of an infant. But these were subscribers to the vestry, and children are unlikely to be such. I venture a pure guess that this perhaps is the term of membership, and that this could be a son of John, and that son could be the person to whom the Davis genealogy attaches. John and William as Executors, and Dunnington as a witness to the will has that flavor, especially when it is seen that Thomas Sr. sold land to Dunnington in 1791. Had Thomas Jr. then become Thomas, Sr.?

Mrs. Davis goes from Thomas, (d. 1718) to his son John, but recites his birth ca. 1700, death 1763, and marriage to Rebecca Dunnington (dau. of Francis Dunnington and Margaret Brett Dunnington) and cites The Emison Families of Ky. and Va. and Collateral Families by James Wade Emison, and records of James G. Elgin, 5234 Valentine Road, Wichita, Kansas, 67219. Then she notes that John had Thomas who died 1804, will probated April 15, 1804, who was a planter and shipbuilder of Port Tobacco, wife unknown, and had 8 children. One of those children was Robert, born 1760/70, Maryland , died 1843, Anderson Co., Ky. Married twice in Md. M.1st Elizabeth Ratcliffe, dau. Burdette Ratcliffe. 3 children named in grandfather's will, 1798, Charles Co., Md., according to the first researcher. A different researcher adds that the second marriage was to Eleanor Hudson, by whom he had 10 more children, 4 or 5 of which were born in Maryland prior to 1818, adding that Eleanor died 1833, Anderson Co., Ky. For identification of researchers: Buffa does not identify the provider of the members of Robert Perry family; Mrs. Louise C. Davis, Richmond, Va. provided Robert Perry - Anne Perry - Mary Ellen Jackson - Emma L. Cammack line; Stanley Reed Perry and Ollie James Perry, 4014 20th St. N., Arlington, Va. provided the Robert Perry - John C. Perry - James Strawn Perry line and the branch which included Salathiel Perry. Each of these researchers identified long strings of descendants, all of whom attached to Robert.

1.2 Thomas married Margaret Smith, and could possibly be father of one John Perry. In the body of the book a suggestion was made that marriage of Thomas to Margaret Smith brought into the family a set of in-laws, one of whom could have been referred to by the

widow of Edward in making gift to her daughter, Margaret Smith, in 1758. That is true, and the conclusion is supported and added to by the fact that an apparent son of Samuel also married into the family in 1740, giving a more immediate reason to feel that in fact Margaret Smith was an in-law being raised in the family. Why believe the following is a family of Thomas? There is some reason to feel both this Thomas and this John were long supporters of the church at Durham Parish. See hereafter. They came at early dates. Beyond that, there is clearly the absence of inter-relationship with known members of our family which seems to be a prerequisite to persuasion that he really belongs here. Quite frankly, I do not feel the following is a son of Thomas. But since this recites not proof but feelings and guesses of relationship, it seems mandatory to show the existence of the following to the reader. Therefore:

NOTE; 1.2.1-to-1.2.1.8 DOUBTFUL AS PART OF OUR FAMILY!!

1.2.1 John married Priscilla. There is reference in Buffa, listed without attribution at Queen Anne's Parish, Prince Georges Co. which indicates that John Perry Sr. was a Sexton in 1710, and that John Jr. married Priscilla Ray by Mr. Jacob Henderson in 1/1735; that Priscilla Ray was the daughter of Joseph Ray and Alice, his wife, born 3/16/1714, and that contributor provided dates of birth. And there are records from Prince George Parish, Rock Creek, which reflect church work by Charles, Ignatius, James and Benjamin between 1728 and 1734. But those dates suggest none of those are any of these people, and Buffa also lists the family following in a manner suggesting it is part of the records of Durham Parish church.

1.2.1.1. John, born 9/19/1737

1.2.1.2. Robert, born 5/29/1742

1.2.1.3. Sarah, born 8/21/1740. As well as the Sarah Perrie who married Andrew Cooksey 2/18/1800, there was also a Sarah Perrie who married Levin Carrington Wailes in Prince Georges Co. on 12/17/1789.

1.2.1.4. Catherine, born 2/17/1744

1.2.1.5. James, born 1/27/1748.

1.2.1.6. Jadok, born 11/10/1750

1.2.1.7. Ann, born 4/27/1752

1.2.1.8. Rachel, born 10/17/1753. A Rachel Perry married Joseph Harrison in Prince Georges County 10/23/1778.

Francis Perry, mentioned above in the family of John and Rebecca.. Named as a son in will of parent. See 9,000 Men Who Signed the Oath of Allegiance & Fidelity to Maryland, Carothers: lists Hugh Perry, Francis Perry. Also, Perry's Last Chance was land bought of Francis Perry by Perry Semmes, Chas. Co., 1788.

Hugh, the son of our original ancestor, Thomas, was claimed to have moved to Dorchester County. But as noted above, Mrs. Rogers Naylor, Westwood, Md. wrote "My uncle, Mr. B. Hugh Perrie, has a Bible that belonged to his grandfather Hugh Perrie, and the earliest record in there is the death of Edward Perry, father of Hugh on 6/22/1811. Also the death of his wife, Elizabeth on 6/21/1813. We do not know anything of Edward's parents, brothers or sisters. Edward and Elizabeth had four sons, namely: Edward Lloyd Perry, Hugh Perry, Thomas Perry, Alexander Perry. Also 2 sisters - one married a Cooksey. Hugh Perrie, son of Edward and Elizabeth was married and had 16 children born between 1806 and 1843." The fact that his grandfather was named Hugh goes far toward indicating where those families connect. I must note that Buffa has divided the references she provides into groupings, by counties. This was taken from the Charles County section. There, was also found the note of A.M. Perry. The substance of both items were also listed under St. Mary's County information, but there the B. Hugh Perrie information appears as if it were quoted from that bible and adds "2 daughters, one married a Cooksey". The similarities hint at a common source. In any event it is suggested that Hugh had

1.4.1 A daughter who married a Cooksey
1.4.2 Another daughter
1.4.3 Edward
1.4.4 Thomas
1.4.5 Lloyd
1.4.6 Alexander
1.4.7 B. Hugh Perrie
- 1.4.7.1 Elizabeth
- 1.4.7.2 Eliza Lloyd
- 1.4.7.3 Elizabeth Verlinda
- 1.4.7.4 Mary Ann Reed
- 1.4.7.5 John Thomas
- 1.4.7.6 Jane Elmire Carroll
- 1.4.7.7 Sarah Susan
- 1.4.7.8 Lewis Edwin
- 1.4.7.9 Joseph Benson
- 1.4.7.10 John Wesley
- 1.4.7.11 William Fletcher
- 1.4.7.12 Hugh Francis
- 1.4.7.13 Thomas Henry
- 1.4.7.14 James Robert
- 1.4.7.15 George Finton

1.4.7.16 Albert Washington

It would appear that Samuel, son of the original Thomas, was probably the ancestor of the following family, which is picked up from the will of John filed 1753, (Charles County, L.28, f. 500) and it is noted that accounts were filed in the estate by Samuel Perry and Sarah Perry, as well as by Elizabeth. Sarah is somewhat suggested to be the wife of Samuel by the facts recited under his name, 1.5 above. There are marriages recorded in Prince Georges County which appear possibly appropriate to this line. But they must be approached with caution, for it also has Perrys who could have sired children of the same name. There was a Joseph there as early as 1716, a John as early as 1710, and it appears his line probably includes Charles, Ignatius, Benjamin, Samuel, James, Thomas and Edward - not necessarily as children, but as later descendants. One wonders if Prince George's County had a different Samuel.

In 1762, James Perrie's will (L.32, f. 338) named his wife Mary and sons Thomas, John and James, and a codicil names brothers of John, Alexander and James, and sisters Ann and Mary. I feel this may relate to the line of Edward who was part of the recitation of Mrs. Naylor about B. Hugh Perrie..

It has been stressed that the line Thomas and Mary - John - Edward - Hugh have been firmly proved. They are of our line. It is fortunate that those, our direct ancestors, are not mired in the same conflicts that surround others. The other persons listed came from genealogy works of others, and references listed by Buffa, some of which have been accepted without independent research. It is not intended to present all of these lines as if they were acceptably proved. Any thoughtful reading would have to convey the fact that the multiple references to so many named John and Thomas and Hugh and William seemingly gives only a puzzle without solution. My intent was a presentation that brings a possible order to a mass of facts which seem to have no order. At a minimum, it shows graphically that in the third and fourth generations, there is an overwhelming number of persons of the same name. In terms of legal proof, the preponderance of evidence certainly favors a general solution of the type suggested. If particular connections are proved wrong, a proper place for connection should then be more obvious. Of course, those in our direct line have other descendants shown in other places in this book.

Hopefully it will be understood that the above will be considered only as grist for the mill of a future researcher. At best, it is but reasoned speculation.

Conclusions which lead to a decision as to the origin of Hugh Perry Sr., and to the identification of his ancestors flow from consideration of various records. There follows a listing of the references to people named Perry which Buffa found in Charles County, including a few others which seemed possibly applicable to our line from other areas of the state of Maryland. All have been considered in reaching conclusions. They illustrate the tangled confusion of records which tantalize the researcher with "conclusions that could be reached with just a little more information."

Census Records:

1775, Benedict Hundred	1778
Hugh Perry	Durham Parrish:
Charles Perry	Thomas Perry Jr & Sr
Thomas Perry	Benedict 100: Hugh Perry
Thomas Perry Jr	Pomokey 100: John Perry
	Bryan Town 100:
	Edward Perry Jr & Sr
	Samuel Perry, Nathan Perry

Census of 1790:

Sibba Perry	1	0	3	0	0
Francis Perry	1	0	0	0	0
Robert Perry	1	1	2	0	2
Mary Perry	1	0	2	0	9
Thomas Perry	1	0	2	0	9
Edward Perry	1	4	5	0	0
James A. Perry	1	0	0	0	0
Hugh Perry	1	2	3	0	0
Hugh Perry	1	4	4	0	3
John Perry	1	0	2	0	2

From Early Settlers of Maryland, by Skordos, are found the following persons named Thomas Perry who migrated to Maryland:

PARRY	Liber	Folio	Year	
Elizabeth	ABH	151	1649-50	Transported Servant
Elizabeth	6	86	1658	Transported
John	6	86	1658	Transported
Margaret	15	356	1663	Transported

John	15	276	1676	Transported
George	15	598	1678-9	Transported
David		WC2 395	1680	Transported Servant
PERRY				
Henry		Q	199	1651 Transported
Sarah		Q	75	1651 Transported
Thomas	4	140	1652	Transported Servant
Elizabeth	5	127	1662	Transported
Jenkin	6	295	1663	Transported
John	5	415	1663	Transported by John Shaw
Constant	10	593	1667	Transported Servant
John	11	482	1668	Transported by Henry Warren
Ann	12	333	1669	Transported
Thomas	12	472	1670	Transported by Henry Warren
William	16	472	1671	Transported
Charles	15	319	1672	Emigrated
Charles	17	381	Somerset Co.	
Thomas	17	445	1673	Emigrated
William	15	362	1676	
Gilbert	15	366	1676	
Thomas	15	418	1677	
Elizabeth	15	559	1679	
Sarah		20	20	1679
Thomas	WC2	41	1679	Transported by Thos Wynne, Talbot Co.
PEREY				
George	18	313	1675	
Peter	12	190-1	1668	Transported by Thomas Harwood, Indentured to Wm. Stephens
Thomas	2	613	1649	Servant

From History of Maryland by J. Thomas Scharf, Vol 1, p. 105,1879 Ed.:

In March 1634, the governor and council of Virginia held a consultation as to the manner in which they were to treat their new neighbors - a Maryland colony that sailed up the Chesapeake. Present were Sir John Harvey, governor, Capt. Claiborne, Capt. Tho Purfry,

Capt. John West, Mr. Wm Farrer, Capt. Jos. Bullock, Capt. Sam. Matthews, Capt. John Uty, and Capt. Wm. Perry. (Vol. 1, page 361).

This act continued in force with slight changes until the year 1695, when a regular post was established from the Potomac River to Philadelphia. John Perry was appointed post-rider at a salary of 50 pounds a year, and was required to traverse his route and carry all public messages, and to deliver all letters and packages for the inhabitants eight times a year. His route extended from Newton's Point on the Potomac river, thence to Allen's Mill, Benedict, Leonardtown, George Lingan's, Mr. Lawkin's, South River, Annapolis, Kent, Williamstadt, Daniel Toas's, Adam Peterson's, New Castle, and thence to Philadelphia.

Vol. II, page 515:

...at the April session of 1782 (the legislature) passed "an Act for founding a college at Chestertown" to be called Washington College, "in honorable and perpetual memory of his Excellency General Washington. Among those appointed visitors were: William Paca, John Page, Robert Goldsborough, William Perry, Peter Chaille, James Lloyd, Joshua Seney, Thomas Smythe, Samuel Keene and William Thompson. Rev. William Smith was chosen president.

Marriage Records:
From Maryland Marriage Records by Annie Walker Bums:

Samuel Perrie to Sarah Barton 1714 She the dau of Wm. from Chas. Co. deeds Liber F. No.2 folio 1, part 2
Ann Perry to _____Fewell 1763. She the dau. of JOHN PERRY. Chas. Co. Wills 31 f. 1154, probated 10/28/1763
Dorothy Perry to C.L. Hanson. She a widow. Third Violetta Harison. H. No.2, f 425, V. No. 2, f. 162
Elizabeth Perry to _____Warden. 1763. She the dau. of JOHN PERRY. Chas. Co. Wills 31 f. 1154
John Perry to Ann Wilkenson, dau of Wm. 1766. Chas.Co.Deeds LO#3,f.94
Mary Perry to John Posey. 1763. She the dau. of JOHN PERRY. 31 f. 1154
Rebecca Perry to Ignatius Ratliff. 1733. Dau of JOHN PERRY. 31 f. 1154
Thomas Perry to ____Clarke. 1703. She dau. of Conyers & John Clark. Chas. Co. Deeds, L. A2, f. 288-368
Thomas Perry to Dorothy ___. 1727. She m. 2nd Robert Hanson.
Thomas Perry to Margaret Smith. 1710. Marriage Lic. Chas Co Land Records, C 32 f. 211.

William Perry to Mary Douglas 1762. She nearest kin of Wm.Douglas. Chas.Co. Inv.&Accts. L.4,f. 231.

From Maryland Records by Brumbaugh, page 144
Sarah Perry to Andrew Cooksey.

From other sources:
Frances Perry to John Carpenter, January 28, 1779. Of Charles county but married in Prince Georges Co.
James Perry to Sarah Warfield in 1792 by Rev. John Chambers in Frederick Co.
Margaret Perrie to Allen Davis 1758. Chas Co deeds L.G.3, f. 210.
Margaret Perrie to Charles Somerset 1758. She the sister of John Perrie. Chas Co Deeds Liber G3, folio 20-39
Samuel Perrie to Lidia Waters, dau of James Waters. Admr. Accts. Liber 20 f. 115, Chas Co Feb 16 1743
Thomas Perry, son of Thomas & Mary Perry to Rebecca Dunnington, dau of Francis Dunnington & Rebecca Barker, dau of John Barker & Martha Brett.
Elijah Dunnington 1790 will names son-in-law JOHN PERRY. L10,f 518
Edward Perry m. Margaret_____. 1753 Chas. Co. land transfers.

Church Records:
Register, Durham Parish, Charles County, page 204
Subscription to Vestry:
John Perry Sr. deceased
Thomas Perry Jun. 1680-1783
Thomas Perry 1784-1786
Family of John & Priscilla Perry, his wife (Durham Parish)
John, b. Sept 19, 1737; Robert, b. May 29, 1742; Sarah, b. Aug. 21, 1740; Priscilla, b. Mar. 12, 1746; Catherine, b. Feb. 17, 1744; James, b. June 10, 1747; Esther, b. Jan. 27, 1748; Jadok, b. Nov. 10, 1750; Ann, b. Apr. 27, 1752; and Rachel, b. Oct. 17, 1753.

Maryland Military Records:
From Muster Rolls of Maryland Troops - Vol.1, p. 154
Ed Perrie, Corp. - enlisted in March

Maryland Revolutionary War Records:
Samuel Perry, born 1757, Pvt. Maryland line - Prisoner.
Simon Perry, born 1756, Pvt. Maryland line.
Thomas Perry, born 1765, Pvt. Maryland line

Benson Perry, Capt. in Maryland line.

Revolutionary Soldiers from Maryland listed in DAR Patriot Index. p. 528:
Charles Perry b. 1738, d. Dec. 28, 1818, m. Priscilla Johns, PS, Md
John Perry b. Aug 11, 1752, d. Nov 9 1825, m. Jane McMillan, Cnt. Md.
John Perry b. 1753, d. 1790, m. Fanny Smith, Pvt. Md
Erasmus Perry b. 1760, d. May 20, 1826, m. Elizabeth Harding, Pvt. Md.
Joseph Perry b. ca. 1765, d. 1797, m. Mary Wilson (2) Jemima ____, Pvt
Thomas Perry b. 1765, d. 3/3/1848, m. Rebecca Dunnington, Pvt. Md.
Thomas Perry b. 1720, d. 1790, m. Margaret ___PS, Md.

Marriages Proved Through Maryland Pension Applications: page 121
Thomas Perry to Mary Blake - July 1, 1817, Greenbrier Co., Va.
Simon Perry to Elizabeth Fountain - Feb. 12, 1791 - King George Co Va.

Maryland Federal County Land Warrants, p. 75 shows 100 acres issued March 11, 1791 - Warrant Number 11612 - to Thomas Perry, Pvt., and to (another ?) Thomas Perry, Pvt. 215 acres.

Pay Due Non-Commissioned Officers & Privates of the Maryland Line - Jan 1, 1782 - Jan 1, 1783 shows the following persons named Thomas Perry: (1) a Pvt., commenced Jan. 1, 1782, I Co. (2) a Pvt., Pay Roll 1783 - 4th Company (3) a Pvt. served from Aug. 1, 1780 to Nov. 15, 1783, Payroll of George Gearnought, and (4) a Pvt. (Flying Fish), Sept. 21, 1782.

Revolutionary Records:
From List of Militia Officers of Maryland & Commission 1778-1779
Charles County Military Revolutionary, 12 Battalion, Amuster Roll of Peter Woods Company - Hugh Perry
From Unpublished records in Maryland Historical Society:
Charles County Militia, 26th Battalion, Capt. Wm. Winters Co. - Thomas Perry Junr., John Perry (Junr.?)
Charles County Militia, Capt. John Thomas Co., 12 Battalion - Samuel Peary. (Also Andrew Cooksey (m. Sarah Perry) & Jonathan Cooksey
From 9,000 Men Who Signed the Oath of Allegiance & Fidelity to Maryland by Bettie Stirling Carothers:
Hugh Perry, Francis Perry

Land Records:
From Semmes and Allied Families by Rachel Semmes - page 130
Power of attorney from Jane Beal (dated Columbia Co., Ga 1/25/1810 to Zachariah Nally to claim & collect of her brother Francis Shepherd and dispose of her dower or interest in tract of 200 acres in Charles Co. Md. on Potomac River and lately bounded by lands of Daniel Harrison, William D. Harrison, John Perry and others.
Perrys Last Chance bought of Francis Perry, Perry Semmes, Chas Co 1788
John Perry, Hugh & Francis Perry 10/28/1763, AD5 - 260
Rebecca Perry - Francis Perry A H 9
Thomas Perry A 2 144 - 11
Thomas Perry A L 12 187 (1802)
Hugh Perrie B. B. 14, 128
John Perry, son of John Perry, had a parcel of land in Durham Parish known as Perry's Hunting Place consisting of 120 acres. It adjoined a tract of land called Manisoclear, which was on the east side of Great Beaver Dam.

DAR Patriot Index: Thomas Perry, b 1765, d. 3/3/1848 m. Rebecca Dunnington, Pvt. Md.
Thomas Perry, b. 1720, d.p. 1790, m. Margaret___PS, Md.
Pery, Margaret (1673) & Sarah (1666), L.10,f.503

Thomas Perry first appears in Charles County in 1745 when he has a patent on 66 acres called Perry's Addition. It seems to have been surveyed for his father in 1742. After this time Thomas Perry acquires much more land but in small parcels. This Thomas Perry was born about 1725 and died in 1802 when he left a will. He named his wife Rebecca and it was said that his wife was Rebecca Dunnington, but in the will of Elijah Dunnington (Liber 10 f. 518) at LaPlata, it states that his daughter is married to John Perry. In 1791 Thomas Perry Sr. sold part of Morris' Discovery to George Dunnington, trustee for a Baptist Church in Durham Parish. (Deed Bk. K4, page 398).

Deed records show the sale of a parcel of land by Robert Perry of Woodford Co. Ky to Josephus Brummett of Charles Co., being 50 acres. Dated July 4, 1829, recorded August 11, 1829.

Samuel Perrie of Charles county sold to Alexander Jolly of London part of Wood's Ivy on Patuxent river - and Margaret, wife of Samuel released her dower rights. 27 Jan 1743 (1744). Liber BB 1, p. 86.

Thomas Butler of Prince George Co. to Benjamin Perry, gentleman, 50 acres called Sheep (? Sharp?) Skin, being part of Hermitage - recorded 22 Nov 1743. Sold 7 Nov 1743. BB No.1, p. 48-7.

Samuel Perrie of Charles Co. to William Wilkinson of same, part of tract called Woods Ivy on west side of Patuxent River. Margaret, wife of Samuel relinquished dower rights. Sold 31 Oct. 1743. BB No 1, p 55-31.

James Pearre of Prince George Co to George Moore, land called Addition to Barbados on east branch of Potowmack River. 8/11/1844. BB 1, p 183.

Edward Perry and wife Margaret transfer land in 1753.

Ann Arundel County
A William Perry married Ann Lawson, 1750, A.A. Co. Deeds RB#3, f.283
All Hallows Church, Anne Arundel County:
Robert Perry married Elizabeth Davis, 7/5/1724, p. 328 & 99
Thomas Perry & Margaret, wife, had dtr. Esther, 4/29/1724
St. James Church, Anne Arundel Co.:
John Perry married Mary Bird, 2/20/1720: John b. 1723, James b.1726, p.373

Baltimore County and Baltimore City
St. George Parish (Baltimore, now Harford Co.)
William Perry m. Sarah McCarty, 12/12/1726, son William born 9/14/1726; and William Perry m. Elizabeth Perkins 12/4/1751, had Mary, 6/14/1754, James 10/2/1756 and Rachel, 2/12/1758
St. Paul's Church, Baltimore City, Joseph Perry b. 10/4/1737 to John and Sarah; Elizabeth b. 3/1/1740, same parents
Joseph Perry witnessed wills Thos Jolley & John Ingram 1733, Balt.Co.

Calvert County
Thomas Pery, will, 1670, L.8, f.109
John Perry, no Perry kin, Inventory filed in estate, 1740, L26, f36
William Perry witnessed will of Jesse Bourne, 1736, L.8, g. 154
Statements, not attributed by Buffa unless indicated:
Richard Perry of Calvert County was son of Margaret Perry. Mary Perry, daughter of Margaret Perry and sister of Richard Perry married

John Bateman, originally a haberdasher of London about Aug. 1649, Test Proceedings 2 f 388, 1 f 138. Thomas Perry deposition taken 10/12/1682, St. Marys Co. Thomas Perey demands land for his time of service performed to Richard Preston. John Smith demands land for his time of service to Thomas Perey, 1669. John Smith executed assignment of Warrant for 100 acres to Thomas Perey, 4/10/1669, L203, f. 12. Captain Richard Perry proved right for 400 acres for transporting persons, Sept. 1670, L.12, f.591. 4/1/1670, Henry Warren proved rights to 1000 acres for transporting persons including Thomas Perry. Annapolis Land Record, Thomas Perry, Calvert County, L8, f. W-A 109

Cecil County: Capt. Richard Perry emigrated in 1668, Margaret Pery transported in 1673, L17, f451.

Charles County:
Samuel Perry m. Sarah Barton 1714, L.f#2, f.1
Ann Perry m. ___Fewell, 1763, she dau John Perry, Wills 31F1154
Dorothy Perry, widow, m. C.L. Hanson, H#2, f. 425, V#2, f162
Elizabeth Perry m. ___ Warden, she dau John Perry, 31F1154
John Perry m. Ann Wilkenson, 1766, Deeds LO#3, f.94
Mary Perry m. John Posey 1763, she dau John Perry, 31f1154
Rebecca Perry m. Ignatius Ratliff, 1763, dau John, 31F1154
Thomas Perry m.___Clarke, 1703
Thomas Perry m. Dorothy____ 1727. She 2d mar. Robert Hanson
Thomas Perry m. Margaret Smith, 1710, C32, f.211
William Perry to Mary Douglas, 1762, Inv & Accts L4f231
Sarah Perry m. Andrew Cooksey, Maryland Records by Brumbaugh,p144
Francis Perry to John Carpenter, 1/28/1779. Of Chas Co, m. P.G.Co.
James Perry m. Sarah Warfield, 1792 in Frederick Co.
Margaret Perrie to Allen Davis, 1758, deeds L.G#3, f210
Margaret Perrie to Chas Somerset, 1758, sister John Perry,G#3f.20-39
Samuel Perrie to Lidia Waters, Admr Acct L20 f115
Thomas Perry, son of Thomas & Mary Perry to Rebecca Dunninton, dau of Francis Dunnington & Rebecca Barker, dau John Barker & Martha Brett
Elijah Dunnington 1790 will names son-in-law John Perry L10 f518
Edward Perry m. Margaret_____, 1753

Register, Durham Parish, p 204 Subscription to Vestry:
John Perry Sr, deceased; Thomas Perry 1680-1783; Thomas Perry 1784-86

John Perry, son of John Perry, had a parcel of land in Durham Parrish known as Perry's Hunting Place, 120 acres, east side Great Beaver Dam

Dorchester County
12/17/1669 Warrant then granted to Andrew Jusloy of Dorchester County for two hundred acres of land due by assignment from Thomas Wynne for transporting Edward Slate, Thomas Perry, etc L.WC2, f. 41
Ellender Perry m. Henry Johnson 1745, Dau of Hugh Perry
Hugh Perry 1745 DD#3 f343 names son Richard, Gdtr Eliz Johnson
William Perry, 1748 will L28ff384-5, names wf Ann, Son Michael Thomas, son William, Sarah Perry dau of wf before marriage

Montgomery County:
Thomas Perry enlisted Montgomery Co.,1781, pension W.Va.1818, m. Mary Blake in Bath Co., Va., 7/1/1817. Land Warrant, 160 acres

Deeds at LaPlata
Edward Perrie to Hugh Perrie 1766, O 3 84
Francis Perry from Hugh Perry 1780, S 3 626 & d 4 119, 112-113
Thomas Perry Sr from Thomas Perry Jr 1789, D 4 401
John Perry (Hugh & Francis Perry) 1763, AD 5 -260
Thomas Perry A2 144 11
Thomas Perry 1765-1848. b. Montgomery Co., Md., Married (1) Rebecca Dunnington, (2) Mary Blake, 7/1/1813. Had a son Joseph by Rebecca.

Queen Annes (formed 1706 from Kent, Dorchester & Talbot Counties)
John Perry m. Rebecca Crawley, St. Luke's Parrish, p38, 6/25/1731
Margaret Perry to William Ridgers, same ref., 1/18/1732
John Perrey to Mary Clough, same ref., 11/15/1739

Births, pp 12,15,19,23, 28.
Nathaniel, son of John & Mary Perry, b. 5/4/1740, bapt. 7/27/1740
William, son of John & Mary Perry, b. 12/4/1742, bapt. 1/19/1743
Margaret, dau of John & Mary Perry, b. 9/14/1751
Mary Perry, widow. Warrant dtd 1/31/1754 to take up 18 acres land adjoining John Perry's and Major Tilghman's in Queen Annes county on Andover Branch.
Daniel Perry will 7/13/1729 L19 f 849, to wf Mary then to son John, to daughter Margaret. Executor: John Perry.

St. Marys County (Formed 1642 as original County)

Deposition of Thomas Perry of St. Maries City taken 10/12/1682, from Maryland Archives, Vol 17, p 118.
Also other references to Hugh, 1715, Robert, 1725 and John 1741. At least one researcher decided "our" Edward Perry family from St Marys.

Worchester (formed from Somerset County, 1742)
1672 - Then Thomas Perry proved his right to fifty acres of land due him for transporting himself into this Province to inhabit (252) - Know all men by these presents that I, Thomas Perry, of the Province aforesaid doe asigne and sett over unto Gideon Tilghman of the Province aforesaid and county of Worcester my right to fifty acres of land ...etc. 27 December anno 1672.

These references are provided for any who wish to enlarge research, but some of them must be examined further.

Records from Calvert County reveal Thomas Perry recorded a will Sept. 21, 1670 at Liber 1, folio 402; that the same year Thomas Perey recorded a will at Liber 8 folio 109, and that a Deposition was taken of Thomas Perry on Oct. 12, 1682 in St. Mary's County. The Land Records reveal the following documents: (1) "Know all men by these presents that I, John Smith of the county of Calvert in the province of Maryland, Planter, have assigned and do make over unto Thomas Perey of the place afsd, Planter, all my right title interest and claim by right of the conditions of Plantation, etc. 10 April 1669" Thomas Perey was issued warrant for 100 acres. Liber 12, folio 203. and (2) April the first, 1670, came Humphrey Warren, Merchant, and proved rights to one thousand acres of land it being due to him for transporting these persons following into this province to inhabit, viz., James Davis, John Carter, Presile James, Mary Williams, Eleanor Strange, Thomas Oulde, Phillip Bottle, Thomas Atkison, Thomas Fennes, John Hodges, John Parridge, Elizabeth Fortington, Edward Clark, Robert Barker, William Turner, Thomas Perry, James Handele, Joseph Hewlton, Thomas Stile, and Morgan Evans. He then assigned these rights to Jerome White for valuable consideration. Note: Annapolis Land Records records 1670, Thomas Perry, Calvert County, Liber W.A.., folio 8, file 109 is probably a recording of one of these documents.

Listed as marriage records "From other sources" by Buffa are these notations: (1) Frances Perry to John Carpenter, January 28, 1779. Of Charles County but married in Prince Georges County. (2) Thomas Perry, son of Thomas & Mary Perry to Rebecca Dunnington, dau. of

Francis Dunnington & Rebecca Barker, dau. of John Barker and Martha Brett. (3) Elijah Dunnington 1790 will names son-in-law John Perry, Liber 10, folio 518. (4) Edward Perry m. Margaret _____. 1753 Chas. Co. land transfers. It appears these notations of records may have come from Semmes and Allied Families by Rachel Semmes, who at p. 150 notes "John Perry, son of John Perry, had a parcel of land in Durham Parish known as Perry's Hunting Place consisting of 120 acres. It adjoined a tract of land called Manisoclear, which was on the east side of Great Beaver Dam." She also notes that Perry's Last Chance was bought from Francis Perry by Perry Semmes, Charles Co., 1788, and that record is found in which John Perry, Hugh Perry and Francis Perry are joined in a deed on Oct. 28, 1763, recorded at Liber AD5, folio 260.

In Maryland Will Book, Part 2, Liber 31, folio 1043 is recorded will of John Perry, dated February 1, 1763, naming sons Thomas, John, William, Hugh and Francis, daughters Elizabeth Warden, Ann Fewell, Mary Posey, Rebecca Ratliffe, and wife Rebecca, disposing of tracts called Perrys Last Chance, Griffins Ambition and Perrys Hunting Place.

The records of the Mormon Archives, Salt Lake City, Utah, reveal that Thomas Perry and his wife, Mary, christened their son John Perry on June 20, 1672 in Charles County; that John later married Elizabeth Dawson, born about 1680 to Edward and Mary Dawson of Charles County, and that the union of John and Elizabeth produced (1) a child named Edward (who later married Margaret Davis) about 1710 at St. Mary's City, Charles County, Maryland; (2) a female of unknown name born about 1712 who later married a man named Cooksey; (3) another child born about 1715 of unknown name and sex; and as well, (4) a child named Thomas, born about 1718, who married a woman named Mary.

(Note: Dawson Genealogy notes record of marriage of John to Elizabeth Dawson is recorded in Upper Marlborough, Prince Georges County, at Liber 1, folio 148-204.)

Charles Co. Register of Marriage, page 210-211, notes Margaret Perrie, widow, married Allen Davis, Saturday, July 22, 1758, she to be permitted to sell or dispose of her own property to her heirs - he to dispose of 1/2 of his. On July 25, 1758 was recorded gift to her daughter, Margaret Smith, for natural love and affection, she being yet unprovided for.

A different record of Mormon Archives indicate that William and Mary christened their son John, in 1672, and with other children, he had Thomas, born in 1718.

Mrs. Louise C. Davis, 3313 Suffolk Road, Richmond, Virginia (my correspondence to that address was not delivered) reports that "Thomas Perry died in 1718, in Charles County, Maryland. His will is recorded (Liber 14, Folio 419020), and bond was filed April 29, 1718 by his widow, Mary Perry. The will names their children as John, Thomas, William (reported to have gone to Dorchester County, Md.), Hugh (likewise reported to have gone to Dorchester County), Samuel, Mary and Ann." She notes that Thomas died in 1718, with estate bond filed by his widow Mary, and says that they had John Perry (b. ca. 1700; d.1763; will drawn 1 Feb. 1763; probated 20 Oct. 1763, Charles Co., Md. Married Rebecca Dunnington, daughter of Francis - b. 1663, Eng., came to Charles Co. ca. 1685 - and Margaret (Brett) Dunnington - daughter of George & Elizabeth, his 2nd wife, Brett of Charles Co. Md. Rebecca's will in WBK 9, page 11, (2-26-1785 to 9-22-1788). She references Abstracts of Wills, Charles Co., Md., Nos. 7-11, 1777-1801 by Annie Walker Burns, 1941; The Emison Families of Ky. and Va. and Collateral Families, by James Wade Emison, Vicennes, Ind., 1962; and records of James G. Elgin, 5234 Valentine Rd., Wichita, Kan., 67219.

She indicates John Perry had Thomas Perry, who d. 1804; will probated 15 April 1804, Charles Co., Md.; Residence, Port Tobacco; was a planter and shipbuilder, wife unknown, had 8 children, of whom one was Robert Perry, b. 1760/70 Md. d. 1843 Anderson Co., Ky. Married twice in Md., lst Miss Ratcliffe, dau. of Burdette Ratliffe, with 3 children named in grandfather's will 1798, Charles Co., Md. (Thomas, Burdette and Elizabeth Perry) and m. 2nd Eleanor Hudson, 10 children of whom 4 or 5 were born in Md. prior to 1818. Eleanor died 1833, Anderson Co., Ky.

Mrs. Davis traces her line to Robert, and several others also have traced their lines to him. She tells us that Thomas, who married Mary and died in 1718, had other children than John and the others were named Thomas, William, Hugh, Samuel, Mary and Ann Perry. She says Hugh and William went to Dorchester County, Maryland. We are also told by her that John Perry, b. about 1700 and married Rebecca Dunnington, by his will dated Feb. 1, 1763 (Liber 31, Folio 1154) named his children as Thomas, John Jr., William, Ann (wife of ___Fewell), Elizabeth (wife of ___Warden), Mary (wife of John Posey), Rebecca (wife of Ignatius Ratliff) and Francis Perry. Rebecca's will in 1785 also named those children, and the Executor of her will

was Francis Perry, while the witnesses to the will were George Dunnington and William Perry.

The Index to Charles County Wills reveals that:
(a) Thomas Pery (Perrie) filed his will in 1718 (L.14, f.519),(wife Mary, sons John, Thomas, William, Hugh and Samuel and daughters Mary and Ann.)
Inventory was filed 1718 (L.1,f.87) and
Accounting 1719 (L.2,f.63)
Accounting, Mary Pery (Perrie) 1719, (L.2, f.63),
Accounting, John Pery (Perrie) 1718, (L.2, f. 63)
Inventory, John Pery, 1719, (L.3, f.239)
(b?) Inventory, Samuel Perrie, 1744, (L. 29, f. 334)
Accounting, Samuel Perrie, 1748, (L.25, f.201)
Accounting, Margaret Perrie, 1748 (L.25, f. 201)
Accounting filed (Margaret?), 1744 (L.21,f.121)
(c?) Inventory, Hugh Perry, 1752 (L.50, f.173)
Accounting, Hugh Pery, 1768 (L58, f.317)

(d) John Pery (Perrie) filed his will in 1764 (L.31,f.1043) (wife Rebecca, sons Thomas, John, William, Hugh & Francis, daughters Elizabeth, Ann, Mary, Rebecca)
Inventories filed 1764 (L.4, f.402 & L.86, f.15)
Acctg. & Bal. for Dist., 1768 (L.58, f.317 & L5,f104)
Accounting, Hugh Perry 1768 (L. 58, f.317)
Accounting, Rebecca Perry (L. 58, f. 317)
Inventory William Perry (Perrie), (L.103,f.269)

(e) Rebecca Perry filed her will for record (L.__,f.__) (Children: Francis, Thos.,Wm, Hugh, John, Elizabeth,Mary, Rebecca = wife of John above)

(f) Benj. Joseph Perry (son of Ignatius) filed will (L4,f41) 1770 (Wf. Elizabeth, dtr. Charlotte, brother Joseph)
Inventory filed 1771

(g) Will filed Joseph Perry (son of Ignatius) 1770
(L.37,f.574)

(h) Will filed John Perry 1753 (L.28, f.500) (Wf. Elizabeth, sons John, Edward, Jospeh, dtrs. Jane, Mary, Ann & Elizabeth)
1754 Inventory & Accounting (L.57,f.289 &L.36, f.388)
Accounting, Elizabeth Perry, 1754, (L.36, f.388)

Accounting, Samuel Perry (Son of Ignatius?) 1771,(L.63F.323)
Accounting, Sarah Perry (Wf of Samuel?),1771, (L.63, F.323)

(i) Will filed James Perrie 1762, (L. 32,f.338) (Wf. Mary; sons Thomas, John, James. Codicil names brothers of John, Alexander, & James. Sisters Anne & Mary)

From Marriage Records:

Samuel Perrie to Sarah Barton, 1714 (Land deed L.F2, f.1, Pt.2)

Ann Perry to _____Fewell, 1763 (dtr. John Perry) Wills L31F1154

Dorothy Perry, Widow, to C.L.Hanson (H#2,f.425)

Elizabeth Perry to ___Warden, 1763, (dtr John Perry(Will31,f1154)

John Perry to Ann Wilkenson,1766, Deeds LO3, f.94

Mary Perry to John Posey, 1763 (dtr John) Wills 31, f.1154

Rebecca to Ignatius Ratliff, 1763 (dtr.John) Wills 31, f.1154

Thomas Perry to ___Clark, dtr John Clark, Deeds A2,f.288-368

Thomas Perry to Dorothy ___, 1727. She married 2 d Robt.Hanson

Thomas Perry to Margaret Smith, 1710, marriage lic Chas Co, land records lC32, f. 211

William Perry to Mary Douglas, 1762. She nearest kin Wm. Douglas. Chas Co Inv. & Accts L. 4, f.231

From Other Sources:

Sarah Perry to Andrew Cooksey (Md. Records, Brumbaugh, p.144)
Frances Perry to John Carpenter, 1/28/1779, m. P.G. County

James Perry to Sarah Warfield 1792, Frederick Co

Margaret Perrie to Allen Davis, 1758, Chas Co deeds G3,f210

Margaret Perrie to Charles Somerset, 1758 (Sister to John Perrie) Chas Co., L. G#3, f. 20-39, Deeds

Samuel Perrie to Lidia Waters, dau of James Waters.Admr Accts L.20, f. 115, Chas Co 2/16/43

Thomas Perry, son of Thomas & Mary Perry to Rebecca Dunnington, dau. of Francis Dunnington & Rebecca Barker, dau of John Barker and Martha Brett
Elijah Dunnington 1790 will names son-in-law John Perry L10,f518

Edward Perry m. Margaret _____ 1753 Chas. Co. land transfers

Church Records:

Register, Durham Parish, Charles Co., p.204
Subscription to Vestry:
John Perry Sr. deceased
Thomas Perry Jr. 1680-1783
Thomas Perry 1784-1786

Entry in Buffa, p73, states "Thomas Perry first appears in Charles County in 1745 when he has a patent on 66 acres called Perry's Addition. It seems to have been surveyed for his father in 1742 (which suggests the writer speaks of a son of this Thomas, or else the Thomas in the 1.3 line). After this time Thomas Perry acquires much more land but in small parcels. This Thomas Perry was born about 1725 and died in 1802 when he left a will. He named his wife Rebecca and it was said that his wife was Rebecca Dunnington, but in the will of Elijah Dunnington (L.10, f.518) it states that his daughter is married to John Perry. In 1791 Thomas Perry Sr sold part of Morris' Discovery to George Dunnington, trustee for a Baptist Church in Durham Parish. (Deed book K4, page 398)."

Much of the recitation above copies the work of others, some of which is obviously flawed. Entries appear more than once, and they are indicated so because in making geographical division of them, Buffa listed them in more than one place. At times, more information would appear at one place than another. Rebecca Dunnington would have

married several members of the family if all their conclusions were correct. I have already noted the impossibility of showing "nobody moved", which could cause error in conclusion of relationship as to particular people, but conclusions weigh all of the evidence and no single part. In respect to the establishment of the fact that Thomas Perry, who fathered John in 1672 also fathered other children as listed, it is my own belief that fact is reasonably proved to be correct by the gift of Edward's widow to "her daughter, Margaret Smith". Also the dating of the life of Thomas Perry Jr. from 1680 to 1783 by the Durham Church record strongly evidences not only the existence of children other than John, by him, but also supports the probable birth of John in 1672 as shown by other record. Other researchers have pored over these records and stopped short of reaching that conclusions I have made.. But the evidence on which I rely is obscure, supported by apparent reasoning, and takes on the genealogically unacceptable task of discussing possibilities and probabilities, as well as matters clearly proved. Reasonably proved is less than absolute certainty, but genealogical expert though I am not, I believe the evidence is genealogically sufficient as to all who are directly in our line. The additional possible conclusions which I suggest in this appendix appear only sufficiently likely to serve as grist for the mills of other researchers, to encourage them to look for more positive evidence in their support. Those are not proved.

It is hoped there will be those who seek more information and further proof. I challenge them to prove me wrong, not as to the speculations contained in this Appendix, but as to the matters claimed to be proved in the pages of this book.

The following chart may be helpful in tracing and designating relationships.

Grandparent	Parent	Child	G'child	Gr.G'child	Gr.Gr.G'Child
Parent	Bro.-Sis.	Aunt/Uncle	Gr. Aunt	Gr.Gr. Aunt	G.G.Gr. Aunt
Child	Aunt/uncle nephew/niece	FIRST COUSIN	lst Cousin once removed	lst cousin twice removed	lst Cousin 3x removed
Grandchild	G.Aunt/uncle nephew/niece	lst Cousin once removed	SECOND COUSIN	2d Cousin once removed	2d Cousin 2x removed
Gr. Grand-child	G.G.Aunt/uncle nephew/niece	lst Cousin twice removed	2nd Cousin once removed	THIRD COUSIN	3d Cousin once removed
Gr.Gr.G-child	G.G.G. Aunt unc/neph/niece	lst Cousin 3x removed	2nd Cousin twice removed	3rd Cousin once removed	FOURTH COUSIN

Obviously, it may be extended. In the top left block is a common grandparent, with direct descendants listed along the top and side of the form. The relationships can be read in the intersecting block.

INDEX

Abbingdon Law, 12
Adams, President John, 76
Adkins, Audrey Minor, 124
Adkins, Bryan, 124
Adkins, Glenda Hogg, 124
Adkins, Kay Mitchell, 124
Adkins, Lawrence Herman, 124
Adkins, Lois Mitchell, 124
Adkins, Milton, 124
Adkins, Richard, 124
Adkins, Wilma Eloise, 124
Agricola, 24
Akbar (1542-1605), 8
Alamo, The, 17, 18
Alessandro, 6
Alexander VI, 6
Alexander, Eliz. Mae Smith, 138
Alexander, Noble, 138
Alexandria, library burned, 2
Alfred, King (871-901), 62
Ammons, Amy, 146
Ammons, Linda Sue Greer, 146
Ammons, Troy, 146
Anderson, Bobbie Franklin, 127
Anderson, Dawn, 127
Anderson, Heather, 127
Anderson, Vickie, 127
Angharad, 22, 31, 33, 37
Angle, George, 148
Angle, Henrietta Perry, 148
Anharawd, 30
Appointment of legislators, 76
Armstrong, Dean Franklin, 135
Arnold, David Linwood, 124
Arnold, Kerry Dale, 124
Arnold, Lawanda, 124
Arnold, Marion, 124
Arnold, Mildred Adkins, 124
Arnold, Shiela, 124
Austin, Emily M. Brown, 17
Austin, Stephen, 17
Bankhead, Louise B., 202
Bankhead, Sen. John, 202
Bankhead, Sen. William, 202
Bankhead, Tallulah B., 202
Banna, Carol, 122
Banna, Charlene Ann Vines, 122
Banna, Elizabeth Ann, 122
Banna, Mary Katherine, 122
Banna, Robert "Bobby", 122
Bass, Andrew, 147
Bateman, Bonnie Murdock, 149
Bateman, John, 15
Bateman, Ker Paul, 149
Bateman, Syria, 149
Batson, Andrew, 248
Batson, Gene, 248
Batson, Nannie R. Maddox, 248
Batson, Stephen Radford, 248
Battle of Hastings, 63
Battle of Lake Erie, 73
Battles, David, 156
Battles, Ely Caroline Perry, 156
Beacroft, Percival Thomas, 246
Beacroft, Polly A. Maddox, 246
Beat "10", 83
Becket, Archbishop Thos., 5, 64
Beene Grover, 136
Beene, Elva Lou Dobson, 136
Bell, Deanne L. Hammons, 142
Bell, James Edward, 142
Bell, Joan Mary McLintock, 142
Bell, Michael John, 142
Bell, Thomas, 239
Bennett, James Richard, 144
Bikini, 92
Bill of Rights, 12, 71
Bingham, Adam Jay, 148
Bingham, Ashley Dare, 148
Bingham, Brent, 148
Bingham, Brian, 148
Bingham, Christopher B., 148

Bingham, Danica Kay, 148
Bingham, David Michael, 148
Bingham, Derek Ray, 148
Bingham, Emily Denise, 148
Bingham, Erin Sloan, 148
Bingham, Joyce Croes, 148
Bingham, Karen Green, 148
Bingham, Kate Elizabeth, 148
Bingham, Kimberly, 148
Bingham, Kobin Lyman, 148
Bingham, Kristin Allgood, 148
Bingham, Linda, 148
Bingham, Lyman, 148
Bingham, Raymond, 148
Bingham, Thora, 148
Birmingham, 83
Bishop, Cynthia Ann Perry, 109
Bishop, Maureen, 109
Bishop, Michael Giles, 109
Black Plague, 4
Black Prince, 67
Black, Adeline Evans, 101
Black, Benjamin, 101
Boatner, Abner, 156
Boatner, Jefferson, 211
Boatner, Mary, 211
Boatner, Matilda , 156, 211
Bolton, Emily Busby, 86
Bolton, Louis, 86
Borgia, Caesar, 7
Borgia, Lucretia, 7
Boysza,Vincent Ralph, 143
Bozman, Belinda, 233
Bozman, John, 2344, 237
Bozman, William, 234
Bradford, Bridget F., 215, 227, 231, 236
Bradford, William, 223, 227, 231, 236
Breen, Julie E. Jackson, 120
Breen, Kristen Elizabeth, 120
Breen, Timothy William, 120
Bresson, Alana Leslie, 138
Bresson, Caroline Fogliasso, 138
Bresson, Donald Jack, 138
Bresson, Frank Aaron, 138
Bresson, Frank Leslie, 138
Bresson, Jeffrey Michael, 138
Bresson, Joseph Edward 138
Bresson, Kimberly Dawn, 138
Bresson, Marilyn Jean, 138
Bresson, Marilyn Louise, 138
Bresson, Michael Jack, 138
Bresson, Sarah E.Phillips, 138
Bresson, Shirley Ann, 138
Brewer, Benj. Jos, 120
Brewer, Dr. Marshall Lee, 120
Brewer, Frank, 119
Brewer, Galeta Applegate, 120
Brewer, Katheryn Jameson, 120
Brewer, Kimberley Erwin, 120
Brewer, Mary M. Vines, 120
Brewer, Minette Maylaux, 119
Brewer, Natalie Michelle, 120
British invasion, 73
Brocker, Allie E. Myers, 144
Brocker, James Lee, 144
Brocker, James William, 144
Brocker, Roberta Lynne, 144
Brocker, Sandra L. Bullock, 144
Brocker, Troy James, 144
Brockway, Caroline Vines, 143
Brockway, Howard Vernon, 144
Brockway, Lloyd Howard, 144
Brown v. School Board, 74
Brown, Daniel, 246
Brown, Sarah R. Darden, 246
Brychan, 31
Buchanan, Capt. John, 203
Buchanan, Creighton, 203
Bullock, Robert Owen, 144
Bumgarner, Elizabeth P., 115
Bumgarner, Tara E., 115
Bumgarner, Terry L., 115
Burchfield, Cecil, 127
Burr, Vice President Aaron, 216

Burton , Kelly, 147
Burton, Dasey, 147
Burton, Kevin, 147
Burton, Patsy Jean Roberts, 147
Burton, Samuel, 147
Busby, Allen, 87
Busby, Alta 87
Busby, Atlee, 87
Busby, Bertha, 87
Busby, Betsy (Elizabeth), 86
Busby, Charlotte, 86
Busby, Dr. Dempson, 87
Busby, Dr. Sampson, 87
Busby, Elma, 87
Busby, George, 87
Busby, Harriett, 86
Busby, Ida, 87
Busby, James Madison, 87
Busby, John Taylor, 86
Busby, John, 87
Busby, Lane, 87
Busby, Levin. 87
Busby, Madison (Matt), 86
Busby, Paul, 87
Busby, Pearl, 87
Busby, Renie, 87
Busby, Stephen, 86
Busby, Terrell, 87
Busby, Virdie, 87
Bush, Jackie, 85
Bush, Martha Perry, 85
Bushong Matthew John, 136
Bushong, Brandon Kyle, 137
Bushong, Colene Beene, 136
Bushong, Darwin Wilbur, 136
Bushong, David Roy, 136
Bushong, Debra R. Giley, 137
Bushong, Deena Leich, 136
Bushong, Delbert James, 135
Bushong, Dennis Dean, 136
Bushong, Donald, 137
Bushong, Francis Henry, 136
Bushong, Gennie Katherine, 136
Bushong, Jacob Francis, 137
Bushong, Jacob Travis, 136
Bushong, James Henry, 135
Bushong, Jeremiah Darwin, 136
Bushong, Joshua, 136
Bushong, Julie, 136
Bushong, Justin David, 136
Bushong, Larry Don, 137
Bushong, Larry Don, Jr., 137
Bushong, LaVern, 138
Bushong, Linda Joyce Cook, 136
Bushong, Myrtle F. H., 135
Bushong, Ronda Gail D., 136
Bushong, Shirley A. Willis, 135
Bushong, Stephen Henry, 136
Bushong, Tara Renee, 136
Bushong, Wanda Lee Carey, 136
Bushong, Wilbur George, 135
Butt, William P., 239
Bynum, Turner, 202
Caine, James, 232
Calvert, Cecilius, Lord
Baltimore, 15, 162, 232
Calvert, Leonard, 15
Campbell, Jill M. Mattern, 142
Campbell, Richard Allen, 142
Campbell, Sally Joan Jeter, 142
Campbell, Timothy Everett, 142
Canute, 62
Cap, 31
"Captivity" of Popes, 66
Cardinal della Rovere, 6
Cardinal Ferdinando I, 6
Cardinal Ippolito, 6
Cardinal Leopoldo, 6
Carey, Edna Lowe, 136
Carey, Jack, 136
Carlos I and V (1500-1558), 8
Carpetbaggers, 79
Catherine, w., Henry II, 6
Cawrdaf, 31
Celts, 24
Census records, 205-208

Chaille, Peter,16
Chanco, 14
Charles I, 11
Charles V, 6
Chase, Assoc. Justice Samuel, 227, 229, 235, 238
Cheek, Claude Calvin, 105
Cheek, Elizabeth Ann Black, 105
Cheek, Emma Ann, 105
Cheek, F. Clayton, 105
Cheek, Foil Sam, 105
Cheek, Glenn Lee, 105
Cheek, Hubert Howell, 105
Cheek, Ina Vivian, 105
Cheek, Jesse, 105
Cheek, Jessie Leah, 105
Cheek, Jobe Bowers, 105
Cheek, Merrill Gurley, 105
Cheek, Powell F., 105
Cheek, Ruby E., 105
Cheek, Sally F. Pritchett, 105
Cheek, William Jess, 105
Cherry, Amy Joy, 127
Cherry, Bonnie Jean, 127
Cherry, Ivan Russel, Jr., 127
Cherry, Ivan Russell, 126
Cherry, Janet Lynn Vines, 126
Cherry, Jonathan Gilbert, 127
Cherry, Mary Ellen, 127
Cherry, Rachael Lynn, 127
Chesapeake Bay, 70
Chinese travelers, 57
Christensen, Adrienne V., 132
Christensen, Alice V. Vines, 135
Christensen, Dean E., 132
Christensen, Joshua Chase, 133
Christensen, Kaera Love, 132
Christensen, LaNay A., 135
Christensen, Margurette Y., 132
Christensen, Meggan Y., 133
Christian, Margaret Perry, 155
Christian, Wiley William, 155
Christiansen, Candice, 137
Christiansen, Cary Clint, 138
Christiansen, Chad Grant, 137
Christiansen, Chad John, 137
Christiansen, Claudia W., 138
Christiansen, Debra Myers, 137
Christiansen, Edna Naomi, 137
Christiansen, Fern Bushong, 137
Christiansen, Heidi, 137
Christiansen, Jared, 137
Christiansen, John Taylor, 137
Christiansen, John, 137
Christiansen, Kris F., 137
Civil rights, 74
Civil War, 74
Civilian Construction Corps, 89
Claiborne, William, 15
Clark, Emma Garner, 117
Clark, Ollie Thomas, 117
Clements, Camilla Caroline, 132
Clements, Carl A., 132
Clements, Dallas Mackon, 132
Clements, Lisa Dawn C., 132
Clements, Tiecen Lorene, 132
Clemons, Amanda, 119
Clemons, George "Bud", 118
Clemons, Michael Lane, 118
Clemons, Sarah S. Vines, 118
Clemons, Stephen, 118
Clemons, Threse, 118
Clemons, Timothy Lane, 119
Clergible crimes, 4
Coach, Bonnie Rae Wyatt, 132
Coach, Charles Curtis, 132
Coach, Charles Leon. 132
Coach, Gustano A. Estrada, 132
Coach, James Everett, 132
Coach, Juanita McAfee. 132
Coach, Mica Leona, 132
Coach, Randy Perry, 132
Coach, Rikki Raquel, 132
Coalson, Billie Mae Marble, 139
Coalson, Donald Scott, 139
Coalson, Jane L. Bresson, 139

Coalson, Jill Marie, 139
Coalson, Michael Lee, 139
Coalson, Oran Addis, 139
Coat of Arms, Perry 4
Coddin, John, 234
Coile, Harold, 127
Columbus, 8
Conditions of Plantations, 16
Cong.of Ind. Organizations, 90
Conners, Jim, 124
Conners, Wilda Smith, 124
Cook, Joyce Gwendolyn, 136
Cook, Leonard Lewis, 136
Cooksey, Andrew, 179, 191
Cooksey, Sarah Perrie, 191
Cornwallis, 71, 203
Cortez, 57
Cottman, John, 235, 347
Cottman, Mary, 235
Courington, Alice Perry, 85
Courington, Thomas, 85
Cox, Kay Kalsbeck, 142
Cox, Maurice, 142
Cradoc, 30, 31
Craven, Cindy Marie, 144
Craven, Clarence John, 144
Craven, Larry John, 144
Craven, Shelly Irene, 144
Craven, Vickie I. Bennett, 144
Cullen, Alma Millholland, 119
Cullen, Charles L., 119
Cully, William, 176
Cummings, B. J. Earnest, 109
Cummings, Claudia Joan, 109
Cummings, Eliz. E. Earnest, 109
Cummings, John Larry, 109
Cummings, John Larry, Jr., 109
Currency of the Confederacy, 73
Cyndeg, 31
Cynvarch, 31
Daffyd, 36
Dante, 7
Darden, David, 245
Darden, Elizabeth Strozier, 245
Darden, George III, 245
Darden, Harriet E. Skelton, 246
Darden, James Monroe L., 246
Darden, Joseph Peter, 246
Darden, Lodusky Hall, 246
Darden, Martha C. Shirley, 246
Darden, Melissa Octavo B., 246
Darden, Nancy C. Sutton, 246
Darden, Polly Maddox, 244, 246
Darden, Stephen Radford, 246
Darden, Stephen, 249
Darden, W.B. "Bud", 249
Darden, William Jefferson. 246
Darden, William, 249
Dark Ages, 1, 2, 12
Davidson, Edward Gray, 147
Davidson, Larry Edward, 147
Davidson, Ruby V. Roberts, 147
Davies, Dawna L. Swenson, 133
Davies, Emerald Dawn, 133
Davies, Evan Todd, 133
Davies, Jacob Lynn, 133
Davies, Joshua Lynn, 133
Davies, Karl Evan, 133
Davis, Betsey, 243
Davis, Edward, 180
Davis, Margaret, 180, 195
Davis, Redmond, 239
Davis, Thomas, 180
Dawson, Edward, 195
Dawson, Mary, 195
Deason, A. J. (Jack), 248
Deason, Archie Koger, 248
Deason, Edna Douthit, 248
Deason, George, 248
Deason, Nancy, 248
Deason, Robert Hillman, 248
Deason, Robert, 248
Deason, Rosa Smith, 248
Deason, Thomas A., 248
Deason, Virginia H Maddox, 248
DeBardelaben, James Lee, 117

DeBardelaben, James M., 117
DeBardelaben, Julie M., 117
Decl. of Independence, 70, 227
Demonstrations, by blacks, 74
Densmore, Alan, 144
Densmore, Brian, 144
Densmore, Bruce, 144
Densmore, Donald, 144
Densmore, George Dewey, 144
Densmore, Kenneth, 144
Densmore, March, 144
Densmore, Minnie E. Vines, 144
Densmore, Reed, 144
Densmore, Roger, 144
Dent, John, 172
Depression, 89
Deshazer, Charlene W., 117
Deshazer, Larkin, 117
Dewey, 80
Domesday Book, 2, 4, 26
Drewes, George, 121
Drewes, Katheryn E. Vines, 123
Drewes, Lydia Wolfe, 123
Drewes, William Karl, 123
Dryffin, 32
Drymbenog, 32
Due, Tracee Lynn, 137
Due, Travis James, 137
Due, Trenton Chad, 137
Dunnington Line, 16-187
Durham Church, 172
Durham, Larry Gene, 136
Durham, Sue Ellen Hilliard, 136
Earnest, Boss, 86
Earnest, Fred H., 108
Earnest, Nell Sue Perry, 81,108
Easterwood, M.C., 247
Ebb, a slave, 111
Edward I, King, 66
Edward II, King, 65
Edward III, King, 65
Edwards, Carl Ernest, 121
Edwards, Cenie E. Vines, 120
Edwards, Charles Allen, 120
Edwards, Debrah Gwen, 120
Edwards, Ernest Ira, 120
Edwards, Helen Golden, 120
Edwards, Jackson Lane, 120
Edwards, Joseph Victor, 120
Edwards, Kevin Lane, 120
Edwards, Martha Elizabeth, 120
Edwards, Patricia A Hooten, 120
Edwards, Sarah K. Jenkins, 121
Edwards, Tempie Kay, 121
Edwards, Victor Allen, 120
Egbert, King of Wessex, 26
Ellis, Dorothy Otha, 129
Ellis, Oris Peel, 129
Ellison, Robert James, 136
Ellison, Henry William, 135
Ellison, Theresa Ann M., 135
Ellison, Selma M. Bushong, 135
Ellison, Tammy Marie, 135
Embargo Act, 72
England, Allen Lee, 141
England, Aurol J. Johnson, 141
England, Clyde, 141
England, Debbie Carrol, 141
England, Lee Allen, 141
England, Marcia Anne, 141
England, Richard Dean, 141
England, Sean Adam, 141
England, Stacy Lynn, 141
Ericsson, Lief, 58
Estate, James Hodge, 222
Estate, Mark Maddox, 249-254
Estate, Hugh Perry, Sr., 215
Ethelred, the Unready, 62
Evans, Lillie Pearl Perry, 155
Evans, Virgil, 156
Evenden, Thomas, 234
Fa Hsein, 57
Fannin, Lt.,. 17
Faught, Lois, 88
Fendalls rebellion, 173
Ferguson, Emma J. Baker, 119

Ferguson, Frank, 119
Feudal system, 3
First Continental Congress, 71
First immigrants, 70
Fisher, Anne, 236
Fisher, Elizabeth Mattocks, 229
Fisher, Elizabeth, 229, 231-232
Fisher, John, 236
Fisher, Mary, 236
Fisher, Phillip, 229, 231, 236
Fisher, Rebecca, 236
Fisher, Sarah, 236
Fisher, Tamer, 236
Fisher, Thomas, 236
Fitzhugh, Dorothea Blanch, 138
Fitzhugh, Monte, 138
Florence, Italy, 5
Flowers, Major Abner, 248
Ford, David, 115
Ford, Susan L. Woodall, 115
Ford, Sydney C., 115
Fountain, Sarah, 235
Fowler, Alma Mittie Vines, 138
Francis I (1494-1547), 8
Franklin's Ferry, 84
Franklin, Barry Lee, 127
Franklin, Dave, 153
Franklin, Evelyn Perry, 127
Franklin, Jack, 84
Franklin, Lee, 127
Franklin, Margaret Weaver, 153
Franklin, Owen, 84
Frankton, Stephen de, 37
Freedom of religion, 4
Freedom of speech, England, 11
Freeman, Lt. Gov. Edward, 16
Frischnecht, Donna Jean M., 137
Frischnecht, Kay L., 137
Fychan, Trahaern, 30
Gam, Dafydd, 54
Gamble, Michael, 124
Gamble, Vicki Adkins, 124
Gamble, Wade, 124
Gamble, Wendy, 124
Gandy, Brandon Kenneth, 118
Gandy, Justin Lane, 118
Gandy, Maybelle, 118
Gandy, Vicki Clarice Vines, 118
Gandy, Walter Kenneth, 118
Gandy, Walter, 118
Ganus, Dock, 86
Ganus, Floyd, 86
Ganus, Lissie Johnson, 86
Ganus, Stancil, 86
Ganus, Walter, 86
Garcia, Jay Edward, 139
Garcia, Jean Louise B., 139
Garcia, Larry Dee, 139
Garcia, Michael Arnold, 139
Garcia, Orlando, 139
Garcia, Zella N. Watson, 139
Garner, Bud, 154
Garner, Nancy Weaver, 154
Garrison, Fannie M., 240
Gassaway, Bill, 141
Gassaway, Heather Elaine, 141
Gassaway, John Mernice, 141
Gassaway, Marlyn Berg, 141
Gassaway, Michele LeAnne, 142
Gassaway, Stephenia Lynn, 141
Gergen, Audrey L. Johnson, 141
Gergen, Eddie Fred, 141
Gergen, Frederick Edwin, 141
Gilbert, Ray, 146
Giley, Alvin Douglas, 137
Giley, Norma Faye Pruitt, 137
Gilligan, Glenda Leonard, 124
Gilligan, Lacy Michelle, 124
Gilligan, Tommy, 124
Giuliano, 6
Gladney, David, 221
Gladney, Eliza, 221
Gladney, Elizabeth, 221
Gladney, Hugh, 206, 221
Gladney, Joseph, 221
Gladney, Martha, 221

Gladney, Mary Perry, 206, 215, 221
Glaze, Jane Weaver, 153
Glaze, William "Billy", 153
Glendower, Owen, 20, 22, 27, 28, 32, 34, 37, 41-54
Glover, James Pierce, 118
Glover, Lorene Snyder, 118
Gloyw, 31
Goch, Iolo, (Red Bard), 43, 54
Golden, Nancy, 111
Goldsborough, Robert, 16
Goldsmith, Jacqueline L. P., 106
Goldsmith, Jamie Lynn, 106
Goldsmith, Lindsey Anne, 106
Goldsmith, Melby, 106
Goodsprings, Alabama, 83
Graves, Samuel, 164
Greer, Brandi, 146
Greer, Carol Dailey, 146
Greer, Dixie, 146
Greer, Donald Ray, 146
Greer, Ethan, 146
Greer, Fred Allen, 146
Greer, Fred Owen, 146
Greer, Grace E. Roberts, 146
Greer, Jackie Wayne, 146
Greer, Janice Goggins, 146
Greer, Jeffrey, 146
Greer, Linda Justice, 146
Greer, Neysa, 146
Greer, Pamela, 146
Greer, William Randy, 146
Greer, Yvonne Sheppard, 146
Grey of Ruthin, 42, 44, 60
Grey, confined, 48
Gruffedd, Madoc ab, 22
Gwendy, 31
Gwrgan, 32
Gwynedd, Owain, 22, 38-40
Hadrian, Emperor, 24
Halifax Law, 11
Hamilton, Alexander, 228
Hammett, David Stewart, 133
Hammett, Erin L. Fraser , 133
Hammond, Nancy E. Greer, 146
Hammond, Oscar, 146
Hammons, A. J., 142
Hammons, Esther Moses, 142
Hammons, Joseph, 142
Hammons, Robert Melvin 142
Hammons, Sandra L. Cox, 142
Hancock, John, 71
Hardin, Dr. Sam T., 248
Hardin, Susie Deason, 248
Hargrove, Erin Patricia, 133
Hargrove, Erin T. Perry, 133
Hargrove, Keith Lavern, 133
Harold, Earl of Wessex, 63
Harris, Caroll Vines, 141
Harris, Kevin, 141
Hartley, Flora Sanford, 86
Hatch, Betty Jean Earnest, 108
Hatch, Dr. Richard, 108
Hatch, Leslie Susannah, 109
Hazard, Mary, 16
Hearn, Benjamin, 238
Hearn, Sarah Maddox, 238
Helm, Greg Arnold, 131
Helm, Kira Roberts Watson, 131
Henley, Billy, 118
Henley, Christina B. C., 118
Henley, Jennifey, 118
Henley, Megan Elizabeth, 118
Henry II, 65
Henry III, 36
Henry IV, 67
Henry Tudor, 21, 27
Henry VII, 23, 27
Henry VIII (1491-1547), 65
Herjolfsson, Bjarni, 58
Herrin, Buddy, 146
Herrin, Edna B. Roberts, 146
Hodge, Andrew, 222
Hodge, Dedy Ann, 222
Hodge, Elizabeth, 222

Hodge, James, 222
Hodge, Jane Perry, 215, 222
Holman, Ada Snyder, 247
Holmes, William, 216
Houston, Sam, 17
Houx, Katherine Elizabeth, 176
Howard, Cath. R. Edwards, 120
Howard, Melissa Kay G., 120
Howard, Travis Wesley, 120
Howard, Victor Mark, 120
Howard, Wesley Eugene, 120
Howe, Joseph Eugene, 132
Howe, Kjirsten Maria C., 132
Howel (Hywel) the Good, 27, 35
Howel, 29, 32-33
Howton, Banes, 248
Howton, Sarah C. Maddox, 248
Howy, 31
Hsi and Ho, 57
Huail's Stone, 56
Hudson, William T., 126
Huganus, 31
Hunter, James, 199
Hunter, Sarah Perry, 199
Husley, Gretchen, 138
Husley, Heath Eric, 138
Husley, Jimmy Jean, 138
Hwi Shan, 57
Hyche, Daryl, 146
Hyche, Justin, 146
Hyche, Tami Greer, 146
Impeachment, Sam'l Chase, 228
Indenture contracts, 170
Indian civilization, 56
Inquisition, 4, 11
Ironside, Edmund, 62
Ivan IV (1530-1584), 8
Jackson, Andrea Mechel, 120
Jackson, Brian Aaron, 121
Jackson, Danny Ray, 121
Jackson, David Joe, 120
Jackson, Dennis Earl, 120
Jackson, Joe Earl, 120
Jackson, Karen Ann Harris, 120
Jackson, Mary Ann E., 120
Jackson, Patricia Ann H., 121
Jefferson, Pres. Thomas, 76, 215
Jenson, Berla Jean Perry, 133
Jews, 11
Johns Hopkins Hospital,73
Johnson, Ada Effie Vines, 141
Johnson, Albert Warren, 138
Johnson, Evelyn Clemmons, 138
Johnson, Gladys E. Rogers, 142
Johnson, Kirsten Marie, 142
Johnson, Marilu Pierce, 142
Johnson, Mernice T., 141, 142
Johnson, Michael Frederick, 142
Johnson, Stacey Lynn, 142
Johnson,Theron, 141
Johnston, Angela Kay, 120
Johnston, Don Edward, 121
Johnston, Donald Allen, 120
Johnston, Keith Edward, 120
Johnston, Nancy J. Edwards, 120
Johnston, Rhonda Purdy, 121
Johnston, Shane Edward, 120
Johnston, Troy Daemon, 120
Jones, Dorcas Maddox, 240, 242
Jones, Dr. Giles, 86
Kammerer, Kathryn J. , 144
Kammerer, Robert P., 144
Keene, Samuel, 16
Kelly, Eric E., 144
Kelly, Laura Marie B., 144
Kennedy, Charles G., Jr., 107
Kennedy, Charles Gordon, 107
Kennedy, Mary Sue Randle, 107
Kennedy, Sherry Denise, 107
Kent Island, 15
Key, Archievia Vada Perry, 155
Key, Robert Hamby, 156
Key, Sarah M. B. Perry, 156
Key, William Arthur, 156
King Alfred (871-901), 35, 62
King Arthur, 20, 59

King Canute, 62
King Charles I, 12
King Charles II, 12
King Edward I, 27, 36, 65
King Edward II, 65
King Edward III, 65
King George V, 26
King Henry II, 64
King Henry III, 11, 36
King Henry Tudor, 21, 55
King Henry VI, 21
King John, 10, 11
King Richard, 21, 67
King Robert I., 65
King, Martin Luther, 74
Kirkland, Daniel B., 205, 217
Kirksey, Aaron Dan, 147
Kirksey, Betty Lou Roberts, 147
Kirksey, Connie Harison, 147
Kirksey, Debbie Bunn, 147
Kirksey, Eric, 147
Kirksey, Jeffrey Dan, 147
Kirksey, Mark William, 147
Kirksey, Matthew Alan, 147
Kirksey, Robert Arthur, 144
Kirksey, Shane, 147
Kleinman, Daniel Orson, 128
Kleinman, Erma Perry, 128
Knight, Barbara J. Johnson, 141
Knight, Earl, 141
Knighton, Glenda Kay R., 147
Knighton, Robert, 147
Knights, 4
Kohler, Anthony L., 148
Kohler, Larry, 148
Kohler, Maureen Murdock, 148
Kohler, Melanie, 148
Ku Klux Klan, 74
La Bahia Mission, 17
Landrum, Bobby Jack, 125
Landrum, Carol, 125
Landrum, Cecil, 125
Landrum, Doris, 125
Landrum, Jimmy, 125
Landrum, Leola Smith, 125
Landrum, Mary Ann, 125
Langton, S., Archbishop, 11
Latham, Aaron Vines, 120
Latham, Dr. Joel David, 120
Latham, James C., 120
Latham, Melba Halliday, 120
Latham, Sarah F. Vines, 120
Latham, Tanner Croix, 120
Leonard, Carl, 86
Leonard, Ida Sanford, 86
Leonard, Pat Smith, 124
Leonard, William, 124
Leonardo, 7
Letson, Dallas, 106
Letson, Ginger Lynn K., 106
Letson, Linda, 106
Letson, Stacy, 106
Lewis, Benton Clifford, 122
Lewis, Beverley Ann Vines, 122
Lewis, John L, 90
Lewis, Linda Carol, 123
Lewis, Sharon Ann, 123
Lewis, Suzanne Elaine, 123
Lincoln, Abraham 78, 80
Lively, Brian Joseph, 140
Lively, Janet Ellen Vines, 140
Lively, Mark Steven, 140
Lively,Lance Steven, 140
Llewellyn, 32, 36, 65
Llewelyn the Last, 22, 27, 36
Lloyd, James, 16
Locke, John 7
Lockhart, James, 87
Lockhart, Nancy, 87
London-Plymouth Co., 14
Long, Margaret Maddox, 239
Looney, Mrs. Harry, 90
Lorenzo, 7
Lost colony, 14
Louisiana Territory, 71
Luther, Martin (1483-1546), 8

Lynch law, early England 12
Ma Doc, 22
Ma Duc, 229
MacArt, Cormac, 58
Machiavelli, 7
Maddock, William Alex., 21
Maddocks, Samuel, 34, 55
Maddocks, Thomas, 30
Maddox family history, 20-23
Maddox, Alexander, 227, 229-242
Maddox, Alferna, 243
Maddox, Alvaline, 243
Maddox, Amanda L. C., 246
Maddox, Andrew Fuller, 246
Maddox, Ann, 231, 233, 235-6, 239. 242
Maddox, Annie T., 242
Maddox, Bell, Bill or Sell, 239
Maddox, Benjamin, 18
Maddox, Betsy, 238, 242-243
Maddox, Bridget, 238
Maddox, Columbus A.. 247
Maddox, Columbus M., 246
Maddox, Cornelius, 227
Maddox, Craven, 243
Maddox, Daniel, 234, 235, 238
Maddox, Davis, 243
Maddox, Dorcas, 242
Maddox, Elizabeth Barner, 248
Maddox, Elizabeth, 229, 231, 233-238, 242
Maddox, Elleanor, 231, 234, 236-239
Maddox, Esther, 240
Maddox, Eve Martin, 239, 242
Maddox, Frances B., 239-242
Maddox, Francis, 238
Maddox, Frankey, 238
Maddox, G.L. Golden, 249
Maddox, Hannah M., 240
Maddox, Hezekiah, 238
Maddox, Janey, 238
Maddox, Jerome Cowley, 246
Maddox, Jethro S., 240
Maddox, John D., 248
Maddox, John Dee, 249
Maddox, John, 244
Maddox, Koger Thomas, 246
Maddox, Lavina, 239
Maddox, Lazarus, 227, 231-240, 242
Maddox, Leah, 238
Maddox, Marcy, 238
Maddox, Margaret M., 239
Maddox, Margaret S., 239, 240
Maddox, Margaret T., 240
Maddox, Margaret, 236
Maddox, Maria, 243
Maddox, Martha H., 246, 248
Maddox, Martin "Mark", 92, 229, 243
Maddox, Mary Ann S., 249
Maddox, Mary Bell, 239
Maddox, Mary, 234-235, 237-239, 242
Maddox, Matilda, 243
Maddox, Matthew, 239, 240, 242
Maddox, Nathaniel, 229, 238-240, 242
Maddox, Notley, 227
Maddox, Peggy Snoden W., 239, 240, 243
Maddox, Rachael, 237, 239, 242
Maddox, Roberson, 238
Maddox, Rosa Lee, 246
Maddox, Sally, 242
Maddox, Samuel, line of, 231
Maddox, Sarah Ann, 243
Maddox, Sarah Fountain, 235, 238
Maddox, Sarah Harrison, 241
Maddox, Sarah, 233-239, 242
Maddox, Stephen C., 246

Maddox, Stephen Radford, 93, 246, 247
Maddox, Stephen, 229, 244, 245
Maddox, Susan Hagler, 245
Maddox, Susan Marcum, 246
Maddox, Susannah, 242
Maddox, Thomas Snoden, 243
Maddox, Thomas, 231-242
Maddox, William, 229, 234, 238-240, 243
Maddox, Willie Mary, 246, 247
Maddox, Zachariah, 238
Maddox, Zepheniah, 238
Maddox,.Matthew, 239
Maddux, Alexander, 231, 240
Maddux, Ann, 231, 240
Maddux, Lazarus, 231, 240
Maddux, Thomas, 231, 240
Madoc ab Gruffedd, 22
Madoc ap Owen Gwynnedd, 31, 32, 38, 40
Madoc, Prince, 22, 40
Madog (ap Traharne), 33
Madog, 21, 22, 29
Madog, became Maddox, 55
Madog, John Powell, 33
Madog, John, 33
Madog, John, Lord of Llanfynach, 33
Madog, Thomas, 29
Madogs of Llanfynach, 30
Magna Carta, 8, 10, 11
Manire, David Shawn, 117
Manire, George L., 117
Manire, George Shannon, 117
Manire, Howard Shane, 117
Manire, Janis Elten M., 117
Manire, Jonathon Shelby, 117
Mann, George Perry, 201
Marbury v. Madison, 76
Marcher Barons, 42
Marcum, Elizabeth M., 244, 245, 248
Marcum, Wiley, 244, 248
Maria, w. of Henry IV, 6
Marshall, Chief Justice John, 76, 228
Martin, Diana E. Drewes, 123
Martin, Marvin "Rusty", 123
Maryland, early Counties, 70
Masters, Annette Perry, 107
Masters, Lisa, 107
Masters, Neal Alan, 107
Masters, Todd, 107
Mathews, Effie Janis Sellers, 116
Mathews, Guy Earnest, 117
Mathews, Guy Howard, 116
Mathews, Necia Charlene, 117
Mathews, Susan Lynn D., 117
Mattern, C. A. Zapf, 142
Mattern, Catherine Julie, 142
Mattern, Donna Mae H., 142
Mattern, Herman, 142
Mattern, John Richard, 142
Mattern, Richard Herman, 142
Matthews, Billy, 144
Matthews, Casey, 144
Matthews, Jack, 144
Matthews, Melissa, 144
Matthews, Scott, 144
Matthews, Terry L. Vines, 144
Mattocks, Alexander, 233
Mattocks, Ann, 236
Mattocks, Ellinor W., 236
Mattocks, Lazarus, 237
Mattocks, Sarah Michael, 236
Mattocks, Thomas, 237
Mawr, Rhodri, 35
Mayer Peter, 141
Mayer, Katherine M. G., 141
Mayer, Mike, 141
Mayo, Carolyn Vines, 114
Mayo, Donna C. MacIsaac, 114
Mayo, John R., 114
Mayo, Martha T., 114
Mayo, Sarah Effie Vines, 114

Mayo, Sterlon B. Jr., 114
Mayo, Sterlon B., 114
Mayo, Sterlon B., III, 114
McDougal, A, 248
McDougal, Pearl Deason, 248
McDowell, Alma M. Vines, 138
McDowell, Anna Mae T., 138
McDowell, Christopher C., 138
McDowell, Dorothea F., 138
McDowell, Elmer Lee, 138
McDowell, Emmett, 138
McDowell, M. B. McCrory, 138
McDowell, Richard Taylor, 138
McLaws, Florence E. Perry, 129
McLaws, Gilbert Wayne, 129
Medici family, 6
Menifer, George 15
Meredith, U. of Mississippi, 74
Merlin, the magician, 20
Merritt, Glenda K. Roberts, 147
Merritt, Ronnie, 147
Michael, John, Sr., 233, 236
Michaelangelo, 7
Michiavelli, 7
Migration routes, 73
Minor, Alvie, 124
Minor, Bessie Mae Smith, 124
Mitchell, Cordelia Roberts, 119
Mitchell, James W., 119
Molwyn, 31
Money system, 73
Moore, Douglas Owen, 132
Moore, Mechel Christensen, 132
Moore, Meshaely, 132
Moore, Nicholas Owen, 132
Moore, Sir Thomas, 5, 13
Moore, Thomas Dean, 132
Mormon baptisms, 95
Mortimer, Edmund, 49
Mouret, Iza Mae Bourque, 121
Mouret, Polo, 121
Muir, Doris Janis Slade, 138
Muir, William D., 138
Murdock, Deanna Binggeli, 148
Murdock, George Thomas, 148
Murdock, Glen Richard, 148
Murdock, Henrietta P., 100, 148
Murdock, Jane, 149
Murdock, Lonnie, 148
Murdock, Luana Gibson, 148
Murdock, Marilyn, 149
Murdock, Mary, 149
Murdock, Michael, 148
Murdock, Michele, 149
Murdock, Natalie, 149
Murdock, Neff, 95, 148
Murdock, Nymphas P., 148
Murdock, Royal P., 149
Murdock, Shirley Dunbar, 148
Naegle, Annaliesa Simon, 142
Naegle, Karl Lynn, 142
Naegle, Nathaniel W., 142
Nail, Kyle Jordan, 121
Nail, Mary J. Edwards, 121
Nail, Roy Jordan, 121
Naramore, Dr. Lonzo, 85
Naramore, Dr. Maultie, 85
Naramore, Genevieve, 85
Naramore, Lecil, 85
Naramore, Marjorie Morgan, 85
Naramore, Tommie Sue, 85
Naramore, Tommy, 85
Nash, David Gary, 140
Nash, Susan Ruth Vines, 140
Nash, Todd David, 140
Nash, Tyler Lane, 140
Nash,Tricia Sue, 140
Nat. Guard at Ark. schools, 74
National Recovery Act, 89
New Orleans, battle of, 73
Nixon, David A., 115
Nixon, Katherene A. Mayo, 115
Nixon, Lane W., 115
Nixon, Riley A., 115
Normans, 63
Nullification Conventions, 79

Nurse, Edith, 9
Oakey, James, 106
Oakey, Marjory Burns, 106
Oakey, Michael, 106
Oakey, Rhonda Ann Perry, 106
Offa's dyke, 25, 60
"Open Door" trade policy, 17
Paca, William, 16
Pace, Richard,14
Paddock, Greta Burroughs, 120
Paddock, Stuart R , 120
Page, John, 16
Paine, Thomas, 7
Palcher, Albert, 106
Parker, Allen, 119
Parker, Martie E. Clemons, 119
Parker, Theo, 248
Patterson Park, 73
Pazzi conspiracy, 6
Peel, Daniele Fern, 138
Peel, Darryl Matson, 138
Peel, Debra Dawn C., 138
Peel,.Demetrie Dawn, 138
Peel, Dusten Matson, 138
Peel, Lea Margaret A., 138
Peel, Owen Matson, 138
Peri, Henry de 2
Perie, Richard, 16
Perrie, B. Hugh, 203
Perrie, Hugh, 203
Perry - Cooksey marriage, 203
Perry Lane & Co., 203
Perry Neck, 15
Perry Point, 15
Perry, Abner, 83, 156, 203
Perry, Absolum, 83, 156
Perry, Agatha Victoria Maddox, 20, 55, 93-100, 155, 247, 249
Perry, Algine Lindblom W., 105
Perry, Allen Jay, 131
Perry, Amos Meuron, 167
Perry, Ann Stratton, 131
Perry, Ann, 189
Perry, Bailey, 85
Perry, Bama Lee G., 126
Perry, Bell, 85
Perry, Benita Marie, 129
Perry, Benjamin, 202-203
Perry, Bertha Stevens, 95, 130
Perry, Bettina, 196
Perry, Betty L. Hanson, 128
Perry, Brack, 85
Perry, Brady, 86
Perry, Brian Raymond, 132
Perry, Burwell, 203
Perry, Capt. Samuel, 204
Perry, Capt. William, 14
Perry, Captain Henry, 17, 18,
Perry, Carol Ann, 128
Perry, Carol Jean Mills, 128
Perry, Carol Jean Pearce, 129
Perry, Cathleen, 134
Perry, Charlie, 86
Perry, Christopher Glenn, 106
Perry, Christopher Raymond, 16
Perry, Claude, 103, 104
Perry, Col William Hayne, 202
Perry, Columbus Dyer, 99, 128
Perry, Daniel, 18
Perry, David Roy, 128
Perry, David Thomas, 133
Perry, David William, 131
Perry, David, 99, 131
Perry, Delilah, 196
Perry, Dewey, 85
Perry, Dikander Wall, 196
Perry, Dr. Pamela, 108
Perry, Edith Lorraine, 128
Perry, Edith Velma Cheek, 105
Perry, Edward, 154-200, 205
Perry, Eileen Markey, 108
Perry, Eileen, 134
Perry, Elijah, 206
Perry, Eliz. Dawson, 176
Perry, Elizabeth Frances, 215
Perry, Elizabeth, 186

Perry, Erin Frances H., 133
Perry, Evelyn Lewis, 130
Perry, Frances, 189, 203
Perry, Freeman, 16
Perry, Gaither, 85
Perry, Glenda Pauline,128
Perry, Glenn, 104, 105
Perry, Gov. Benjamin F., 202
Perry, Grady, 86
Perry, Greeley, 85
Perry, Hannah Lewis, 176
Perry, Harold Loyal, 130
Perry, Henry, 14, 17, 85
Perry, Hubert, 18, 86
Perry, Hugh Dyer, 156
Perry, Hugh Thomas, 74, 150, 153, 208, 214
Perry, Hugh, 71- 74, 164-180, 200, 203, 206, 214-226
Perry, Hugh, Jr., 74, 150, 208-210
Perry, Huley A., 201
Perry, Ira Lee, 99, 126
Perry, Irene Delores T., 130
Perry, Isaac, 16, 203, 212
Perry, Jacqueline Ann S., 106
Perry, James Franklin, 17
Perry, James Glenn, 106
Perry, James Glenn, Jr. 106
Perry, James Leo, 128
Perry, James Maltie, 156
Perry, James Oliver, 176
Perry, James, 150, 203, 204, 215
Perry, Jane, 150, 207
Perry, Jennifer Ann, 131
Perry, Jeremiah, 203
Perry, Jesse, 203
Perry, John Fletcher, 215
Perry, John Luke, 80, 81, 85, 87, 98, 99, 101-102, 249
Perry, John Thomas, 81, 84, 85, 87, 91, 93-100, 150, 215-227, 234, 246
Perry, John, 16, 70, 131, 164-200, 205
Perry, Joseph Holmes, 194, 215
Perry, Joseph, 194, 206, 215, 217
Perry, Kathy Bishop, 130
Perry, Kay Oliver, 128, 129
Perry, Kelly Nicole, 106
Perry, Lambert S., 109
Perry, Lane & Co, 15, 203
Perry, LaRelle Thomas, 130
Perry, Leo, 129
Perry, Leon, 129
Perry, Leora Brewer, 128
Perry, Lettice Ellenor, 216
Perry, Lillie, 85
Perry, Linda Ann, 129
Perry, Linda Carol, 129
Perry, Lloyd Lee, 128
Perry, Lloyd, 128
Perry, Lousia Caroline, 176
Perry, Lt. Cdr. R. H.Jones, 16
Perry, Lula Mae Earls, 129
Perry, Luzell C. Redman, 128
Perry, Mabry Columbus, 128
Perry, Mabry Wayne, 128
Perry, Margaret Smith, 155, 182
Perry, Margaret, 15, 207, 216
Perry, Marguerite Schaaf, 131
Perry, Marion Kay, 129
Perry, Mark Robert, 131
Perry, Marla Jean, 129
Perry, Martha Ann Weaver, 150, 153, 155
Perry, Mary A. H.Waldrop, 156
Perry, Mary Ann, 99, 207, 215
Perry, Mary, 177-178, 186, 194
Perry, Matilda, 207
Perry, Matthew Galbraith, 16
Perry, Mattie E. Horsley, 95

Perry, Mattie E. Horsley, 128
Perry, Maultie, 85
Perry, Melissa Weems, 210
Perry, Micajah, 15, 203
Perry, Michael Jonathon, 131
Perry, Minnie Ethel Sanford, 85, 95, 103
Perry, Murphy F., Jr., 106
Perry, Murphy Fletcher, 106
Perry, Myron Stevens, 133
Perry, Nancy Caroline, 156
Perry, Nancy Sue, 128
Perry, Nathan Washington, 167, 176, 203, 204, 220
Perry, Nell Ruth West, 106
Perry, Oliver Hazard Perry, 16
Perry, Otsie., 85
Perry, Pamela, 109
Perry, Pearl Elizabeth C., 105
Perry, Philip Maltie, 129
Perry, Radford Lloyd, 128
Perry, Radford, 128
Perry, Raelene Chase, 130
Perry, Rebecca Borman, 106
Perry, Rebecca, 186
Perry, Richard, 15
Perry, Richardson, 18
Perry, Robert LaRelle, 130
Perry, Ronald Glenn, 106
Perry, Ronald Ray, 106
Perry, Rose Lee Leckenby, 131
Perry, Rose Melva Rolph, 128
Perry, Rusty Douglas, 131
Perry, Ruth Jewell Abney, 129
Perry, Samuel, 172, 182, 203, 205
Perry, Sarah Barton, 182
Perry, Sarah E., 208
Perry, Sarah Elizabeth, 156
Perry, Scott Joseph, 131
Perry, Silas, 176
Perry, Stephen Thomas, 99
Perry, Susan Dorothy Houx, 176
Perry, Susannah M., 201
Perry, Thomas J., 201
Perry, Thomas William, 99, 130
Perry, Thomas, 70, 164-200, 204, 205, 220
Perry, Twila Marie, 129
Perry, Vada, 85
Perry, Virginia, 86
Perry, Wess, 85
Perry, William I., 85, 156
Perry, Wm., 16, 203-206, 216
Perry, Zadoc, 199
Perry, Zelda Smith, 155
Peterson, Douglas LeRoy, 133
Peterson, Kalob James, 133
Peterson, Nathan Boyd, 133
Peterson, Sariah Anne, 133
Peterson, Susan Perri S., 133
Peterson, Whitney Lynn, 133
Phillips, Jean Lee Harrell, 138
Phillips, Paul Allen, 138
Piedmont plain, 73
Pipelo, Glenda Leonard, 124
Pipelo, R. M., 124
Pirie, Agnes,2
Plantation grants, 162
Plymouth Rock, 69
Pope Alexander VI, 7
Pope Boniface VIII, 66
Pope Clement VII, 6
Pope Gregory, 25
Pope Innocent III, 10, 11
Pope Innocent VIII, 7
Pope Leo X, 6
Port Tobacco, 70
Porter, Elmo Alva, 128
Posey, Humphry, 182
Powis Castle, 60
Prescott, Letha, 110
Preston, Gov. Richard, 171
Price, Daniel, 87
Price, Ella, 87
Price, Harlie, 87

Price, Ruby, 87
Price, Ruel, 87
Price, Thomas, 87
Prince Caradoc, 21
Prince Val, 50
Punishment, 5
Quetzalcoatl, Temple of, 58
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 14
Randle, Adam Christopher, 107
Randle, Alexander Howard, 107
Randle, Betty Dianne, 107
Randle, Betty Jo Melton, 107
Randle, Emmett P., 107
Randle, Glenn Perry, 107
Randle, John Peyton, 107
Randle, Karen Y. Howard, 107
Randle, Mary L. Yelviston, 107
Randle, Mary Moore Perry, 107
Raymond, Elizabeth, 16
Reconstruction, 74, 79, 237
Religious separation, 94
Renaissance, 6, 7, 8
Revolutionary records, 179
Revolutionary war, 71
Reynolds, Amanda, 138
Reynolds, Brian Paul, 138
Reynolds, David Kim, 137
Reynolds, Edna Victoria C., 137
Reynolds, Emelia Dianne, 138
Reynolds, Jacob David, 138
Reynolds, Jeffrey Taylor, 138
Reynolds, Kenneth Jarval, 137
Reynolds, Ruth Ulardell, 137
Reynolds, Tanya Victoria, 138
Richard III, 21
Richardson, Barbara D., 108
Richardson, Daniel P., Jr., 108
Richardson, Daniel Putman, 108
Richardson, Mary Elizabeth, 108
Richardson, Patricia A. R., 108
Richardson, Randle Bayard, 108
Roberts, Arthur Brady, 100, 146
Roberts, Bainse, 146
Roberts, Eunice B. Hosmer, 146
Roberts, Hirum, 113
Roberts, Leman Radford, 146
Roberts, Nancy Mittie Perry, 100, 146
Roberts, Sarah Brown, 113
Roberts, Susan E. Harris, 146
Roman conquest of Britain, 24
Roman Empire, 2
Rosebud, 81, 82
Rottini, Anna Padjen, 138
Rottini, Arthur Jeremy, 138
Rottini, Arthur Rickey, 138
Rottini, Arthur, 138
Rottini, Colby, 138
Rottini, Dean Michael, 138
Rottini, Delbert, 138
Rottini, Edo Michael, 138
Rottini, Francis, 138
Rottini, Scherole Johnson, 138
Rottini, Starr Anna, 138
Rottini, Sun Dee Muir, 138
Rottini, Travis, 138
Rottini, Wanda Dean B., 138
Russell, Angela, 148
Russell, Gabrielle, 148
Russell, Karen Murdock, 148
Russell, Rexford S., 148
Ruthin, 60
Salter, Gary, 147
Salter, Sandra Faye Roberts, 147
Salter, Scott, 147
Salter, Terry, 147
San Jacinto, battle of, 18
Sanford, A.Z., 86
Sanford, Absolom B., 101
Sanford, Irvin, 86
Sanford, Isaiah, 86
Sanford, John, 86
Sanford, Julia Ann Busby, 86
Sanford, Lou Anna, 86
Sanford, Lucinda, 86
Sanford, Mary Hancock, 101

Sanford, Mary, 81
Sanford, Noble, 86
Sanford, Ocie, 86
Savanarola, 7
Saxons, 25
"Schism", church, 66
Scholfield, William, 239
Scott, Eleanor Maddox, 234, 238
Scott, Robert, 234, 238
Sea, Louisa, 154
Sellers, Ernest Elmer, 115
Sellers, Julie Etta, 115
Seneu, Joshua,16
Serfs, 3
Sessions, Jimmy, 148
Sessions, Justin James, 148
Sessions, Shona Murdock, 148
Settlement, Eastern Shore, 232
Sforza family, 7
Shanks, Wilborn S., 246
Sherman, Gen. George, 203
Sherratt, Gwen Heaton, 131
Sherratt, James Heyborne, 131
Simmons, Carolyn Fay H., 122
Simmons, Glen Allen, 122
Simon, Amy Lynn, 143
Simon, Guy George, 142
Simon, Kimber Diane, 143
Simon, Laura Leigh, 143
Simon, Laura Lillian Vines, 142
Simon, Lona Katie A., 143
Simon, Neil Boyd, 143
Simon, Rebecca Marie, 143
Simon, Ronald David, 143
Simon, Ronald Fred, 143
Simon, Steven George, 143
Simon, Vincent Scott, 144
Sims, Mary Ann, 207
Slavery in Alabama, 80
Smith, Ann Volk, 124
Smith, Aslenissy Weaver, 153
Smith, Bertha, 124
Smith, Charles Edwin, 124
Smith, Charles M. "Joe", 99,124
Smith, Charles Somerset, 183
Smith, David, 124
Smith, Dr. Joe, 111
Smith, Fletcher, 249
Smith, Genia K., 124
Smith, Herman Wilson, 124
Smith, J. Lee, 124
Smith, Jack, 153
Smith, Jacob, 84, 110
Smith, Jerri, 124
Smith, Julia Margaret, 110
Smith, Lisa, 124
Smith, Lorine Parsons, 124
Smith, M. Evelyn Childress, 110
Smith, Margaret, 183
Smith, Mary Ann Perry,124
Smith, Nicholas, 124
Smith, Patricia Ann, 124
Smith, Rosa, 248
Smith, Ruby M., 124
Smith, Steven, 124
Smith, Wilda Roberts, 124
Smyth, Thomas, 16
Snider, Alma, 246
Snider, Dovie Roberts, 246
Snider, Lucy, 246
Snider, Sally, 246
Snider, Stephen, 246
Snyder, Collin, 246
Snyder, Julia Ann Maddox, 246
Snyder, Leila, 246
Social change, 74
Sorrell, Kenneth Casey, 147
Sorrell, Vicki Lynn D., 147
Spain, 12
St. Mary's City, 70
Stanley, Elizabeth Maddox, 239
Stanley, Thomas Jr. 239
Star Spangled Banner, 73
Statute of Mortmain, 65
Statute of Winchester, 65
Stevens, Mary Chase, 130

Stevens, Nathan Henry, 130
Stinchcomb, Donald John, 143
Stinchcomb, K. G. Simon, 143
Strickland, Audrey Minor, 124
Strickland, Isham Eugene, 124
Stringfellow, Nannie H. M., 246, 247
Stringfellow, Robert E.L. , 246, 247
Suleiman I (1495-1566), 8
Supremacy, Eng. v. Wales, 35
Surnames, 1
Swann, Barbara Ann D., 147
Swann, Byron Lee, 147
Swann, Eddie Lynn, 147
Swann, Lynn. 147
Swenson, Darren Y., 133
Swenson, Doyle Boyd, 133
Swenson, Linda D. Young, 133
Swenson, Lynn Roy, 133
Swenson, Stephanie Sanford, 133
Sweyn, King of Denmark, 62
Sycharth Castle Mound, 36
Sycharth, 43
Sycharth, ode to, 51
Taylor, Fred 84
Taylor, Frederick, 111
Taylor, Sarah (Sally) Taylor, 83, 85, 111
Tear, Jean Wellman, 196
Tear, Stephen, 196
Tegyd, 31
Teithwalch, 31
Templeton, Wm. Ray McD., 138
Thomas, Edna B. Roberts, 146
Thomas, Henry, 143
Thompson, Arnold, 112
Thompson, Chad John, 131
Thompson, Clay Daniel, 131
Thompson, John Stanley, 131
Thompson, Kilby Kay, 138
Thompson, Linda I. Perry, 131
Thompson, Matt Perry, 131
Thompson, Nick Allen, 131
Thompson, Samuel, 86
Thompson, Tommy, 84, 111
Thompson, William,16
Thompson, Zane Tenus, 131
Traharne Dal (the tall), 36, 36
Traharne, 33, 34
Treaty of Conwy, 36
Treaty, with the French., 49
Trevor, Bishop of St. Asaph, 44
Truesdale, Jessie Deason, 248
Truesdale, Phifer, 248
Tucker, Cherie L. Mathews, 116
Tucker, Dianne R. Vines, 140
Tucker, Donald, 140
Tucker, Jeffrey Donald, 140
Tucker, Laurence Wayne, 116
Tucker, Lee M., 116
Tucker, Mark Lane, 117
Tucker, Martha Newburne, 116
Tucker, Tracie Lynn, 117
Tudor, Henry, King, 55
Turner, Lydia, 227
Valle Crucis Abbey, 35, 60
Valley Forge, 72
Vines, Adam Burroughs, 120
Vines, Alice C. Roberts, 113
Vines, Andrew Burns, 153
Vines, Beatrice Newman, 118
Vines, Benny Clawson, 99, 121
Vines, Betty Ruth Priess, 141
Vines, Beverly June Passey, 144
Vines, Callie V. Mitchell, 119
Vines, Carol Ann Glover, 118
Vines, Cenie C. Perry, 99, 135
Vines, Charlene Humphrey, 140
Vines, Charles Callis, 99, 122
Vines, Clarence William, 99, 119
Vines, David Milton, 120
Vines, David, 141
Vines, Dee Frost, 144
Vines, Diane C. Standing, 120

Vines, Doris Jean Waldrop, 123
Vines, Dr. Frank Lane, 119
Vines, Dr. J. Benton, 103, 113
Vines, Dr. Marvin, 118
Vines, Edy Weaver, 153
Vines, Elizabeth Ellen, 126
Vines, Emma Black, 113
Vines, Ezra Lane, 99, 140
Vines, Gay, 144
Vines, Geneil Peterson, 140
Vines, Cenie C. Perry, 99
Vines, George E., 99, 113, 135
Vines, George Leroy, 140
Vines, Gerald Allen, 123
Vines, Gerald, 123
Vines, Greta B. Paddock, 120
Vines, Jack Douglas III, 126
Vines, Jack Douglas, 140
Vines, Jackie, 140
Vines, Jacob Perry, 126
Vines, James Lane, 122
Vines, Jeffrey Allen, 120
Vines, Jenny, 122
Vines, Joanne Herbert, 122
Vines, John Randolph, 126
Vines, John, 84, 110
Vines, Betty Perry, 99
Vines, Joseph Lane, 84,99, 110, 111-114, 135
Vines, Joshua Forrest, 126
Vines, Josie Mouret, 121
Vines, Julie Ann, 140
Vines, Karen Simmons, 122
Vines, Katherine, 99, 122
Vines, Kathryn Ann K., 144
Vines, Kathy Reiker, 141
Vines, Kevin Christian, 140
Vines, Latha Ada, 99, 113
Vines, Laura Ellen, 119
Vines, Lee Wayne, 122
Vines, Margaret Brewer, 119
Vines, Margaret Gilmore, 122
Vines, Margaret R. Perry, 126
Vines, Mark Lane, 119
Vines, Sarah Effie, 99
Vines, Marvin Taylor, 99
Vines, Martha Eliz. Perry, 110
Vines, Mary Ellen Johnson, 140
Vines, Melvin Lane, 99, 117
Vines, Melvin Lane, III, 118
Vines, Melvin Lane, Jr., 117
Vines, Mildren R. Ferguson, 119
Vines, Minnie Weaver, 153
Vines, Naomi Ann, 144
Vines, Norma Jean Cullen, 119
Vines, Olive G. Clark, 117
Vines, Pamela A. McCraw, 126
Vines, Patricia Lynn, 122
Vines, Paul Matthew, 120
Vines, Peter Wesley, 120
Vines, Reed Smoot, 144
Vines, Ricky Reed, 144
Vines, Robert Lane, 122, 141
Vines, Shannon Leigh, 120
Vines, Shirley Jean Fulton, 126
Vines, Steffani Dawn, 140
Vines, Stephanie Ann, 118
Vines, Stephanie, 122
Vines, Theron Lane, 140
Vines, Theron Lane, Jr., 140
Vines, Theron Lane III, 140
Vines, William Clark, 118
Vines, William Van Allen, 119
Vines, William, 110
Vogelhut, Edith Eliz. Perry, 106
Vogelhut, Linden A. Perry, 106
Vogelhut, Reid, 106
Vines, Vivian L. Waldrop, 122
Wagner, Lee, 105
Wagner, Roy, 105
Waldrop, A.P. (Pink), 84
Waldrop, Alfred, 155
Waldrop, Amos, 84
Waldrop, Arcaster, 84
Waldrop, Dr. Allen, 84
Waldrop, Eugene, 122

Waldrop, Hasseltine, 84
Waldrop, Kennie Johnston, 84
Waldrop, Mary C.Maddox, 248
Waldrop, Nancy Smith, 155
Waldrop, Noah, 84
Waldrop, Oliver, 84
Waldrop, Pinkney, 84
Waldrop, Robert, 84
Waldrop, Samuel, 248
Wales, 27, 60
Walker, Thomas, 233, 234, 238
Walker, Thomas, Jr., 233, 234, 238
Wall, George, 196
Wall, Jean Wellman, 196
Wallace, Gov. George74
Walther, George, 141
Walther, Richard, 141
Walther, Sandra England, 141
War of 1812,. 72
War of Roses, 66
Warwyn, Moreddig, 27
Washington College, 16
Washington, burning of, 72
Washington, Pres. Geo., 70, 71
Waters, John, 237
Waters, Mary, 237
Watson, Aaron C. Stevens, 131
Watson, Chas. F. Montague, 131
Watson, Eli Manning Clark, 131
Watson, LaRelle Thomas, 131
Watson, Mary Katherine, 131
Watson, Seth Alden Higgins, 131
Watson, Sheila B. Perry, 131
Watts, Martha E., 211
Weakness of government, 72
Weaver, Barbara Johnson, 154
Weaver, David, 153
Weaver, Ditha Johnson, 154
Weaver, George W., 154
Weaver, George, 154
Weaver, Henry, 154
Weaver, Jessie, 154
Weaver, Margaret Ann Cox, 153
Weaver, Margaret Sea, 154
Weaver, Nancy, 154
Weaver, Tom, 154
Weir, A.B., 248
Weir, Ila Deason, 248
Welsh language, 27
Wharton, Snoden, 243
William and Mary College, 15
William the Conqueror, 5, 63
Williams, Angelia, 141
Williams, Eugene L., 138
Williams, Mike, 141
Williams, Toni Renay, 141
Willis, Irene Hakes, 135
Willis, Parley C., 135
Wipf, Eileen Marie Johnson, 142
Wipf, Emma Gasser 142
Wipf, Ernest Mark, 142
Wipf, Ernest, 142
Wipf, Etta Idell Vines, 142
Wipf, Johann 142
Women, 3, 9
Woodall, C. Robin, 115
Woodall, Robert H., 115
Woodall, Sarah L.Mayo, 115
Woodward, William, 202, 217
Wooley, Julia I. Maddox, 246, 247
Wooley, William Francis, 246, 247
Woolford, Roger, 234
Works Projects Adm., 89
Wyatt, Caroleen Sherratt, 131
Wyatt, Charles Rhett, 131
Wyatt, Clea Rae Perry, 131
Wyatt, Ida Mae Reed, 131
Wyatt, John Leman, 131
Wyatt, Patricia Cari, 132
Wyatt, Paul Charles, 131
Wyatt, Paul Charles, Jr., 131
Wyatt, Paul Wade, 132
Wyatt, Thomas Craig, 132

Wyatt, Tonya LoRae, 132
Young, Connie Jean, 133
Young, Dixie Joe, 133
Young, Doyle Boyd, 132 , 133
Young, Kimberly, 133
Young, Linda M. Barnhart, 133
Young, Marielle Young, 133
Young, Myrl Cox, 133
Young, Ruby V. Perry, 132
Young, Shayne Jay,133
Young, Thomas Walter, 133

ADDITIONS

HUSBAND_____

Date
Birth_____Place_____

Date
Death_____Burial_____

Father_____Mother_____

Married_____Place_____

Other wives_____

WIFE_____

Date
Birth_____Place_____

Date
Death_____Burial_____

Father_____Mother_____

Married_____Place_____

Other Husbands_____

CHILDREN	Date	Place

HUSBAND_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other wives_____

WIFE_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other Husbands_____

CHILDREN	Date	Place
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____

HUSBAND_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other wives_____

WIFE_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other Husbands_____

CHILDREN	Date	Place

HUSBAND_____

Date
Birth_____Place_____

Date
Death_____Burial_____

Father_____Mother_____

Married_____Place_____

Other wives_____

WIFE_____

Date
Birth_____Place_____

Date
Death_____Burial_____

Father_____Mother_____

Married_____Place_____

Other Husbands_____

CHILDREN	Date	Place

HUSBAND_____

Date
Birth_____Place_____

Date
Death_____Burial_____

Father_____Mother_____

Married_____Place_____

Other wives_____

WIFE_____

Date
Birth_____Place_____

Date
Death_____Burial_____

Father_____Mother_____

Married_____Place_____

Other Husbands_____

CHILDREN	Date	Place

HUSBAND_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other wives_____

WIFE_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other Husbands_____

CHILDREN	Date	Place

HUSBAND_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other wives_____

WIFE_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other Husbands_____

CHILDREN	Date	Place

HUSBAND_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other wives_____

WIFE_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other Husbands_____

CHILDREN	Date	Place

HUSBAND_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other wives_____

WIFE_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other Husbands_____

CHILDREN	Date	Place

HUSBAND_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other wives_____

WIFE_____

Date
Birth_____ Place_____

Date
Death_____ Burial_____

Father_____ Mother_____

Married_____ Place_____

Other Husbands_____

CHILDREN	Date	Place